

*The Revelation  
of  
St. John the Divine*



*Interpreted  
by Herb Fitch  
Seminar/Tape Series 1970*

*This book remains the property of  
The Mystical Principles Group  
<http://www.mysticalprinciples.com>*

*Unauthorized publishing of any of  
the content is forbidden without  
first contacting Mystical  
Principles site owner.*





*\*\*\*This is the original Table of Contents that was given as part of the tape series.*

"THE REVELATION OF ST. JOHN THE DIVINE"

by Herbert Fitch

All 22 chapters of John's Mystical Masterpiece  
spiritually interpreted to reveal the Path of  
Illumination that transforms earth into the  
Finished Kingdom

\* \* \*

. . . with special attention to Infinite Way  
Principles contained in the Revelation.

1. Only Christ Knows Christ
2. I Christ, Thou Christ
3. Accepting Your Divinity
4. Identifying the Veil
5. Was Jesus Crucified?
6. Divine Love and Self-Love
7. The Secret of No Power
8. God's Gift: Divine Wisdom
9. Seventh Letter to the Churches
10. Behind the Veil
11. Secrets of the Four Horsemen
12. Seventh Seal
13. Sound of Trumpets
14. Bitter in the Belly
15. Seventh Trumpet
16. Your Second Birth
17. The Deceivers of Man
18. The Coming of the Son of Man
19. I AM
20. Through a Glass, Darkly
21. Come Out of Her
22. The Mystical Marriage
23. Life is Never in Form
24. New Heaven, New Earth
25. ETERNAL LIFE

***\*\*Note: How to use this electronic book (ebook):***

- 1. Click on the chapter page numbers in the Table of Contents to go to that chapter.*
- 2. Click on the word "Return" in the bottom right hand corner of any page in the book to return to the Table of Contents*

*Enjoy .....*

## *Table Of Contents*

<i>Foreword</i>	<i>By Bill Skiles</i>	<i>9</i>
<i>Class 1</i>	<i>Only Christ Knows Christ</i>	<i>11</i>
<i>Class 2</i>	<i>I Christ, Thou Christ</i>	<i>37</i>
<i>Class 3</i>	<i>Accepting Your Divinity</i>	<i>65</i>
<i>Class 4</i>	<i>Identifying the Veil</i>	<i>91</i>
<i>Class 5</i>	<i>Was Jesus Crucified?</i>	<i>119</i>
<i>Class 6</i>	<i>Divine Love and Self Love</i>	<i>149</i>
<i>Class 7</i>	<i>The Secret of No Power</i>	<i>177</i>
<i>Class 8</i>	<i>God's Gift; Divine Wisdom</i>	<i>205</i>
<i>Class 9</i>	<i>Seventh Letter to the Churches</i>	<i>231</i>
<i>Class 10</i>	<i>Behind the Veil</i>	<i>255</i>
<i>Class 11</i>	<i>Secrets of the Four Horsemen</i>	<i>281</i>
<i>Class 12</i>	<i>Seventh Seal</i>	<i>311</i>
<i>Class 13</i>	<i>Sounds of Trumpets</i>	<i>335</i>
<i>Class 14</i>	<i>Bitter in the Belly</i>	<i>367</i>
<i>Class 15</i>	<i>Seventh Trumpet</i>	<i>397</i>
<i>Class 16</i>	<i>Your Second Birth</i>	<i>427</i>
<i>Class 17</i>	<i>The Deceivers of Man</i>	<i>457</i>
<i>Class 18</i>	<i>The Coming of the Son of Man</i>	<i>489</i>
<i>Class 19</i>	<i>I Am</i>	<i>517</i>
<i>Class 20</i>	<i>Through a Glass Darkly</i>	<i>545</i>
<i>Class 21</i>	<i>Come Out of Her</i>	<i>573</i>
<i>Class 22</i>	<i>The Mystical Marriage</i>	<i>605</i>
<i>Class 23</i>	<i>Life is Never in Form</i>	<i>633</i>
<i>Class 24</i>	<i>New Heaven, New Earth</i>	<i>657</i>
<i>Class 25</i>	<i>Eternal Life</i>	<i>685</i>



## *Foreword*

*by Bill Skiles*

Two-Thousand years ago, the Christ Mind delivered a message to the world, "You must be born of the Spirit." Through the willing instrument of Jesus, that Mind which was in Christ Jesus, poured out Itself for all who had "ears to hear," telling us of Its plan to take us into the Kingdom of God right here on earth. But mankind did not understand this great message. Therefore, with Infinite Grace and Love, that same Christ Mind speaking out from the Invisible, repeated the message in great detail through St. John the Divine, and this became the Revelation.

For Two-Thousand years this Revelation has been in plain sight, yet, not understood, or misunderstood, and the reason is because only the Christ Mind in man can reveal the Truth of Being. Not until the year 1970, did a man (who also experienced the Mind which was in Christ Jesus, that which flowed through St. John the Divine), sit still in meditation over many months, until, at last, the entire message of the Revelation was revealed. That man was Herb Fitch. What you have before you now is the entire Revelation of St. John the Divine, the interpretation of which was received in Consciousness from the Christ Mind and spoken through Herb Fitch.

A work of this sort involves hours upon hours of dedication by many individuals. These individuals also sat in meditation before beginning to type the transcripts, or before beginning to edit the texts; so that all may be receptive to the Christ Mind while working on this Revelation and this message may be presented again to the world with integrity, preserving the Truth.

The Spirit of this message is intact, exactly as it was delivered to the world through Jesus, through John, and now through Herb. If there are any errors in the letter of this message they are completely my fault and I accept responsibility for them. There are no errors of the Spirit however, It is intact and those who are receptive to that Mind which was also in Christ Jesus, will find that Spirit here.

My intention in this work, which has taken over a year to complete, is simply that the Christ message as it poured through the Revelation, may never again be lost to the world. And furthermore, some day soon when the funds become available, it is my intention to publish a two volume set of books so that we may all have this in print on our bookshelves, and the message can be preserved for future generations.

The prerequisite for entering into this great Christ message is to be able to go within and contact the Christ Mind and let It reveal to you what you are reading. If you have not yet learned how to meditate, you must leave this Revelation alone for a season and come back once you have acquired that skill.

Then, I suggest you find a quiet place and read only one chapter, until Something calls to you from these pages. Then, put these writings down, and walk away, find a place and sit down to meditate on what has stirred you within. I can tell you with a certainty born of experience that you can walk in another Dimension, right here, and right now, a Kingdom, an inner Temple, not made with hands, incomprehensible to the human mind. It is the Dimension in which your Eternal Self walks. It is the Kingdom in which your Spiritual identity resides. It is an inner Presence, the Spirit, closer than breathing, nearer than hands and feet, and it must take over your entire living experience, both within and without. Only then will you be obeying the message, "You must be born of the Spirit."

**Bill Skiles**

Robbinsville, NC

10/05/09

Link : <http://www.mysticalprinciples.com>

(click the above link to go there.)

*Class 1*

*Only Christ Knows Christ*

*Class 1: Only Christ Knows Christ*

## **Class 1: Only Christ Knows Christ**

*Revelation 1:1 - Revelation 1:10*

*Herb:* First, a very cordial welcome. This, we hope will be a very important series in our lives.

We have a book that the world has passed by, and yet in it, are contained everything, every idea, every truth that we have been seeking and wondering about; the answer to every frustration, the answer to all the problems that man of earth faces, the answer to disease, the answer to the meaning of life. All these and more, are hidden here, but not really hidden, merely latent, awaiting the recognition of those who would call themselves servants of the most high. And every single truth that you uncover in this journey will be a task dedicated to a life of truth.

We have to find an authority we can believe in; that seems to be one of the basic problems of life. We turn to authorities and find them wanting. We find the clay feet of those who we would have lead us all too late and all too tragic. There was an authority on this earth before the world began and that authority never left this earth. *Before Abraham was, I AM*<sup>1</sup> and I still AM, and I AM forever. I AM the Eternal Self; I AM your Authority and when you find Me, you will discover why human authorities have never been sufficient. You will discover why the Word of God can never be found outside of your own being. You will discover the path of revelation.

Now I know that quite a number of us have discovered this path of revelation and are permitting the Word of the Father within to come through to guide us, to teach us, to feed us, to in every way, lead us into Sonship with God. Unfortunately, the way of the world today is not Sonship with God. Hardly any of us can even claim to have penetrated that inner realm called the Kingdom of God, and yet, the message of the Christ is, *"My Kingdom is not of this world<sup>2</sup>; but the Kingdom of God is within you."*<sup>3</sup> And there is then, a way to this Kingdom of God and a very strange thing is said about it. The Master says, *"It*

---

<sup>1</sup> John 8:58

<sup>2</sup> John 18:36

<sup>3</sup> Luke 17:21

is a straight and a narrow way that leadeth unto Life."<sup>4</sup> And when you measure those words, "leadeth unto life," you might say to yourself, "And where am I now? If I must find a way to life, what is *this*?" This is the world, which is not your Father's Kingdom. This is the imitation of life. This is the human concept of life and this is the human concept that can never sustain itself unto eternity, and it *must* end, unless, unless we discover the way to enter into that Oneness with the Father, that Sonship with the Father which leadeth unto Life.

There is a passage in John which begins this way: "If ye love me, obey my commandments."<sup>5</sup> It's in the fourteenth chapter. "If ye love me, keep my commandments. And I will pray the Father, and He shall give you another Comforter that He may abide with you forever, even the Spirit of Truth, whom the world cannot receive because it seeth Him not, neither knoweth Him. But ye know Him, for He dwelleth with you and shall be in you. I will not leave you comfortless. I will come to you. Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more. But ye see me. Because I live, ye shall live, also. And at that day, ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. He that hath my commandments and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me. And he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him and will manifest myself to him."

And then just above that:

"Verily, I say unto you, he that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also. And greater works than these shall he do because I go unto my Father. And, whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son."<sup>6</sup>

You might ask, then, if these important words were spoken in the midst of the world, "If you love me, obey my commandments. And whatever you ask in my name, I shall do." Who, then, in this world has obeyed his commandments? Who, then, in this world can say that whatever I ask in his name he is doing? Who can wave a magic wand and bring peace to this world? Who knows the way to purify the air we breathe, to prevent the fires that come like a thief in the night? Who knows a way to prevent disease? Who knows the way to overcome death? Who knows the way to eternal happiness? And so we discover that the Bible,

---

<sup>4</sup> Matthew 7:14

<sup>5</sup> John 14:15 - 21

<sup>6</sup> John 14:12 - 14

and 50 million more Bibles, and 50 million more sermons, and 50 million more prayers have turned away from the commandments, have lost the way. And religion itself has found another way, not the way of the Christ, for there is no demonstration of the way of Christ in religion at all. There is no demonstration of the Christ in the way of science. There is no demonstration of the Christ on this earth. Where will you find Christ demonstrated? In what home, in what city; in what country can we say, "There is the Christ incarnate, there is the purity of His teaching appearing as the joy, the peace, the truth, the miracle of God on earth?" But the Master knew this, and so the Master did a very strange thing. He was on the cross, at the time, and it's a passage that is very important if we are to understand the Revelation of St. John.

The teaching of Jesus Christ has not been fulfilled on this earth. Your schools do not teach it; education of men today has nothing to do with teaching the message of the Christ. Religion does not teach it; religion has no interest in teaching the message of the Christ, whatsoever. Its purpose is to teach its doctrine, its beliefs about a man. It does not know how to turn away from sixteen centuries of darkness. But Omniscience never fails; Omniscience is always going before, even before the Church to prepare the way, before the three and a half billion who walk the earth unaware of the basic fact of life itself.

And so on the cross, he looked down and he saw his mother. And he pointed to John and said, "Mother, there is your son." And he pointed to his mother and said to John, "There is your mother." And then scripture says, "Now that he knew that his work was finished, he said, "I thirst."<sup>7</sup> He could not depart until he had designated the Christ on earth as John, who would receive the Word. And it was said then that John, from that moment on, took Mary unto his home, unto his Christ consciousness.

Now this was the manner in which Spirit prepared men to look to John on this earth now that the Master was moving into the invisible realm. John had the Word, and to John the Word would be revealed. And as we accept the tenets of Christianity, we look to the four gospels, and we find that in them, one of the four is different than the other three. One was written by a tax collector, who had become a disciple, and he recorded what he saw, faithfully. Another was

---

<sup>7</sup> *John 19:28*

written by a young boy under the jurisdiction of Peter. And that's how we got the gospel of Mark. And these two, Mark and Matthew, wrote from the viewpoint of the early Hebrews. Luke, coming along, wrote from the viewpoint of the early Hebrew Christians, and, as you know, he had quite a difficulty trying to reconcile the human genealogy of Jesus and also the divine birth of Jesus, so that on one hand he traced Jesus' humanly all the way back to David, and on the other, he had Him born immaculately.

And so we find *only* in John a different kind of teaching. The historical facts, to a degree, are there, but in John we find a teaching about the inner self. And it is *this* John, who, it is said, walked off this earth without leaving a body. No body of John was ever discovered. Like Jesus, he took his body with him. It is *this* John, upon whom, Christianity has founded itself. In reliance upon his gospel, as well as the other three, it is *this* John who received the inner Word, which is the Revelation of St. John. It is this John who had reached such a height of awareness that the mother of Jesus was entrusted to him. It is this John who stood on the Isle of Patmos and recorded an inner experience which now, two thousand years later, is as contemporary as the day it was written and as new as tomorrow.

It is this same John whose healing works were so miraculous that he was suspected of witchcraft. And it is said, that the emperor called upon him to see if he really was a witch and made him drink a potion. And before drinking it, he blessed it in the name of Christ and then proceeded to down it without the slightest problem. The same potion was given to a criminal who instantly died. It is this John who was banished. And for those of us who find some discord in our life, let us remember that his banishment, his apparent discord, is the source of the truth that we can now enjoy. What the world saw as a possible evil was glory in disguise, for it took him away from official duties. It took him *out of the world* into a place where the fullness of all that he had learned in the Inner Kingdom could be brought to a head, given to the world, from the vantage point of one who had traveled, first with Jesus in the flesh, and then for almost fifty years in the Invisible. It is this same John who stood with his disciples one day and when they returned the next, all that stood where John had been was a fountain of water. This is the legend of John.

Many great minds have looked at this revelation. There is not a member of any church in the universe, since the beginning of the revelation in the Bible some sixteen hundred years ago, who has not seen this revelation, who has not been confronted with it, who has not looked at it. And there are few, very few, who have not looked at it and turned away as if it never existed, and this from one of the writers of the Bible; one of the great prophets of all times, the man designated by Jesus as his successor on the earth. How can we turn away and say that we are servants of The Most High? Why then, we say, did John receive *another* message from the Inner Christ? Was not the work of Jesus finished upon the earth? No, it could not have been, until he had carefully prepared that antidote to what would be done with his message after his departure in the flesh. Spirit being infallible, Spirit knowing all things, Spirit being omnipresent throughout eternity, it was natural that Spirit would know that there would be a need, a need for the truth present *right in the Bible* as a safety lock, sort of like the House of Representatives and the Senate checking the President, when they can. And this safety lock was the Book of Revelation. It was able to say to the men of earth, "Now, hold on there! You have the Truth in the four Gospels, the Acts, the Epistles. Why are you not following that Truth?"

And the mortal mind, of course, rejected this Revelation; kept it out of the Bible, but the power of the Inner Christ was too much. And in spite of what this has to say about the churches, about the religions of the world, there was no power on this earth to keep the Revelation of St. John out of the Bible. It was finally admitted, and it stands in its glory as a blank page to many, but as a beacon of light to those who, above all, at all costs, are determined that for them there was only one way. And if they need further authority for their way in this book, they'd find it. In this book they can derive the courage to turn to the world and say, "No! What you're doing to the message of Jesus is not what I want. I don't want some third-rate mode of behavior. I'm not satisfied with a moral code. I want the Inner Truth, the Higher Truth, the Real Truth, the Truth of Life Itself.

And because there must be an authority that you can follow, the Master, through John, again reiterates this message, giving you that High Authority that you seek. That High Authority comes to us in twenty-two chapters: first announcing the Authority for the Revelation; then, what the Revelation will be about; how there will be seven seals broken, seals that are sealing us *from* the

Truth. And then it says to us, "You can take this path. You can *elect* to follow this path within, in which one seal is broken at a time, and as each seal is broken, another gift of God flows *through your being* until when the seventh seal is broken, all seven gifts in you are united in one River of Life to sustain the outer self, to take you into that Kingdom of God on earth, where the will of the Father in you is the only will present where you are."

This is the path that leadeth unto Life. And then on the other side, it shows us that if we do not *elect* this particular path, in which the seven spirits, or seven gifts, or seven stars, or seven purposes are revealed, and interwoven into a unified Self that is complete in God, that on the other hand, we may be *compelled* to accept that which we have not *elected* to do. That's a little more difficult, a little more time consuming, a little more painful. But in either event, whether we elect, or whether we are compelled, the inevitability of the risen Christ in you is shown forcefully, dramatically, and without the possibility of ever being denied. This is a book that tells us Christ on earth is the fact of every individual who is on the earth and ever will be, and that there is no power on earth to prevent it. It gives us the choice to elect the path of Christ or to be forced through karmic law into the eventual *yielding* to the Christ. And it always says, "If you have eyes to see and ears to hear<sup>8</sup>, *this* is your message."

Now then, you may have read many, many revelations, many interpretations of the Revelation. Some of them are quite appalling. All of them have the fear of an Armageddon, when man will be thrust from the earth. All of them tell us the Day of the Lord will arrive when He will pronounce sentence upon his enemies. And we find that the consciousness of the world has been conditioned in such a way that, even in the priesthood, in the ministry, in men of high places, there is a belief that God has enemies; there is a belief that God has opposition, that God must overcome God's foes. And so they have all these windmills to fight. And we learn in this Revelation, God has no enemies at all. God has no opposition. We learn the difference between Truth and hypnotism.

Let's look at our Revelation now, and before we do, let us remember that we are not looking at it now as if we were just beginners. We have come quite a long way in the realization of Truth. So, we know to *some* degree just

---

<sup>8</sup> *Matthew 13:11-13, Luke 8:9-10, Mark 4:11-12, John 16:12-14*

what is in this book for us. But now, let us not make the mistake of the world and try to face this book with the human mind.

It came when John was on the isle of Patmos, in a high level of submission to the Inner Voice, in realms of the Soul. It came in the highest consciousness. And like all the books of the Bible which came in the highest consciousness, when you read them from the low consciousness of earth-man, of human mentality, well, you might as well take an untrained ear to listen to Beethoven or Brahms. It takes understanding; it takes study to build your appreciation. And it takes a higher consciousness, which is in you now, to listen to the language of the Soul; with the Soul and not with the mind. Then you will discover that you're moving on the same level as the Revelation, and it can unfold into your awareness in a different way than if you had stood there in the barrier of a human mind trying to decipher symbols which have absolutely no meaning to our normal human sense of values. So your first step in understanding the Revelation, and really in understanding the Bible itself, and in hearing the Word of the Father within you, is to rest from the thought of the world.

All around you is world thought. You must rest. You must let it go by. You must know by now that everything you see in this world is world thought made visible. Everything you see in this world is a mental image. The conditions, the persons, the places, the things of this world are all world consciousness made visible and tangible. And the channel is *thought*, and so we *take no thought*<sup>9</sup>; we rest from human thought; we abide in *thoughtlessness*. We do not stop our thought; we simply let the world thought go by, until you feel a changing taking place within you, in which a new life stream is forming, not the stream of world thought, but a great Silence, an unusual form of peace where all thought in the universe becomes one nothingness to you. For that is where Jesus always lived. That is where John always lived. And that is the Isle of Patmos. That is where you receive the living waters of Divine thought, when in you the great vacuum of human thought permits an emptying out, so that you are seeking no person, no thing, no power; just content to be on the isle of no thought. And when you can say, "I have overcome world thought. It is not flowing through me consciously or subconsciously; I feel a new life stream beginning." Then, you are ready for the Master's voice.

---

<sup>9</sup> *Matthew 6:25*

The world wanted to kill the man they called Jesus because he told them the Truth that he had heard of God. He says that: *"I have told you the truth that I heard of God, and so you want to slay me."* And so it is that when you hear the Truth of God, it will never be from a human tongue. The Truth of God will only come when you are on the Isle of Patmos, when you are able to know that world thought has no power over you, cannot enter your consciousness to defile, cannot maneuver you, cannot frighten you, cannot persuade you that God is not where you are. This is the ultimate realization, which is the threshold for Revelation. The place whereon thou standeth must be the *city* of God, the *house* of God, your conscious awareness of the presence of God. And, the Christ that is to be revealed unto you is not a life apart from you, but Christ is the Spirit that indwells you.

And all of this Revelation of St. John is the Revelation of the Spirit indwelling every man, woman, and child on the face of the earth. John, through Jesus, through God, is bringing you to the revelation that only through the realization of the indwelling Spirit of your being can you know the Truth of God. Only through the realization that the Spirit of Christ indwells you do you find the Inner Church of God. In your taking no human thought, letting the thought of the world go by, all that remains is the indwelling Spirit called Christ to reveal itself where you stand as the substance of your being, as the first begotten, as the first born, as the *dependable* Truth that can never be found external to you. All this had been fulfilled by John in his earth span to make him a vehicle for the Word. And then in a moment, there was a contact made, and John knew that he was one with God; one with Christ, one with that individuality of Christ called Christ Jesus. And the One who had taught him on earth was now teaching him from the Invisible. Every word spoken now, written now, heard now, becomes the Word of God through Jesus Christ, sent by His angel to John. And if we believe the Gospel of John, if we believe the authority of John, if we believe the words that he has spoken to say that *"This is not my revelation, but the Revelation of Jesus Christ sent to me by His angel,"* then we are privileged to hear what the Voice of the Father through this channel had to say to the world, for John was the representative of Jesus Christ on earth.

So John says, "This is the Revelation of Jesus Christ which God gave unto him to show unto his servants things that must shortly come to pass. And, he signified it (sic), sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John."<sup>10</sup>

What is an angel? The angel of God is the Spirit of God. The angel of God is the presence of God. That spiritual presence of God in you is called the angel of God. The spiritual presence in John was the angel of Jesus Christ. John, being one with the Christ of his own being, being in Christhood, could commune with the Christ of Jesus. The one Christ in John was the one Christ in Jesus, and this was the method of communication. And, that Christ is the angel of the Lord, and that Christ is the substance of your being.

That angel through which John communicated with Jesus is the same substance of each of us. That indwelling spirit is the angel of the Lord. And it says here, "To show unto his servants' things that must shortly come to pass." When this was made public, or published by John, there weren't too many servants of Christ. They were few and far between; they were people who had come to a certain level of awareness which enabled them to forsake all that they had ever believed in prior to the Christ dispensation, and to be willing, even if necessary, to lay down their personal lives in their search for Truth. They were servants of the Christ in every possible way. And this Revelation was for the *servant* of the Christ, that individual, wherever he might be or she might be, in time or space, who had reached that place in consciousness where he or she could say, "Above all and beyond all else, my one purpose on this earth is to serve the Christ within. I am a servant of the Most High; that is my first, and last and only function on this earth." To that individual, now, as well as then, this Revelation from God through Jesus through John was meant not just [for] the few disciples on hand in the first century, because Spirit does not work in time; Spirit works in eternity, Spirit works in the Eternal Now.

And *now* this message of the Spirit comes as fresh as the day it uttered itself through John to say that I am a message only for those who by their way of life are determined to serve Christ and Christ alone. Others who will read this message will receive nothing from it. Others who have not dedicated themselves to serving the Truth have read this message and have received nothing from it. And the reason is that there is no capacity to receive this Truth,

---

<sup>10</sup> Revelation 1:1

except in one who through the desire to *be* a servant, has been opened up from within, so that their faculties of Soul are ready to receive, to pour forth, to be responsive to the Master's voice. This, then as now, was the message only for those who seek the ultimate glory of Christ Consciousness, for what is required of them will be possible. And what is required of them is impossible for those who are not ready for that degree of service to the Truth. To be a servant of the Most High is a complete emptying out of my desires, my wishes, my ambitions, my limitations, my fears. To be a servant is to be dead unto the self, to be alive only to the Christ, to awaken, to turn, to repent, to put Christ first, foremost, last and always. That's why you have a very small percentage on earth who are ready to find the Christ. This is not a service in which you can divide your interest. It demands *all* that you are. And It gives you *all* that It is, in return.

Now, John is pointedly making the point that this is for the servants of the Most High. It is the Word of God given unto Jesus Christ to show unto his *servant's* things which must shortly come to pass. You can see there that among the things which must shortly come to pass, there is an implied warning. And the warning is that even authorities on the earth, allegedly in that position of authority which can help lead men to Christ will not do so, but rather will erect monuments to themselves. And this is the warning that men will fall into the hypnosis of their own self-will; that they will adulterate the Christ teaching, and it must be so, that men will go their own ways, men will divide his garment, men will pierce the Christ, because they are a divided household. It is a statement that man of flesh can never be the Son of God until he has renounced every belief in a life apart from God. There is no place in Christhood for anyone who still believes himself to be a physical mortal being, and there is no place in the teaching of Christ where you can falter along the way, and insist on retaining your mortality, and still hope to be called a servant or faithful witness of the Most High. The very nature of Christ is Life Eternal. The nature of mortality is death. How can there be mortality in Life Eternal? And so the consciousness of Life Eternal becomes your consciousness. I AM Life Eternal. This is not a fact to be attained; it is a fact to be known and accepted as a truth basic to all life.

For as the Revelation proceeds, it underlines with increasing certainty that on this earth there is only One Life; it is the Life of God. It is not mortal. It is the life of every individual who appears in a mortal frame. And, whoever

would walk the path of Christ must accept the identity of Christ, must accept that I am He. I *Am* that Self. I *Am* that Spiritual Being who can never be divided and **who is All**.

And so we are confronted with the need to pause from every mortal concept that we entertain about a mortal who is becoming older, about a mortal who is aging, about a mortal who is becoming sick or well, about a mortal who is becoming anything. And the servant of the Father says, "*God has declared beyond doubt, 'Son all that I have is thine.'*"<sup>11</sup> That Son is Christ and that Allness is embodied in the Christ-seed of Being. And for that Allness to be manifest, it can only manifest in one who is conscious that I AM that Christ. And then when you have made that adjustment, that prime step in the acceptance that Christhood is not a state to be attained, but to be accepted now, as the fact of being: that before Abraham was, Christ was *your* being, that now Christ is *your* being. And then you are discovering why there cannot be an *external* church because the Church of God is the Spirit of God indwelling your being, and Its name is Christ.

The Word of God comes in the Church of God, the Kingdom of God; the Christ of God. And that Word is the Allness which is bequeathed unto the Son by the Father. "*All that I have is thine*" in your being; for your being and my being are one Being. And, there is no authority on this earth except that Christ Being in which the Allness of God is. When Jesus overcame the belief in mortality and knew Himself to be the Christ of the Father; that the Allness of the Father was in the Son which is Christ, and I AM that One, then, he could say, "*I AM the Christ. I AM the Light. And all that Father hath is Mine. For I and the Father are One.*" And He was the servant then of the Most High. But He was the only servant who was able to prove Himself, to walk out of form and return. And by His resurrection, by becoming the first begotten, the firstborn of the earth, by being the only man on earth who was made alive, He showed us that the power of Christ is the only authority that we can follow.

And that is where you will find the Allness of God, the Word of God, the peace of God, the grace of God; not in the Bible, not in the Church, not from the pulpit, not in your prayers, but in the realization that you are that Spirit of God which is called the Father within. There is the Church of God. There is the

---

<sup>11</sup> *Luke 15:31*

Christ. There is the Living God, and the Living Word of that Living God. And, then you will never live again on borrowed quotations or on truth revealed by men. A Living God is a Living Truth *now*, and yesterday's words are not today's manna. And that is why Jesus said, "I will not leave you comfortless. I will come unto you, even the Spirit of Truth."<sup>12</sup> And that is what has been missing in us all; the realization not of Truth, but of the Spirit of Truth.

And the difference between them is this: Humanly, we accept the Truth to be a phrase, a series of words, and a statement; that is not Truth, that is our human concept *about* Truth. Truth can only come to you from within, from the Living *Spirit* of Truth.

Let me show you what I mean: A Woman put her diamond rings in a little glass of alcohol, apparently to cleanse them, and a few days later, to her horror, she discovered that she had thrown those glasses in the garbage, and, of course, it had all been picked up. The rings were expensive. They had a sentimental value of great importance, besides. Well, she was just crushed. What could she do about it? She called up a friend, spoke about it, told her that she had thrown those rings in the garbage by mistake. She just was tearing in her mind for something she could possibly do, and, of course, there was nothing she could do. And because there was nothing she could do, she reached a place where she found that she could not even think. She knew instinctively that all thought was futile. And now she was not thinking.

But something very strange happened. While she was unable to think, she found herself walking across the room into a certain drawer, opened it, reached in, and pulled out her diamond rings. Apparently, she had thought that she had thrown the glasses out before she took the rings out.

oooooooooooooooooooo End Of Side One oooooooooooooooooooooo

You can learn about Christ. If that is what you want to learn about, there's no place to go; the only place there is to go is to Christ Himself. No one can tell you about Christ but Christ. And, the Christ of John is bringing this information through him to us. Only the one who walks out of material law by virtue of the acceptance of His Christhood is the qualified authority for you.

---

<sup>12</sup> John 14:18

And, that One who walked out of material law was Christ appearing to the earth as Jesus. And, only that Christ can lead you to the Kingdom of God, for that Christ says, "I and the Father are One."<sup>13</sup> All this is established right here at the beginning. "Blessed is he that readeth," but that's not enough. "And they that hear the words of this prophesy," and that's not enough. "And keep those things which are written herein, for the time is at hand."<sup>14</sup>

And so, you are told to hear after you read, and to keep after you hear. So there is a distinction between reading, hearing, and keeping. We can all read. And then when we understand the nature of what we read scripturally, that means hearing. When we understand what we read, we hear it. And that's not enough because many of us are people who can understand but are unwilling or unable to find that conviction and dedication which enables us to keep what we understand; in other words, to *live* the Word.

Again, the distinction is being made between one who says, "I believe in God," but does not believe in the Christ of his own being and does not permit the Christ to live itself where he stands. That one is not *keeping* the Word, but is merely perhaps reading it and hearing it. And again, we must know that if we are to enter the Kingdom of Reality, of grace, of peace, of Eternal Life, it is only through *keeping* the Word, laying our convictions on the line. And the keeping of the Word involves letting yourself accept the Divine Life as the only Life there is and, therefore, the only Life that you can now be. When you have decided that you are Divine Life now and are willing to live on that basis, not accepting the reality of anything about yourself that is not Divine, then you are keeping the Word, then you are nailing it down to a living way, instead of a concept, instead of conversation. So that if you are keeping the Word, accepting Divine Life as your life, you would now be able to look at those qualities of this world which are not Divine, which you know to be un-Divine, and therefore to have no Divine substance in them, and you would, through your fidelity to Divine Life, know that every non-Divine power in this world has no power over Divine Life which you are. That would make you a faithful witness.

---

<sup>13</sup> John 10:30

<sup>14</sup> Revelations 1:3

There will come a time, or has already, when you can accept this way. And that will be the keeping of the Word that you have heard and understood. Then you will be walking with God; not an abstraction, not a god who lives in some remote region, but the Essence of Life. And you will accept that Essence of Life to be the essence that you are, one and the same. And you will know that It, as demonstrated through the testimony of Christ Jesus, is beyond the power of the material world in any way; beyond the power of all things and conditions on this earth. And that is the present fact of your being. It isn't something you are to attain; it is something you are to *realize* as the finished fact of the reality of your being now.

And while you are attempting to do this, you are being a faithful witness; even if you don't succeed, because you are trying to keep the Word, that there is no power other than the very Essence of Life itself. And you are that Essence. You are that substance and its name is Christ. The indwelling Spirit of God, then, is your Being. It contains, embodies the fullness of the Father by His Word. And it maintains Its own integrity with no human assist from anyone. It is ever perfecting and maintaining its perfection, even in the face of every dire circumstance. And when you can drop back into that realization, while faced by these so-called circumstances, you will be endeavoring to *keep* the Word. You will be turning home, and in your struggle to keep the Word, you will discover there is an invisible force coming to your aid.

I think that John says that here: "*John, to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you.*"<sup>15</sup> And that means that while you are endeavoring to keep the Word, to maintain the integrity of your own individual selfhood, as the Living Christ of God, the grace, the power, the fullness of that Christ is present invisibly as your safety and your protection. You are aided in your effort to be what you really are by the very force that you are acknowledging. You may stumble; it doesn't matter a bit. There will be the Everlasting Arms for those who are servants of the Christ; their own Selfhood.

Now, the seven churches are not churches. We would like to see these seven churches as the out-picturing of consciousness, that there are seven purposes in man, seven degrees of initiation into the fullness of your

---

<sup>15</sup> *Revelations 1:4*

Christhood, and that banded on the earth at *that* time were bodies of men, and each group was an out-picturing of a certain level of one of the purposes. There being seven, there had to be seven churches. Each is a group expressing a different purpose of God in man. And, the message is veiled by addressing to these physical churches, but it is addressing the seven purposes in *you*. For each of these purposes fulfills, becomes that one River of Life, which is the Inner Self, which then shows you that when you have found that inner river, the outer man becomes the fruit of that Inner River. Then the seven churches in you are the one Church of Christ. There are seven purposes to fulfill the one purpose. And these are the seven churches.

*"Peace from Him which is and which was and which is to come, and from the seven spirits which are before His throne." "Was," "is," and "is to come."*<sup>16</sup> Sounds like the only one, doesn't it? *"Peace unto you,"* from whom? The one Life is the only Life; the one Life that ever was, is, and will be. There is no other.

And this is as good a place for you as any to come into that understanding. Whenever you are not the Christ, you are piercing the Christ. Whenever you are not the Life of God Itself, you are under the illusion that there is another life than the Life of God. You don't have to take Jesus and put him on a cross in order to crucify the Christ. We crucify the Christ by not being the Christ. We crucify the Christ whenever we believe, think, act, as if on this earth there could be another Life than the Life of God. That's your crucifixion of Christ. When we were told to be in mourning, and then we would be blessed in the second Beatitude, we were being told that we had crucified the Christ. We were dead to our own Christhood. That's all we had to mourn about, that we were dead to *Christ*. We, in our ignorance of Christ as our identity, had pierced the Christ. And our mourning would be the recognition that we had pierced the Christ and also the recognition that we had received the Comforter; the awareness of the Spirit of God within ourselves. This piercing of the Christ continues in every person on the face of the earth until they accept Christ as identity for themselves, and for every person on the face of the earth.

There has never been a time in the history of the world when the One Christ was not walking the earth as the Invisible Self of every man. In this One Christ, we are all joint-heirs as human beings. And when we realize that a joint-

---

<sup>16</sup> *Revelations 1:4*

heir in Christ is not a human being; then we realize that there is only One Christ and that One I AM. That must be your individual realization; that One I AM. And then in you the seven purposes begin to function through your acceptance itself. The seven purposes begin to send forth the gifts of the Spirit, and these gifts of the seven purposes begin to permeate your being and appear *outwardly*. And these seven gifts of the seven purposes, opening out into your experience as you accept identity; these seven gifts are called the seven spirits. The seven purposes yield to you seven gifts. And these seven gifts are the fruits of the Spirit and are called the seven Spirits. It is said here that they are waiting at the throne. "*And the seven Spirits which are before His throne.*"<sup>17</sup> The will of God is the throne of God, and before the throne, before the will, are these seven Spirits. And as you fulfill each purpose, each purpose opens up, like a hatching of a chicken's egg, and reveals a new gift. And these are the seven Spirits before His throne.

And so as we traverse the Inner-Christ path, one by one, we attend each church within ourselves. And as we attend each church, each purpose is fulfilled and yields to us another fruit, another gift, another level of spiritual awareness. For later you will discover that these seven churches in you are leading you to the realization of the seven heavens. And that the seventh heaven, attained by the one called Jesus, made Him the first-born of the Father. You remember it said a moment ago: "*Things which will shortly come to pass;*"<sup>18</sup> one of those "things" is that you will attain the seventh heaven, that you, following in the path that was blazed by the first born, will be reborn into life. And now slowly, it is dawning upon us, that through the Revelation, we are being told that all of us are being led back to a state of being which we enjoyed before human birth. We are being rejoined with Christ Self. We are being lifted back to that realization that before Abraham was, I AM. We are seeing the meaning of being fallen, fallen out of grace, out of true identity into the belief that I am man of earth. And this then, becomes the spiritual journey which proves that you are not man of earth at all. This is a spiritual journey which re-establishes your awareness of Sonship with the Eternal Life, and that becomes your acceptance of that One Life.

---

<sup>17</sup> Revelations 1:4

<sup>18</sup> Revelations 1:1

Where is that One Life now? There is no place where it is not. You can look out at three and a half billion people, and you will see three and a half billion forms fallen from the belief that before Abraham was, I AM. They think Christ is gone somewhere and they are waiting for Christ to return. The coming of Christ in your self-realization is what is called the Second Coming. But Christ hasn't gone anywhere. Where you see three and a half billion, only Christ is. There is only one Divine Life. And it is not in the form, but it is your present Self. And the form is your aid to discover that One Life. You will find the form very useful in rediscovering your identity as the One Eternal Life.

You will find that you never were less than the Son of that One Eternal Life. It has ever been that which you are. **We have never left home.** We only have to readjust our sense of having left home. And we discover that right where I am, Divine Life is, and only Divine Life, and it is totally immune to all karmic law; it is totally immune to every condition in this world. Some of us have been in rather critical states, confused states, frustrated states, and what we hadn't known perhaps at the time was that each condition was a necessary one to awaken in us the ultimate realization; that in my identity, this could never be, and the only reason this is, is because I have not accepted that identity; I have dwelt apart from myself. **I have accepted many human lives where only one Divine Life is.** And I have accepted that human life for myself, forgetting that the teaching of Christ is, God did not create a mortal life anywhere, that God is All, and therefore your eternal life is now in the twenty-fifth century, as well as in the twentieth. It exists in every century that will ever be. But it already exists there now. It exists in every century that ever was.

And if you happen to need something that would normally come to you in the thirtieth century and you need it now, be assured that the Christ of your being exists now and will never change, and exists now in what will later appear to you as the thirtieth century and can reach, right this minute, into that thirtieth century and pluck that which you need and bring it here into the twentieth. Why? Because Christ is the Eternal and not in time and time is just a spin-out of that Eternal. That Eternal is "*that which was and is and is to come.*"<sup>19</sup> The fullness of that one Eternal Life which we call "God" is not going to change in five hundred years, will never be different than its perfection now, and because it is ever maintaining that perfection when you accept it to be your life

---

<sup>19</sup> *Revelations 1:4*

*now*, you are stepping out of the twentieth century. You are stepping out of time itself. And all that time represents in its slow-motion effort to imitate the Eternal Now, is made available to you where you stand, to the level of your need, by grace. You are out of the finite, limited mental interpretation of life. You're back into the Christ-message, that I Christ am omnipresent throughout eternity and infinity. "I know your need. It is my good pleasure to give you the Kingdom."<sup>20</sup> This is the truth of the Christ of your being; of the indwelling Spirit that is your name. Whatever you ask in *that* name means, whenever you accept that identity, all that that name, that identity includes is therefore, present in the Now, even though you would have to wait humanly for it to appear in time. And this is the difference of living by the law or by grace.

Now you know that this is not the teaching of religion. And because it is not the teaching of religion, it is not the teaching that the Christ can permit. And so one of the things that must shortly come to pass is that just as individuals are told, "Repent or perish;"<sup>21</sup> this too, is the Word for the Church. There can be no survival as a Church without the Living Word of the Living God. Either the Church repents, either the Church changes and becomes a different consciousness; and you know how it's going to be done? By the congregation. Here and there, the one who says, "But the Bible tells me who I am! I am the Divine Life." That one isn't going to sit in a pew and look up to a minister and hear some of the orthodoxy which denies the One Life, which denies the Christ Presence, which pierces the Christ while thinking it is worshiping at God's throne. And so the congregation will *force* religion to change.

The books of the Father are being balanced, you see. And in the balancing of the books, there is a harvest. And those who have borne fruit are *harvested*. They are the servants, the disciples of the Father. And those who have not, are sent back to their lower grade to learn what they have not learned. But inevitably, the Word of the Father will manifest upon the earth in each of us. The inevitability of Christ Invisible becoming the visible manifestation of the earth is what is being brought to us here. Failure is absolutely impossible because *grace be unto you*. Behind all that you do, is the One Life of God that never stops being your life for "I can never leave you nor forsake you."<sup>22</sup> Either

---

<sup>20</sup> Luke 12:32

<sup>21</sup> Luke 13:1 - 5

<sup>22</sup> Hebrews 13:5

elect to accept me as your life, and *grace be unto you*, or dawdle away your time, still thinking that we can mentally arrive at some kind of a compromised life, in which you find things that we will be satisfied with. And that is the one who does not walk the straight and narrow way of Life but takes the broad way and discovers that it leads to destruction; even then only a temporary destruction, because that one begins anew the quest, which is so clearly outlined as Christ realization, and from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first-begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth.

Ah! We have the kings of the earth, but over them is a Prince. And that's for those of us who might think in our hearts; thinking that the great powers of this earth will not permit us to live in the truth of our identity. No, they won't permit a human being to do it; that's true, but there is a Prince over the kings of the earth, so that all material laws of this earth are subject unto the Prince. And that is the Spirit of God indwelling you. Always, you are taught that Spirit is omnipotent, and you, being one with Spirit, you are the majority. Who's going to do this for you? Spirit will do this for you. Spirit will show you that it is the Prince over all of those things on earth which have been a king over your human self. But now you are turning to the Prince which is over the kings of the earth and all of the material powers of this earth, which have been a king to you, are subject unto the indwelling Spirit of the Father in you. Your dominion, your freedom, your release is, again, the acceptance that the Spirit of God indwelling me is my name.

*"Unto Him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in His own blood."*<sup>23</sup>  
In your body, blood circulates. In you mind, thoughts circulate. When you speak of this blood of the Christ, you're speaking of that which circulates throughout infinity. Perfect wisdom is the blood of the Christ. The perfect wisdom of Christ in you is omniscience. Christ in you knows all. You have learned that Christ is omnipotent; it is the Prince over the kings of the earth, and you are learning that Christ in you is omniscient. It is the perfect wisdom. And of course that is why there is grace where Christ is recognized as Self, because Christ recognized his omniscience and omnipotence. *"All that the Father hath,"*<sup>24</sup> the Father's omniscience, the Father's omnipotence, is in the Christ of your own being.

---

<sup>23</sup> Revelation 1:5

<sup>24</sup> John 16:15

Now, some of us may have said, "If I could only have some specific rules to go by!" I remember when I said that. "Why don't they tell me in straight English, one, two, and three; "Do this and I'll do it!" You would be surprised how even the highest intentions can be misleading. Because there's no "one, two, three," there's only One. You can forget two and three. When you're looking for one, two, three, you're not listening to what you are hearing. You're not understanding it and then you won't be able to keep it. There's only One. You don't need two and three. You must accept yourself to be the Spirit of God and that's One, and there is no other. Only the Spirit of God that you are knows the way, and if you try to let a human mind give you one, two and three, you're going to make the mistake that every human mind makes. It thinks that *it* can find a way. But the way is Christ. *I Am the Way*<sup>25</sup>. *I AM the Way*. When you identify as Christ, accept as Christ, and reject all that you are not, you have the Way. And then, I the Way, take you into the Father's throne. And then the will of the Father, which is the throne, functioning through the Christ of your being, manifests in this world, fulfilling each purpose, revealing each gift, lifting you into that life which knows no end.

Now you see it's the human mind in us that still hovers around and says, "Show me the way because I don't like *that* way. There must be an easier way. I can't accept myself to be Christ. Show me a one-two-three way! Show me a human way! Tell me I can read each night for an hour, close my eyes and that angels will come to me, and in the morning, all that I want will be there." The human mind continues in its own conditioned concepts of how the way ought to be. And the Christ says, "I AM the Way." It brings you to a place where the word "revelation" becomes meaningful to you. Revelation is not somebody talking inside you. Revelation means to reveal that which is. Only Christ can reveal that which is. And Revelation then becomes the expression of God through your Christ Self. That is the Living Word. And that Living Word, that expression of God, in the Christ of you; is Revelation. And then it reveals in this physical, manifest universe, the fruits of Christhood. And the human self of you, becomes that living fruit of Christhood. The outer form and its conditions in this world become the fruit of the Christ Itself within. But if you let the tail wag the dog, if you let this outer mind try to channel and decide things for the

---

<sup>25</sup> *John 14:6*

Inner Christ, then you fall into the trap of all mankind that is seeking a holy grail out here.

Your authority is now revealed as Christ within you. And you can either accept or deny that authority. We can return to our conventional ways. We can settle for a degree of comfort in the physical universe. We all have that option. That is not the path of those who elect to live in the Christ and they go their way, and many of them are happy. Many of them are successful. Many of them are comfortable and safe. But the Christ message says that we do not want that snare and delusion for ourselves, because that is not Christ's safety, Christ's success, Christ's comfort. And it can be snatched away by the tides of human circumstance. It has no sustaining law. It has no substance of the Father. It is not a spiritual fact; it is a mental fact. And anything that is a mental fact is subject to the change of mind. This world is a mental fact. Revelation is the perception, through Soul, of the reality that underlies the mental images of this world.

The Revelation then, of St. John, is going to bring forth that which underlies the images of this world, which underlies the conditions, that today are called pollution, overpopulation, famine, poverty, war, violence, hate. These are conditions of *this* world. And right where they appear, as parts of group consciousness, right where even the weather appears, I in the midst of thee stand in the permanent grace of the Kingdom of God on earth, invisible to human sense, but always at hand. And you who elect to accept the essence of God, the Christ, as your substance, and the One Life as your life; you are privileged to enter that Kingdom on earth now, walking behind the visible, behind the appearances of war and desecration, behind the violence and the racism, behind the flowing of blood, on earth in a Kingdom where there is peace now, where there is safety now, where there is health now. But don't try to walk in there as a mortal being in a body of flesh; you won't find the door. You can only walk in there when you have accepted yourself to be Living Spirit. And then I, the Spirit of you, will take you into the Kingdom of Heaven on earth.

Now that is where we're going, as a servant of God, as one who is listening through the Soul to the Revelation of the Eternal Christ as expressing in the word of John. Our destination is Heaven on earth. Our identity is the Son of the Living Father. And our will is going to be chastened until all personal

concepts dissolve, until we find the Eternal Will of the Infinite is the only will to which we respond. We will be walking in that rhythm of the Infinite, only as the Christ. If we have accepted so far that Christ in you is your authority, then you are ready to be a faithful witness to that Christ, a faithful servant of the Most High. And this is how we will break the fetters of a mortal life that must end.

Perhaps we have taken a good entrée, a good appetizer for our main dish, and we should stop now. We're still in the earliest part of the first chapter. But I think through the Spirit we are learning that this is either our message or it isn't. It has something for us or we know it does not. It will probably be a deeper or higher level of our spiritual pattern than we have known hitherto. And what you might practice is something that I have found to be valuable beyond words:

*That which is not the Life of God does not exist. That which is not Spirit does not exist. And it has no opposite; it has no second life. That which is not spiritual life, spiritual substance, is non-Life.*

You have an opportunity to decide if you are Life or non-Life, if your neighbors are Life or non-Life. And you will discover that when you know that Spirit alone is Life and that all that is not Spirit is non-Life. Then you will further find that that which is non-Life is also non-power. There is no power in non-Life. There is no power, except in Spirit. There is no power in nails. There is no power in bombs. There is no power in weather. There is no power in germs. There is no power in non-Life. God is not in bombs. Spirit is not in bombs. Spirit is not in a virus. Spirit is not in that which is called matter. God is not in the hurricane. God is not in the physical world, and therefore the physical world is *non-Life*. It is concept. And that which is non-Life is non-power. And if you accept the power of non-Life, you are suffering from that which has no real power, except over your false concepts of life.

You can step out of that mind which accepts the non-power as power, the non-Life as life, and you will discover in your realization that only Spirit is Life, that something within you enables you to look at that which previously had seemed to be power, had seemed to be Life, and you rob it of its plagiarized

power. You discover that it has actually, no power over you, *when you are in the awareness of your spiritual Self.*

Now that's where you must dwell in order to find this broader avenue of peace, this One Life, without opposites. Yes, there stands a burglar; there stands a thief; there stands a murderer. Ah, but who is really there? Is there more than One Life? Is it less than Divine? Is there a place where Divine Life becomes something else? There is not. There is only Divine Life everywhere! And your fidelity to that makes you a faithful witness and in that faithful witness, "*grace be unto you.*"

Now you'll practice it ten times before you get the hang of it, but you *will* get the hang of it. And you'll discover the power isn't in your thought at all. The power is in the realization that this is the Truth. The power is in the Spirit. And when you know the Spirit is All, that power will manifest. Many of you have discovered this to be true. But One Life is the basic principle from which every other principle will derive. One Divine Life, right here, on this earth, now.

You practice that, and someday you will discover that what you thought was so difficult has been taken right out of your hands, that this One Life begins to acknowledge and reveal Itself where you stand in more ways than you have ever dreamed of. And that will be the thought we will take with us, the practicing that there is *One Divine Life* and no other. That will enable us, as we go through the Revelation, to see higher levels of it than we might have if we were walking through in a divided consciousness.

So that's our first lesson today. And this will continue as slowly as need be in order for us to take these points from the Revelation and make them ours forever. If we have to go until Christmas, we're going to do it. We're going to go through this book and *know* it, as one.

We'll see you soon, I hope.

*Class 1: Only Christ Knows Christ*

*Class 2*

*I Christ, Thou Christ*

*Class 2: I Christ, Thou Christ*

## **Class 2: I Christ, Thou Christ**

### *Revelation 1:10 - Revelation 1:20*

*Herb:* When we come into the bible, let alone the book of Revelation, we are being subjected to a new kind of language. It is a completely different language than anything we use in our daily conversation with people. And one of the problems is that the words are the same words. You can say fish and the man will give you a pound or two of whatever you are buying, but when you say fish in the bible you are not talking about that kind of fish. When you say water you're talking about the water you drink, or wash your clothes in, or swim in. When you talk about water in the bible you're talking about a different kind of water.

Now in the beginning of Genesis in the second day, we see that the firmament divided the upper heaven and the lower. There were waters above the firmament and waters below the firmament. And later it was revealed on earth how we can live in these waters above. And then there was a veil placed upon that, and it became necessary for the Spirit of God coming through one who had already discovered the upper waters and who had passed into another level of consciousness beyond the human; beyond the visible, beyond the corporeal, to communicate with one on earth who had in some measure reached another degree of consciousness which was capable of receiving spiritual communication without words and without thoughts.

And whereas man of earth has been blissfully unaware that this is possible, he who became the realized Christ, the Son of God, sitting on the right hand of the Father, communicated with one of his disciples who remained where we are, on this earth. And the one he communicated with was living in the awareness that this *is* a spiritual universe. And because of it he was worthy, he had an ear to hear. And he could receive revelation. And so the kingdom of God became that place where he lived daily. It was his home. He was not a prodigal member of the human race. And as a result, Christ Jesus and Christ John had a conversation which is called the Revelation of St John.

And in that Revelation, you and I who still have not walked the path that they walked, were given principles that will enable us to lay aside the garment of mortality and to walk in a different universe than the good and evil universe to which we have become accustomed for many generations. The path given to us through the gospels was very clear, but only to a few. And then it became necessary to show us the degree to which we have deviated from the path of reality. And so the Revelation of St. John made its way into the bible and became a permanent record of the Word of God on this earth.

Now if you look at Ezekiel for a moment, you get an idea of how difficult it was for the world to understand the language of the Soul through which the Christ message came to John. This passage in Ezekiel is the 47th chapter. And it shows you how carefully Spirit, through the prophet, weaves a message only for those who have the inner ear.

*“Afterward, he brought me again onto the door of the house and behold waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward. For the forefront of the house stood toward the east, and the waters came down from under the right side.”<sup>1</sup>*

And you see he is not telling you an historical story at all, but he is telling you about *living waters*. And then here is another clue to things you've bumped into frequently in the bible. We come down to the ninth verse,

*“And it shall come to pass that everything that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither, for they shall be healed; and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.”<sup>2</sup>*

Now you know he is not talking about the waters that flow through the pipes under the street here. *“Everything shall live whither the waters cometh.”* You notice that multitude of fish. Whenever the Master showed us that his disciples were not catching many fish in their nets and then he said fish on the other side of the ship, meaning, go into spiritual consciousness instead of material consciousness, lo and behold, they caught many fish. And so catching many fish becomes a symbol which has a double meaning. Even beyond just a single

---

<sup>1</sup> Ezekiel 47:1-2

<sup>2</sup> Ezekiel 47:9

symbology it has two. It indicates that you are fishing in spiritual waters. And even the disciples themselves became the little fishes. Fishing in spiritual waters we catch many fish.

And so you see we are not talking about fish, we are not talking about water, but we have a message that man with the material ear cannot understand. And now when you go into the higher symbology of the Revelation itself, it can only mean something to those who have reached the place in their consciousness where for them, only the absolute truth will do. They are ready to abandon the human methods. They are ready to accept a new universe, a new identity, a new way of life, a way that takes them out of the old ways.

And so the change in their consciousness, which becomes quite marked, at first seems to awaken many kinds of disturbances. And you know the reason this happens is because when you begin to change consciousness, first of all you are saying death to the old, and it is quite rebellious. It doesn't intend to die. And so you really stir up things that were dormant, but it had to be done. And then secondly, you become more sensitive. Things that normally wouldn't disturb you, now that you are in a different consciousness, begin to disturb you. Things that you would gloss over quite easily, your new elevated consciousness sees very quickly as a wrongness. As something that shouldn't be there, and you are not high enough yet to see through it, but you are high enough now to see that it isn't suppose to be where it is; in the appearance that it's making.

So your new sensitivity causes a double discomfort at first. But it isn't too long before you discover that now that you are fishing in spiritual waters a new power comes to aid you. A power that at first you may call the Presence. It comes upon you. You are aware of it. In some degree it communicates with you, but always it seems to lighten your load. It even prevents things from happening, before you are ever aware of them, so it never comes to your attention that the Presence has gone before you. Oh minor things open up for you, but little do you realize the number of disturbances that have been eliminated, that never make their way to your awareness because of this new awakened sensitivity you have to the invisible Presence. And then you do become aware that it is going before you, because you feel a new kind of

harmony. You feel a power being exercised for you. Not a power that you have to exercise yourself, but a power that gently smoothes out the way.

And in this first stage you are quite willing to let this power do that for you. You are almost willing to rest awhile, and count your blessings. But you discover the Spirit won't let you. No, it says, "Now that we have opened the way, let us go another notch higher. Let us find the second degree." And now you are beginning to know that you are not quite the person you thought you were. You are not a mortal being at all. You are not vulnerable to the world's problems as other people. You are independent of the laws of karma. You are independent of death itself. You are independent of disease and every time these things strike around you, your new found strength tells you that they can never touch the living Spirit of God which you are. You have found to some degree your armor of light. You know your identity. And yet, you still cannot break through to that ultimate, because you have found an inability to really obey the two commandments.

You love your neighbor as yourself, but, only as you view your human self. You acknowledge the Father, but yet, while acknowledging the Father in one way, at the same time you pierce the Christ in another way. And now you find you have intensified your probing to find out where you are failing. You have gone too far to turn back and yet you haven't gone far enough. And you find that you haven't died to yourself. You have accepted that you are the Spirit, but you have not accepted that you are not the human being. And so you are trying to be both; the Spirit and the human being. And now you know the human being and the human concepts are the barrier. You look out at others who have studied the message of Christianity and you realize what you are doing is completely foreign to them. They know nothing about it. They are worshiping God, they are worshiping Jesus, and some are worshiping Mary. They know nothing about the Kingdom of God within, the living Presence, spiritual identity, immortality now. They do not know God is the substance of their living form. They do not know they have a spiritual body. They are not striving to obtain the realization of the Christ Mind. They know nothing about the Infinite. They are babes in the woods. They are Adam and Eve all over again wearing modern clothes.

You feel in a way, that you are out of step with them and they with you. You even find this in your own home. And so we begin to make a compromise here and a compromise there, until we learn that is not the way. No compromise is necessary on the Christ path. The Christ is never going to permit you to be hurt. Never going to permit you to be persecuted. And every time you are hurt and feel persecuted it is only because your human identity is standing in the way.

So finally you can shuffle off this human identity and see that if I feel persecuted I am right there piercing the Christ. Right there I am acknowledging myself to be one who is not the Christ, because never on this earth was the Christ persecuted. Only the false human identity. And you can let that false human identity be persecuted because you are learning not to be in that identity. You are learning to be "I" the Christ.

Now let's make our acceptance and we will see that our third degree is when I can awaken in the morning with the knowledge that I Christ, am the living Spirit, the child of God, with no human identity. I accept the Fatherhood of God. I am the child of God. The child of God has no human identity. It has a human appearance. It has a human sense of a past. It has a human sense of believing it is growing older; a human sense of believing it is living in a physical world. But we left that back in the first degree and intensified our awareness of that in the second degree. And now we stand free in this moment in the realization that God, being my Father, and the only son of God being the Christ, I must be that Christ. And I am only half circle now. I Christ must be concluded with, Thou Christ. So that you are now in the second commandment.

Christ is all there is on this earth. And those four words constitute, your awakening to truth every morning, "I Christ, Thou Christ," and this is the acceptance that God being all, Christ is your name. Christ is your neighbors name. And there you rest, letting the Spirit Itself confirm what you are trying to realize before you begin your day.

John did this for seventy and eighty years before he heard the Revelation of St. John. We do it daily two or three times, some more often, and to the degree that we accept Christ identity and reject the pressures of the human mind, which deny Christ identity, to the degree that we deny the

pressures of the human mind which would look out and say, "There goes a thief, a murderer, an alcoholic, a fool;" to that degree we also are accepting Thou Christ as well as I Christ. And when I and Thou are Christ in our consciousness, when that is what we are striving to accept, we are now ready to serve the Father that day, glorifying not the counterfeit human ego, but the divine Self.

Then we are ready for what John wants to tell us. And the presumption is that we here today, are in that state of consciousness which, although we have not risen to be the realized Christ twenty-four hours a day, we are those striver's for God who accept the goal is Christhood. The goal is to step out of the false sense of mortality. The goal is oneness with God. The goal is to be the living Son of the living God.

And to the degree that we have accepted this as our goal, and are endeavoring to the very best of our ability to be faithful to this goal, to that degree we are walking under Grace. For the Father which seeth in secret, is ever protecting those who walk the narrow path of Spirit.

Now a very shocking thing happens. We find that the Revelation of Christ Jesus to Christ John, tells us that the entire human race is not worshipping God, but is worshipping the wrong god, the god of this world. The Revelation tell us that the entire human race is under a state of hypnotism, living in a sense mind that is incapable of knowing God. And that all of the activities in this world, in this sense mind, are functioning not in the Will of God, but in the independent individual will of the human ego. And there we have the basis of the world problem and the individual problems that we encounter day by day. We have said "Thy will be done," while doing our own will. And even those who wish to do the Will of the Father are unaware of the method by which they can receive the Will of the Father. And so they march blindly in their innocence under the belief that they are worshipping God. And all they are doing is worshipping their own ego; their own sense of things, what Paul calls the god of this world which blinds men.

Jesus taught a God not of this world, but a God of heaven; a heaven that was at hand and available. And the world uncomprehending turned away. But that God which he taught, is still at hand, still available, and now we discover the Will of that God in you, must be done. There is no one on this earth who

will not do the Will of the Father. We have a Father within, and until we have discovered the Father within, we cannot discover the Will of that Father. And so we walk blindly without a guide. We are like blind people with little white sticks. We are not aware of the Father within, consequently, we walk through the world unable to see that which Is; while we spend twenty-four hours a day living a sense of existence that the Master calls, "The living dead." The Master says, if you know God aright, you step out of that deadness, out of the deadness to Christ, into the livingness of Christ.

And now he makes it very clear that until we step out of the counterfeit human ego, into the one Infinite Ego, the one Infinite Self, the one Infinite Will, the one Infinite Activity, we are not walking in Life Itself. He is telling a whole human world that it is dead to Christ. And this whole human world is under the belief that it is worshiping God.

One on the earth could receive his message. Only one was tuned and that one John, was tuned because he had found the Father within. He had been meek unto the Father. He was living by the Word, not by the human bread alone, but by that Word which proceedeth out of the mouth of God. He was living hid in Christ. And it makes no difference what you read in the book tomorrow, or what you hear today, if there is not a change, in which you turn from your mental capacities, and begin to experience the Father within, then you too will walk away from the message of Christ; away from the bible; away from those who have heard the Voice. You will walk out into a nonexistent world, under the belief that you are living, but you will not walk in the Kingdom of God on earth, not until something in you has turned, repented, awakened, been lifted up to that great decision, that unless I live in Christ, listening, waiting on the Father, serving the Spirit, glorifying the Father within, I too am dead to Christ. And in that deadness to Christ, I am dead to my identity.

This is where we find John at the beginning of the Revelation. This he says, is to advise you that a communication has been arranged with the Infinite. "I John was in the Spirit on the Lord's day and behold I heard a voice."<sup>3</sup> It took me three years to find out what the Lord's day meant. I John, was in the Spirit on the Lord's day. You will discover the Lord's day is not the day that Jesus

---

<sup>3</sup> Revelation 1:10

resurrected, which I once thought it was. The "Lord's day" is the day of the first resurrection of John. John tells us there came to him a transformation and just as you have read the day of the judgment of the Lord will come, it came to John. And that was the "Lord's day" for John, which will be the "Lord's day" for each individual in his time sequence. Each of us will have a "Lord's day." That Lord's day for John was when he stepped out of mortality. When he completed his spiritual journey through each heaven, when suddenly in his consciousness there was a release. And he heard a voice speaking as of a trumpet. Now you know that is the, "still small voice". You may wonder why is it a trumpet? But if you have heard that voice you know that you hear nothing else. Still and small and gentle as it may be, at that moment it blots out the entire human universe for you. That is all you hear. And in that state of rapture it sounded to him as clear, and bright and bold as a trumpet; even though it was still and gentle.

What that voice said to John, what it meant to John, can probably never be recorded even in the Revelation. For it was saying, "I am come, I the Spirit of God, I the Infinite Christ, am now your realized identity. There is no longer John. John is dead to John. Now there is only I, the Spirit. I the living child of the living Father; I am the new John. And you are in the seventh heaven. You are in reality. You can never be in a mortal sense of life again."

This was the resurrection of John. It occurred on earth. Many years had John lived in the state of meekness unto the Spirit. This meekness unto the Spirit, is a state of renunciation. Renouncing material concepts, material tendencies, corporeality, material ambition, knowing that I, resting in the living Word of the living Father, submissive to Spirit, can let the Substance of God flow, with absolute confidence, that that Substance will write the book of Life for me. What the Substance writes becomes the living book of Life. And when John, through living in Substance, wrote the book of Life, it was because the Substance of Christ was living Its own life as him. It was pure Consciousness that was living the life called John. Just as pure Consciousness had lived the life called Jesus. Just as pure Consciousness will live the life called you. He had found the pure River of Life. Where there are many fish. Where there are many mansions. Where the fruits of the Spirit flow. He had lived in the Tree of Life, not in the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.

And for many years doing this, he was open to the inflow and the outflow of the Will of the Father. Not of the will of John. He was in the one Will. And only when you are in the one Will are you in the Tree of Life. Only when you are in the one Will can the fruits of the Tree of Life appear in your experience. And now having lived in the Tree of Life, letting the Spirit live Itself; having renounced his human concepts of things, he attained an inner submissiveness to the Spirit, which externalizes as, the Isle of Patmos.

And this is important to some of you who may say, "I don't have time to meditate or I don't have a place. There is so much noise in my house. If I had a place or the time I would be glad to." Now renunciation says, you just try to find the time and the place where you are. God is where you are. And so right where you are, yes even in your house, find a place where you can sit in Silence. There are places in every house where that can be done, no matter how many people are running around, no matter how many people are blaring out with their TV sets. There is a place for you, and find it. And then you will discover to your surprise that as you find such a place, and there dwell, to the best of your ability in the Spirit, that you are doing what John did many years before the Isle of Patmos appeared. You will be creating in the inner your Isle of Patmos. And then the power of Spirit will do the rest and create for you in the outer the perfect place where you can be still.

To John it was realized in the outer as an island where he was taken completely out of responsibilities. But that island where he had to be, didn't materialize all by itself. It was his inner consciousness made visible. And so will your inner consciousness become a visible place, where you can be with the Father. But you must make the first steps. Now on this Isle of Patmos, which was his consciousness externalized, as a place where he could be totally in Spirit, he was being lifted out of all sense of physicality. He was being lifted out of that form which is born and which dies. He was being lifted into the perfect Kingdom of heaven on earth. And this was the resurrection. Just as it was for Jesus the Christ.

This complete Revelation not only records his resurrection out of that form which dies, out of this world into My Kingdom, but now he says, "I was told to take a letter to the seven churches." And he makes clear to us what those seven churches are. He is revealing to man the seven degrees of activity in each

of us, the seven initiations, which lead us to the attainment of the same resurrection which he is undergoing. In you there are seven churches. Seven gifts of God. Seven candlesticks. And as long as you ignore these seven churches in you, the gifts of God cannot mature into living experience.

You must worship at each of the seven churches. You must learn what they are. You must learn that the seven gifts, each lead to an individual heaven. Each gift becomes your gift in fullness, as you worship in that church, and then you proceed to the next gift, and each gift then becomes the attainment of another heaven. And so you march through seven heavens; the seventh being Christhood.

These seven churches were the way in which Master Christ Jesus came to Christ John. We will ostensibly be writing the churches, but these are the Divine churches in every man. And we will speak directly to those qualities in every man to awaken him to his full potential, to his infinite possibilities, to the fact that in him, are the seven gifts and that no matter who he is, where he is, or what circumstances he may appear to be in at the moment, the fullness of Christ is in him in the seven churches of his being; sealed up by his unawareness of them, by teachings which have obscured the truth, by conditioning, by false beliefs in heredity, by false beliefs in powers other than the Spirit.

And now says the Master, "Let us unseal these great gifts one at a time." And the human mind says, "But wait a minute, before I make this, 'my way', how do I know? How can I be sure that this isn't just another false prophet?" So John takes us into his total confidence. He reveals his innermost secrets. He even tells us how it appeared to him that day, the Lord's day, when the Spirit descended upon him and lifted him from the sixth to the seventh heaven.

Here comes that Spirit in John which is to release him from the last vestige of human hypnotism. And he sees that Spirit and because John too must be assured that he is not following a false prophet, he sees in the mist of the seven candlesticks the transfigured Christ. Within himself there is the illumined vision of the only man who has walked on earth and has overcome while in the flesh, the belief that there is another self than God. The only one who could walk off the earth and return, in the same form. And this to John, is the proof he

needed that he is following, not a false prophet, but the very living Infinite Spirit of God. This is John saying to the world, "Even if you have not attained that John level of consciousness, which could behold the living Jesus Christ who had walked this earth in the flesh, I, John, have. And he has revealed to me the very seven heavens that he walked through, as I am walking through, and as you may walk through if you will listen to that which I saw; that which I heard, and that which was given to me for you." For I saw him who said, "I have the keys to both heaven and hell." The lamb of God, the realized Christ says to John, "I have the keys to heaven and to hell."

And all this time, as we listen to John tell us about the lamb, about him who has the keys to heaven and to hell, we are still an outsider. We are still listening to a story about John, about Christ Jesus, until in a twinkling of an eye, you learn that this is not the story about John and Christ Jesus at all. This is your story. For he who has the keys to heaven and to hell, who is the Christ, who is the Infinite child of the Father, is that identity which you will come to know, is He who lived before the world was, He who was, He who is, and He who is to be. You are being lead to the realization that only Christ takes you to God. There is no way on this earth to come to God except through Christ. Christ has the keys to heaven and to hell. The key that opens hell and lets you out, and the key that opens heaven and lets you in, is Christ Itself.

I in the mist of you, am the Christ who spoke to John. I in the mist of you, am the Christ that Jesus realized to be his name. I, who lead Jesus to the seventh heaven, I who lead John to the seventh heaven, I am the Christ who will lead you through the seven heavens. I have the key to heaven and to hell. Your experience will not come through John and will not come through Jesus. It will come through the acceptance of Christ in you.

John, in his great love, is making it clear, that only Christ in you, can release you from mortality, and lift you into that Life which is without opposite, without pain, without insecurity, without material defects. The path to the Will of God, which is the throne of God, is obtainable only through the acceptance, that I am Christ Itself. That is what you are faced with right here, at the beginning of Revelation. I, Christ, must be your acceptance of identity, for you to find the Will of God, because the Will of God can only function through Christ.

There is no Divine omnipotence except in Divine Life. There is no Divine intelligence except in Divine life. There is no Divine immunity or protection, except in Divine Life. And only Christ is Divine Life. Only Christ can open the gates of false mortal concepts, which are here called hell, and permit us to walk in the pure Light of the Father, under Divine law. That Divine law cannot function until you have accepted Divine Life to be your life. And then, you find Divine law is the law of love, the law of truth, the law of light, the law of wisdom, the law of beauty. The fullness of the Spirit of God can only function when you have accepted that He who leads you out of Egypt into paradise is the Christ of your own being.

And until that step in consciousness is consciously taken, we continue to walk in the false sense of light which is the darkness of the world. Say it within yourself, "I, Christ," and however strange it may seem to you, you must become a stranger to that which is strange. You must become a stranger to that which still tries to hold you in bondage to that which is not I, Christ. For only through I, Christ, will the Will of the Father be expressed. Never can the Will of the Father come to that mortal side of you which is unwilling to accept I, Christ as your identity.

So John is revealing again, that because man is unaware that I, Christ is his name, each individual walks, not in the Will of God, but completely out of touch with the Will of God. And the world that you see today, is out of touch with the Will of God, because the world is not accepting I, Christ as individual identity.

I, Christ, is your silent acceptance for yourself. Thou, Christ is your silent acceptance for your neighbor. You learn to do this. You learn that all human reluctance to do this the anti-Christ. And then you find that the I, Christ, which you accept to be your identity, and the I, Christ, which is the identity of your neighbor, leads you to the realization that I, is one, that there is only one I. Though each of us be I, Christ, I, Christ is one and not many. And you are coming to that point of oneness in which the Will, will express.

○○○○○○○○○○○○○○○○ End Of Side One ○○○○○○○○○○○○○○○○

It will not express while you are divided. Only when I the One, am accepted as the Christ of you, and the Christ of all who walk the earth, are you ready to live in the Will of the Father. Then there is one Will and it is the Will of I. And each of us must dwell with this until we can rest in the I Christ, meek unto the Will of the Father, taking in a dictation from the Spirit. Learning that there is a communication method whereby the living Spirit dwells upon the keyboard of our seven churches, playing a new kind of melody. Putting those seven churches into incredibly wonderful combinations. So that they are interwoven. Bringing out slowly, daily, in every way, the full potential of our being, in a way that we as humans have not been capable of doing.

And slowly this invisible Will, functioning through the seven gifts of God in you, lifts you into the fullness of those gifts, into a new level of your Self. No longer is the government of your life in your mental capacities, but rather in your spiritual capacities. And those spiritual capacities, those seven churches in you, are under the government of the Will of God in you, because you have accepted I, Christ, Thou Christ, as the one and only I behind this physical mental appearing universe. This brings you into the tree of life. That's how the fruitage of the invisible Spirit comes into your life.

And so you see we are at that place where it becomes necessary to face the one great issue. Not how smart are you, not what have you got to show for your life on this earth so far, but to what degree are you accepting spiritual identity. For that is what you are going to take with you. This is what Christ in Jesus was revealing to Christ in John. That only spiritual identity accepted, lifts us out of passing time, out of transient bodies, out of the ups and downs of a false human sense of life.

And that is why we are moving slowly now, to let the seed of truth permeate every being, until there is an inner realization that unless I am Christ, I am piercing Christ. Unless I am accepting Christ as identity, I am rejecting Christ as identity. And then I am crucifying Christ as much today as men have in the past.

Every rejection of Christ identity is a crucifixion of the Christ. We are stepping out of the world's stream of thought which crucifies the Christ by rejection of Christ identity. And we are putting on the garment of immortality by accepting it.

I feel that what we are to do is to nail down our understanding at this point with scripture, so that we see the scripture's clear meaning. The basis of everything we will do after this will depend on having reached a certain level of acceptance.

*"John, to the seven churches which are in Asia, grace be unto you and peace from Him which is, which was, and which is to come, and from the seven spirits which are before his throne."*<sup>4</sup>

Now we touched that briefly last time. The seven gifts of God in you are the seven churches and they are under Grace. Nothing can touch them. Nothing can alter them. They are the seven unchanging purposes of your being. The human sense of things may go astray, but those seven purposes in you are there. They are all in the seed of Christ. They will flourish as you become aware of them.

*"And from Jesus Christ who is a faithful witness and the first begotten of the dead."*<sup>5</sup>

John is establishing here, that because Jesus Christ was the first begotten, he has demonstrated that he knows the way to the Kingdom of God. There is no other first begotten than the One. And so we have the priceless privilege of following that One who through being resurrected of the dead, proved to us that there is a life beyond our false sense of mortality. And showed us the nature of that life. Now he is called the faithful witness. And he said before Pilot, *"I have come to bare witness of the truth."*<sup>6</sup> And he bore that witness faithfully. Which means that he had traveled these seven purposes within himself. He had found his own Christ identity. He had submitted his mortal consciousness to that Christ identity so that the Will of the Father in Christ

---

<sup>4</sup> Revelation 1:4

<sup>5</sup> Revelation 1:5

<sup>6</sup> John 18:27

could be transmitted and permeating his entire being. And this in turn had lifted him through the fulfillment of each of the seven purposes, into Christ realized, into immortality attained. And as a consequence, having pursued the narrow path of Christ identity, instead of the wide broad path of mortal identity, he had rejected every temptation that would deny him to be that Christ. Every temptation that would deny the beggar or the hypocrite or the fool or the cripple to be other than the Christ. And in his fidelity to everything that would make him deny Christ in another or himself, he became a faithful witness.

So this becomes part of our path. I too must learn to deny, not the Christ of my being, but the mortality that appears around me. I must learn to face every thought which would tempt me to believe that there is no Christ identity where I see the leper, the cancer victim, the tubercular victim, the arthritic victim. Every form of disease is a temptation to make me believe that Christ is not there. And then I am not a faithful witness.

He had faced these temptations and in many cases visibly touched those who were diseased, to prove that Christ identity was there and not physical disease. Always, he was witnessing that Christ is the only life on this earth and that every appearance to the contrary is a lie about the Father and by agreement with that lie, he too would be piercing the Christ. He did not. And therefore he entered into Life itself and became what is called the first begotten of the dead. We are to follow the path of becoming begotten of the dead, to enter Life by being a faithful witness of the infinite nature of Christ; without opposite, ever present, ever available, ever functioning as the invisible child of the Father where the physical multitudes appear to be. This is the faithful witness he was and John was later. This is what a faithful witness is. And only a faithful witness walks in the Kingdom of God consciously.

*“And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father. To him be glory and dominion forever and ever.”<sup>7</sup>*

It also said above that: *“Unto him that loved us and washed us from our sins in his own blood.”* The blood has never quite been explained as I would like you to know it now. Yes the blood is the wisdom of Christ in you. Those seven

---

<sup>7</sup> Revelation 1:6

purposes in you, fulfilled, become the one river of life which is the blood of the Christ. The seven purposes of Christ in you, fulfilled, become one moving stream of the Father's integrated Will in you. Then you are in the upper waters above the firmament. The living Will of God is flowing as the fullness of the seven spirits of God in you. And that living stream is the substance that waters the Tree of Life which gives you dominion and glory. The blood then of the lamb is that pure river of life flowing out from the throne or Will of God in you, which feeds you living substance. And that living substance is as the sap on a tree. Flowing up through the tree and out as the blossom and the fruit. That living substance in you does exactly the same. That is the blood of the lamb. That is the blood of Christ.

"Drink of my blood," he said at the last supper. But that He that said this at the last supper was not Jesus. That He was the Christ of your being saying, "Drink of the seven fruits of the Spirit that poured through the seed of your own Christhood. For that is substance and that is not 'out there'. That is not out there in the sense world. That is the Kingdom of God within you. And that is how he made us kings. You are a king when you are in your Kingdom of God within. For you are a king there because there is no power higher than the Kingdom of God within. That living substance of the combined gifts of God in you, flowing as the stream of life is the river in which the voice of the Father speaks and melts the outer world.

Do you see then the power of life is within you now? Do you see then that the letter to the seven churches is to the seven powers of God in you, which combined make the flowing river of life? Which take you to the upper waters of the firmament? Where Divine substance feeds and sustains your being through Grace? That is the language of the Soul which John is bringing to us now.

*"And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father."*<sup>8</sup>

Not only a king in your Kingdom but a priest unto God are you. How? Priests unto man would be those who speak the doctrine of man. A priest unto God is one who teaches the doctrine of God. And in the inner Self of you this moving river of life, is the very substance of the Father, flowing directly into

---

<sup>8</sup> Revelation 1:6

your awareness, making you one who receives directly from God, His blessings. And that makes you a priest of God. Each of us, in the acceptance of I Christ, becomes a priest unto God. We then go forth to shower the blessings of our new found Consciousness of our living church within. And this is what makes you a priest in God.

Not only do you become aware that you are a priest in God, but until you do, you are separated from the direct purpose of God expressing in you. Only the priest of God only in Divine doctrine, not in man's doctrine, are you in living revelation. Now you can see that inasmuch as the world is not doing this the world is not in touch with God and cannot bring God into mortal experience. This constitutes our sense of separation from God and makes us susceptible to the belief that God is not the only power. Now this is all being rectified in our consciousness.

*"Behold he cometh with clouds and every eye shall see him. And they also which pierced him and all kindred's of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so. Amen."*<sup>9</sup>

Now when it says he comes with clouds, that means Christ within you and only Christ within you, comes with clouds. And those clouds signify purity, perfection. He cometh with purity. Only from the Christ within do you receive the purity of God. From men you receive concepts, ideas, interpretations. They do not come with clouds. Human authorities do not come with pure perfection. *"Behold he cometh with clouds."* And the He that he is speaking of is Christ within. *"And every eye shall see him."* So now if you have been dwelling in the belief that you are not bright enough or spiritual enough, forget it, because the Father says every eye shall see him. The seed of Christ in you, you shall see, because it is the Will of the Father. And seeing means, you shall understand. You shall accept. Every eye shall see him. There is no individual on the face of the earth who will not ultimately accept I, Christ as his identity. We need no further authority for that we have just seen it in these words. Every eye shall see him, and even those that have pierced him. That includes all, for we all have pierced the Christ of our own being.

---

<sup>9</sup> Revelation 1:7

We probably did it up to two o'clock today, and we will do it up till two o'clock tomorrow, and will keep doing it, but less and less. Because we are striving not to pierce the Christ, but to accept the Christ. Every eye shall see him. Even those who pierced him. And I know he is talking directly to me when he said that, because until you have accepted I, Christ you have pierced the Christ. And then he says, "*and all the kindred's of the earth shall see him.*" And the kindred's mean, all that is material. All material consciousness on earth, shall be lifted into Christ Consciousness.

So you see it has nothing to do with your personal capacities at all. The seven gifts of God within you, will see to that. You can simply delay your realization of it, but your denial can only continue up to a certain point. And that point each of us will learn at one time, if we have not at that point reached the place where, I, Christ is my name in spite of what the world may say. "*All kindred's of the earth shall wail because of him.*" Now the wailing of the kindred's of the earth means, that all mortal consciousness knowing it is being pushed out will wail. This is referring to your remnant of mortal consciousness within yourself, it will wail as it is doing now. "Oh I can't go that far." That's the wailing. And each of us will put up this inner fight, "No, no, no, don't make me be the Christ, my heavens it is the last thing I want to be. Just let me be a happy mortal." That's the wailing. But every kindred of the earth which wails will wail without any effect, because we have been wailing now these thousands of years not to be the Christ. And finally the intelligence that says I of my own self can do many things, is beginning to realize how stupid it really is. And the last wailings of this false ego, will tell you ultimately that, you have reached a new plateau. You don't feel uncomfortable to accept a Divine life as your life. You are even willing to believe that you might be a Divine life. You are even willing to go all the way and live as a Divine life, forsaking all the concepts of the sense mind. And then there is no more wailing of the kindred's of the earth.

*"I am alpha and omega, the beginning and the ending saith the Lord. Which is and which was and which is to come. The Almighty."*<sup>10</sup>

When the wailing is stopped within you, you hear the voice declare that I am alpha and omega. We will see exactly what that means as it declares it to John in a moment.

---

<sup>10</sup> Revelation 1:11

*"I John, who also am your companion, your brother and companion in tribulation and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the Isle called Patmos for the Word of God and for the testimony of Jesus Christ."*<sup>11</sup>

Now you might wonder why John says, "I, John, who am also your brother and companion in tribulation and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ." He is saying very simply this, "I, John and Jesus Christ were both human beings just as you had thought you were. We went through the very same struggles you went through. We are your companions in tribulation. We are your brothers. We are not some divine entity that came out of the clouds. We walked on this earth in a mortal frame. We had mortal problems. We went through every tribulation that you are going through and a few others in addition. And finally decided we weren't mortal beings and came through into the acceptance of I, Christ. As you will too. And that is why now, I, John, am able to tell you that having gone through all of those tribulations, I can now say,"

*"That I was in the Spirit in the Lord's day. And I heard a great voice as of a trumpet saying, I am alpha and omega, the first and the last. What thou seest write in a book and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia."*<sup>12</sup>

Now this is the eleventh verse of the first chapter and I want you to make a mental note to look at it many times and the reason is this: I am alpha and omega, is the Christ within you. John heard it, but you could have heard it too, because it is the same Christ. It is saying, I am the first and the last. I am the beginning: alpha and I am the ending: omega. Meaning, that you came out of me and you are returning to me. There is no place else to go. I am all there is. I am the first and the last. I am that which was, and that which is, and that which will be. All there is, is I, Christ, the Son of God, there is no other. And you are learning that you have come out of me and you are returning to me.

That is what the voice is saying now to John. He is listening to Christ within say, "John you are no longer John you always were I. You went out of I and you are coming back to I. You are now the immortal John. The Christed

---

<sup>11</sup> Revelation 1:9

<sup>12</sup> Revelation 1:10-11

John. Welcome home to your true Self. And what thou seest write in a book." Now this is the part I want you to think of frequently. What you write in your book determines what your life is. The way you write in your book, is to be conscious. When you are conscious of I, that which you write in your book, through this consciousness of I, is the living substance. And because that substance is what writes your book, your outer experience is Divinity expressing. John you have touched the living substance of I. Now let I write your book for you. And writing your book means, living your life. The life you live is the book you write. You write your own book. You live your own life. But what you write depends on whether you are using Divine writing equipment or human. Whether you are in mind or Soul. Whether you are in the ignorance of God or the knowledge of God; in the substance of God or the counterfeit.

Now John you are ready to write the real book. The book of Life. Not the book of imitations. For I the alpha and omega, I am the living substance. I will write your book. I will live your life. And this is what John is hearing from the Christ within. When you hear this from the Christ within, you become a living substance of God realized. And all that the Father hath is in that substance. Your book must be written by Christ or your life will not express the fruits of Christ. This is what John is hearing within himself. What thou seest write in a book. Send it unto the seven churches.

Now the Christ substance of you functions those seven churches and nothing else can. This is the inner meaning of that verse. The seven churches of God in you can only be functioned by Christ. And if only one percent of them is active in you, it is because the mind of you has no capacity whatsoever to touch and nourish and sustain those seven gifts of God in you. Only Christ can do it. And only Christ identity can release Christ in you. The eleventh verse of the first chapter is the key at this moment to finding that substance which can write the book of Life.

*"Unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, Pergamos, Thyatira, Sardis, Philadelphia, Laodicea."*<sup>13</sup>

Now those seven churches where seven visible, tangible, churches, which had been established and were doing spiritual work. But as we explained

---

<sup>13</sup> Revelation 1:11

last time they were the out picturing of consciousness. They are in Christ Consciousness and they are in you, but not with those names.

*“And then I, meaning John, turned to see the voice that spake with me. And having turned I saw seven golden candlesticks.”<sup>14</sup>*

Now these golden candlesticks are your capacities. They are your seven unchangeable purposes. And these golden candlesticks are the churches in you. You see they hold a candle and that candle has a wick and when it is a flame you will find the seven stars. And these seven stars are called the angels of the churches. They are the fulfillment of the seven purposes. And all of this takes place as John is lifted higher and higher to reveal the nature of those seven stars.

*“And in the mist of the seven candlesticks one like unto the son of man clothed with a garment down to the foot girdled about paps with a golden girdle.”<sup>15</sup>*

Now everything that is going to be said here is going to tell you that this one appearing is the chosen one; Christ realized. And all of the signs will say he has attained total illumination. Woolly hair so white, garments girdled in gold, down to the ankle. You see the ankle length garment was the holiest of holy, this is what the high priest wore in the ark. Only he who had the ankle length garment could go into the ark of the Hebrews. And we find then that, this which he sees among the seven candlesticks in the midst means, he has fulfilled them. This chosen one is the anointed who has fulfilled the seven unchangeable purposes. And so he wears the ankle length garment and this garment is girdled. He has the power. He is yoked to God. He and the Father are one. That's the golden girdle. They are one.

Well why is he saying all this? Not to enchant us with words, but to establish the authority of the one who was the first begotten. So that you will never make the mistake of following any other authority. So that you will not make the mistake of thinking that with your human mind you have discovered a better authority than the first begotten. And if you missed that point you miss

---

<sup>14</sup> Revelation 1:12

<sup>15</sup> Revelation 1:13

all of it. Only the teaching of the One who attained the first resurrection, is dependable according to this Revelation.

And so all of our concepts, all of the, how many religions are there on this earth; they all have a better way about God than their neighbors religion. And the Revelation of St. John says take all of them, and put them together, and put them in a vault somewhere. Don't follow them. You are following the wrong way to God. This one that I saw in the mist of the seven candlesticks is the realized Christ. That's your teacher. And this one is the Kingdom of God within you. That's your teacher. This one is the one who took Jesus through resurrection This one is the one who took John through resurrection. This one is the one who said Pilot you are wasting your time. You and your whole Roman Empire cannot crucify Christ. This is your teacher.

The one who demonstrated, I, in the mist of you am the only power. There is no other authority. There is no other power, than I in the mist of you. And you don't need a musket and you don't need an atom bomb shelter and you don't need a tax shelter. You need I in the mist of you. For I stand in the mist of the seven candlesticks. I control the destinies of every man on earth.

And now all the symbols of this total power of I, are brought forth by John. *His head and his hairs were white like wool.*<sup>16</sup> And wool is the Divine wisdom. The whiteness of the wool is Divine wisdom and knowledge. White as snow. *And his eyes were as a flame of fire.*<sup>17</sup> And the fire is a symbol of eternal truth. He is showing you that if you want Divine wisdom and eternal truth, you go to him who stands in the mist of the seven candlesticks, not to a human authority, not to a human church, you go to the church of God in you, if you want God. And so he is bringing forth omnipotence, omniscience, omnipresence, are all touched the instant that I, Christ, in you is born. *His feet like unto fine brass,*<sup>18</sup> which means, Christ is endearing, eternal, indestructible. No matter how many ways or directions you turn, you will always have to turn back to that which is the eternal life of God in you - Christ. *Like fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace.*<sup>19</sup> That means you are inseparable from God when you are in Christ in you. *His*

---

<sup>16</sup> Revelation 1:14

<sup>17</sup> Revelation 1:14

<sup>18</sup> Revelation 1:15

<sup>19</sup> Revelation 1:15

*voice is the sound of many waters.*<sup>20</sup> Many waters usually means many heavens. So that, the Christ is speaking from the Infinite, not from a finite, localized point of view. Christ speaks from the seven heavens. *And he had in his right hand seven stars.*<sup>21</sup> That means the purpose is fulfilled. *And out of his mouth went a sharp two edged sword. And his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.*<sup>22</sup>

Now that two edged sword out of the mouth of Christ is very simple. Accept Christ and you walk out of the deadness to Christ, into life. That's one edge of the sword. Reject Christ, and you stay right out of heaven. And that's the other edge of the sword. In other words, acceptance or rejection by you, determines which edge of the sword you get. You walk into heaven or you don't. That's the two edged sword and you have the alternative to decide. But Christ is unchanging. You walk into heaven through Christ. No man cometh to the Father except through Me, says the Christ of your being. That's the two edged sword. *And his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.* The sun shines. We all accept it, the warmth and the heat; and so the Christ in you shines. It sends out the truth of God. That's how it shines. It shines the truth of God to the world. Now we either walk into this Christ and accept it or we don't.

The truth is shining in you and if you want the truth you must come to Christ because I, Christ, in you, I am the truth. If you want life you must come to Christ because I, Christ, in you, I am the life. And if you want the way you must come to Christ for the same reason. If you want the resurrection from the living dead, come to Christ within you, because, I am the resurrection. *And his sun shineth.* This is a nowness. Just as the sun is shining now, Christ is shining the truth in you awaiting recognition. We are talking about a living isness, not about a heavenly hereafter. We are talking about God now, not a God tomorrow. We are talking about a contemporary God. Not a dead God two thousand years ago. We are talking about God who is living and expressing as Christ in you; the Father within you. And this is your authority which stands in the mist of the seven candlesticks, holding the seven stars in his right hand. The fulfillment of your being. Christ is the way.

---

<sup>20</sup> Revelation 1:15

<sup>21</sup> Revelation 1:16

<sup>22</sup> REvelation 1:16

*"And when I saw him,"* says John, *"I fell at his feet as dead."*<sup>23</sup> Now you see what that means. This is the experience he was going through and in that high moment of ecstasy when he saw and felt and knew the Christ within himself, he surrendered all sense of a personal John. He fell at the feet of the Christ within himself, as dead. Goodbye to John; he accepts himself to be Christ. He is saying do thou likewise. Goodbye to this me. Fall dead at the feet of Christ within yourself. Surrender to Christ within. This is what he did. This is *why* he entered the first resurrection. This is an acceptance I, John, am not John, I am the Christ. For all this that he wrote here is what he saw within himself as you have in your inner experiences, seen one thing or another, he was seeing his own Christ come. Declaring Itself. Inviting him into Reality. And he accepted by falling dead. He was rejecting mortal sense, accepting Christ identity.

And then a strange thing happened. *When I saw him I fell at his feet as dead and he laid his right hand upon me saying unto me, "Fear not, I am the first and the last."*<sup>24</sup> Christ says to him, "Fear not." There never was anyone but Me. The only one on this earth, I AM. You don't have to fear anybody. There is not you and Christ. Get rid of that sense of duality. Fear not, I am the first and the last. You have just come out of hypnotism John, that's what has happened to you. I am you, and you are just awakening to that truth. When you accepted Christ, you merely accepted that there was no John. And you will discover when you accept I am Christ, the Christ within will let you know that there is only Christ where you stand.

You might as well start knowing that now, because that is the purpose of this Revelation. You are not there at all, Christ is. That's your name. When you accept Christ, you will discover only Christ is where you are. The first and the last means, the only. You are now the living Son of God. In your acceptance, you come out of the hypnotism of the mortal self.

And John is discovering that now, when he has accepted I, Christ, am all there is, there is no longer a John. John the disciple is gone. John the disciple is dead. Just as Jesus was dead after the dove descended. Fear not, there is only I, says the Spirit. I am all there is. There never has been another. You have walked in duality and you have suffered from duality. You have suffered from

---

<sup>23</sup> Revelation 1:17

<sup>24</sup> Revelation 1:17

the belief in a self, that did not exist. For always you have been the living child of the living Father, made of spiritual substance; walking in the false consciousness of a mortal me. John, you have just entered the seventh heaven, where only Christ is, and that is your new name.

Put that on your forehead. *I am the Christ.*

Now, do we go through all those steps to discover what they are teaching us, or does our faith begin to reach up and out to say, "Yes he is speaking about me, this is what I accept for me now." For John could not go through this until he had already made that acceptance. The final falling at his feet dead, is the first resurrection. This is his announcement to the world, "Don't you know that I am no longer in the flesh? I fell dead when I was born in Christ. I am walking in the Kingdom of God now, he is saying. All that the Father hath is mine now. I will never know death. For I have just become aware that I am Life, and I can never be less than I am."

Christ is Life. And the realization of Christ is the end of death. "I am he that liveth and was dead. And behold I am alive forevermore." All belief that there is such a thing as death is removed from the Consciousness that knows Itself to be the living Life of God, which is called Christ. This is that glorious experience of John's, which is the inevitable experience of all the kindred's of the earth. "For all eyes shall see him" as John did. - Amen.

*And I have the keys of hell and of heaven.*<sup>25</sup> So you see, we come out of the hell of the belief of mortality into the realization, that I am Life Itself. And the key is, Emmanuel; God in you, realized. *Write the things which thou has seen, the things which are, and the things which shall be, hereafter. The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand. And the seven golden candlesticks.*<sup>26</sup> Incidentally, seven, stands for completeness, gold for enduring, purity, and the candlesticks, are the unchangeable purposes or capacities for full possibilities of the gifts of God in each of us. Seven pure gold, pure enduring capacities. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches. They are the fulfillment of those seven capacities. And the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

---

<sup>25</sup> Revelation 1:18

<sup>26</sup> Revelation 1:19-20

Now then, we are to learn from here on, what those seven capacities are, but more than that, how through Christ they are released; that we may walk in a different universe, than the changing good and evil concept of life, that we have entertained. In other words, through John's Revelation, we are to be lifted out of the false sense of life that we have entertained, out of the false religious teachings of the world, into the living Christ message which was given on this earth by Christ Jesus. And it is ironic that this is right in the bible, which is practiced in name only, in lip service only, by those who say Lord, Lord, and hope that for their two words about God, they are worshiping God. All of us have done that. We have all come out of homes which have only known how to say, Lord, Lord, but have not found that indwelling Spirit, which alone is the way to the Father's house. So we can condemn no man. As a matter of fact, you cannot even be angry with your ancestors for not teaching this truth, because, you, are your own ancestor. The one in the past who didn't teach this, is you, yourself.

We all start from the alpha and return to the omega. We are all the beginning and the end. We are all the first and the last; He who was, and is, and ever will be. We are all that one Christ. It isn't enough to know that. Even when you know it, you are still a toddler in Christ. And we have to mature, so that the unveiling of Christ in us, is not handled by our human ways, our human needs, our human beliefs, our human effort. We have to fall dead to Christ. We have to mourn that we have been dead to Christ. We have to come alive to Christ. For Christ is Life.

So our friend John, has got us off to a good start here. And he will soon take us into the seven gifts, which are the way to Life itself. I think if you will practice in the morning awakening to Christ, you will find an interesting quickening in your life; I, Christ. When you have a feeling for that, turn to thou Christ, which is the world around you, so that you do not make the mistake of obeying only the first commandment and letting the second go by. I Christ, thou Christ. And it doesn't matter what the world shows forth, that is the eternal truth, which is always the truth, no matter what you see.

*Class 3*

*Accepting Your Divinity*

*Class 3: Accepting Your Divinity*

## **Class 3: Accepting Your Divinity**

*Revelation 2:1 - Revelation 2:7*

*Herb:* When you read the Gospels, you find that there are many fragments missing. And often times you are at the mercy of a translator, changes in language and in the meanings of language, so that finally we reach a point where, certain things in the Gospels are open to different interpretations and disputes can arise and religions can be formed because we interpret it this way, and he interprets it that way, and someone else interprets it a third way.

And throughout the centuries whenever politics gets into religion and the State and religion become one and the same, you find a prevailing sense of rightness that wants to protect its own status. And if the Bible is in the way, it simply alters the Bible to suit itself; either the words out of the text, or just changes the meanings of the words. So that you find for many centuries there was no such thing as reading a Bible, you went to whoever was the presiding clergyman and he told you what it meant. He didn't even bother to give you a Bible. He gave you his interpretation and usually it meant that you lived in fear of God.

A very strange thing happens with the Revelation of Saint John. It isn't in the usual language of the day. There's really no point in altering the words of the Revelation of St. John because nobody understands it anyway. And so you'll find that of all of the New Testament, the one which you can depend on to have come down through the years unaltered, in its original form as closely as is humanly possible, is the Revelation.

It was so far beyond the belief even of the clergy that they saw nothing in it that challenged them. And as a result, we fortunately, have a document which brings us the pure truth of the Father, not subject to human will, to human discussion, to human politics, to human ignorance. It is as it was. And it reveals seven steps; seven steps that take us from man of Earth to Son of God. But it does more than reveal the seven steps that take us to Son of God. Those same seven steps are seven veils lifted up to reveal that the one who started out on the seven steps was the Son of God at the beginning of the journey.

Now you see, you can take the four Gospels and deny that Jesus was teaching the Divinity of man. You can do as religion has done; you can teach that there is a mortal man out here and that he, through worshiping God on God's terms, will ultimately be received in a place called Heaven. And there given his Divinity as a reward for having lived a good, moral human, mortal life. You can do that with the four Gospels and get away with it. It isn't true, but you can get away with it and religion has. But when you come to the Revelation of St. John, you discover that you no longer can get away with it.

The Revelation is that there is no mortal man, there never was. You can never be a mortal being. You can live under the belief that you are. Now if we were discussing the four Gospels, or the Epistles, we might not seek to stand at the highest possible level of being at first, but now, you see, we are in the Supreme Court, and after the Supreme Court, there is no place else to go so we must face the hard truth now.

The Truth is that Jesus discovered something that no religion in the world is willing to teach, let alone to believe. And that is that you are Divine now. It shouldn't be difficult to accept, considering the fact that we are "to call no man our Father, except God." And so we proceed then with the understanding, that Divinity is your name. You can go deeper and say, therefore, "I Am the Christ," but we'll let that go for a moment. Divinity is your name and the seven steps to illumination are the ways in which you reach the point where you can accept Divinity as your name and demonstrate it. In each of the seven steps, you are released from another veil of hypnotism, which currently blocks your acceptance of your own identity, so that you can stand revealed as, "I Am".

You might see it this way: pretend for a moment that your name is Pilate and before you stands a man who describes himself as one who is come to bear witness to the Truth. To you, he is a thorn in the side, you have no personal animosities towards him, but he is making your life difficult and he says to you, a strange thing. "Pilate", he says and he looks right at you. You, the representative of the entire Roman Empire and he says, "Pilate, thou couldst have no power over me." Now let's bring that translation up to date, to the 21st

century if you will. Let him say to Pilate what he was really saying, without a veil, and it would go something like this:

*"Pilate, you think you are looking at a person, but you're not, you are looking at the Divine Self, you think you are looking at a physical man, but you're not, you're looking at the Light of God, I am the Light of God, the Christ standing before you, Pilate. I am not in a mortal form, I am not in a physical form, I am not in a physical structure, I am not in matter, but to your vision, I appear to be. And all you can do is crucify your concept of me. You will think you have put me on a cross. You will think you have made me suffer. You will think you will then bury me in tomb, but you will not, because there is no me here in the nature of your vision of me. All that is standing before you, is the invisible Son of God seen through the glass darkly of your human vision. You are making an image of me which you call Jesus. You are doing it with your sense perception and I tell you that image you are making of me is not standing in front of you, it is in your mind. You are looking at your thought and calling it Jesus. But your thought with the physical image that you are conceiving of me, is only in your mind, not external to you.*

That would bring it up to date because that's what he was saying when he said, *"Pilate, thou couldst have no power over me."* Now what he was saying to Pilate in modern language is what we are to learn to say to this world. You are looking at the Divine Son of the Father. You are seeing a mortal, physical image, but both of them can't be there. One is. And there I make or break my demonstration of reality. I am either that Divine invisible Son standing here before you, or I am the mortal image that you see and believe is here.

Often times, you've heard Joel say, *"Nobody has ever seen me, oh, they've seen Joel, they've seen the form."* And often you've heard him say, *"Nobody's ever seen you, they've seen your form, but they've never seen you."* And then you've heard him say, *"If you can see it, taste it, touch it, smell it, feel it, hear it, it isn't."* And we've all said, *"Yes, that's wonderful, that's a beautiful mystical thought. I accept that. I even wish I understood it."*

Now we're going to accept it and accept the consequence of accepting it, namely, that what you see not only isn't there, what you touch isn't there, what you feel, hear, smell, and taste isn't there. It isn't anywhere. It is your concept and it just happens that your concept and everyone else's concept looks

exactly the same. Now then the seven steps to illumination are to break the hypnosis of our concepts. The concepts that are binding us within our own thought patterns.

Now just quickly review to yourself that God being all, there must be Divinity standing where you are. Nobody sees that Divinity, not even you, but if Divinity is not where you are then certainly God is not all. Now this is the major hypnosis that has confronted the human race; the unawareness of Divinity where I stand. And from that springs a new concept of identity, which has nothing to do with the Divine image and likeness of God. That new concept is a human image. It is the imitation of your Divine image. And in that human image, that imitation image, you live and you die. And you have good things and you have bad things. You live in the Tree of the Knowledge of good and evil.

When John was in high illumination, freed from the personal ego, able to perceive through the Soul, he received a message that did not happen two thousand years ago. The letter to the first Church in this Prologue is happening right now in a conversation between God the Father and God the Father within you. That is a permanent dispensation. If you were in the consciousness of John, you would tune into it right now and you would hear it as John did. It is a now message.

Now the Father is speaking to the first church in your consciousness. Now the Father is speaking to the Christ in you. And John through his capacity to live in the perception of the Soul was able to tune in on this conversation between the Infinite Father and the individual Father. So that as it were, he was like the FBI you might say, wiretapping. Only his wiretapping was in the Infinite. And because of it, he could bring us these seven steps.

Each step is the guidance which your Soul receives from the Infinite Father, as Christ in you is unveiled as your present identity. We're moving toward the realization of our present identity. Not the attainment of that identity, but the realization that it is so.

Spread the good news, the Gospel and what was that good news: *Go forth and raise the dead,*<sup>1</sup> those who are dead to their Divinity, those who are

---

<sup>1</sup> *Matthew 10:8*

unaware that where they stand, the Spirit of God alone stands. *Heal the sick*<sup>2</sup>, those who are sick because they are unaware that in Divinity there is no sickness. *Feed the hungry*, those who seek the Ultimate Truth and do not know that they are already the Ultimate Truth. The good news is that Divinity is the name of man; not human, Divinity. And the veil that separates us from that realization is the entire purpose of all that will be revealed to us in every word, thought, and deed, that comes through John in a perception.

Now are we the Sons of God and we must elevate ourselves in our capacities of perception in order to attain that realization. While you're crossing on the bridge of faith, you're also developing capacities to lift you above your thought. Now you can see quickly how far away you are from Divine thought. Ask yourself if you have a will. There's hardly one of us who doesn't have a will of our own. We're not putty. We definitely have a will. We definitely have an ego. In some the will is strong, in some it's weak, but it's there. In some the ego is strong, in others it's weak, but it's there. In fact, our entire consciousness of self is built around this false ego, this "me" ego. "Here I am, I'm in this world and now I've got to figure out how to survive and how to succeed, how to be happy." That's part of the veil.

Divinity does not struggle, does not strive, does not seek, and does not want. And as long as you find yourself, struggling, striving, seeking, wanting, needing, these are the signals that you should heed which are saying, "You are not in the awareness of your Divinity, you are denying your Divinity and because these signals of lack and limitation and illness and frustration and fear are coming to you, they are bringing you an awareness that you are separated from something to which you should not be apart. That something is your own Divinity. The very nature of your being, being lacking in your consciousness, you wander off straying into a second consciousness, a false sense of being.

And now each veil must be lifted to enable you to sit still, to relax, to accept:

*"There is no other life than Divine Life. There is no need for a will apart from God. There is no need for an ego apart from God. There is one spiritual Ego, and that Ego is the only Ego under which I can live. There is one Divine Will and that Will is*

---

<sup>2</sup> *Matthew 10:8*

*the Will under which I must pursue every day. I must awaken to that Will of the Father within me. I must find the Tree of Life. I must get back to that One Source.*

You see, Christ begins in God and man must begin in Christ. Unless you begin in Christ you are not linked with God. And the form is not linked with the Life. And form and Life being separated, you wander off and ultimately there must come a day of reckoning, when the signals begin and karmic law begins to bring forth the balance to alert you to the fact that you are straying farther and farther from the Father's House, until if you do not heed the signals, they all accumulate into one grand and glorious signal and this becomes a disaster.

Now we're asked to look at the Tree and to see that there is One Mind governing that Tree, not many. There may be five thousand or fifty thousand leaves, but there are not fifty thousand minds. They're all governed by the One central intelligence of the Tree. If you cannot do that with the Father, then you are like the little leaf on the tree, which is not living in the intelligence of the tree and soon finds it has no sustenance whatsoever. If that little leaf on the tree were not in the One Mind, it would be through. We, who are unable to rest in the knowledge that the One Mind is governing the Life of Itself everywhere, have simply not accepted that we are that Divine Life. And so we are running afoul of the Divine Life; not letting the One Intelligence live us. We are competing with the One Will of God. You might just as well be holding an electric current in your fingers as to be in another will competing with the One Will. Your day of judgment is quick. The Sword of Truth cuts you off. The One Will must be found in the Father within. The One Mind is found in the Father within. And the One Spiritual Body is found in the Father within. And because you are Divine, there is no individual in this room who does not have a Spiritual Body. There is no one here who can say, "I do not have a Spiritual Body," and be speaking the Truth at the same time. God, the Father says, "*Be ye perfect as your Father.*"<sup>3</sup> And there is no perfection in the human form. There is no continuity in a human form. There is no Divine Law in a human form. And there is no Divine Substance in a human form.

If we have experienced a sequence of setbacks, it is only because we have accepted a human form and a human identity; a mortal life. And there is

---

<sup>3</sup> *Matthew 5:48*

none. There never has been a mortal life. There never has been a human identity. There is a false sense of human identity. And because you are interested in Divine Law supporting you, you must learn to see that Divine Law can only support Divine Life. You must accept Divine Life as your life in order to be supported by Divine Law.

Now the hard truth is going to hurt, because it is the straightest and most narrow way imaginable. The hard truth is that you must live by Divine Thought and you are not capable of thinking Divine Thought. There is no human mind in this world that can think Divine Thought. Only the Mind of God can think Divine Thought and unless Divine Thought is governing your life, you are in a separate stream of human thought and that is a separate life which does not know the perfection and harmony of the Divine. You must surrender your thought to the Divine. There must be a place where Divine Thought and your thought are one and the same. There must be a place where I take no thought, not even for my life, because Divine Thought is my thought. God is thinking through me. You see, that is the Tree of Life.

Now you must analyze your thought to see why it is incapable of lifting you into the realm of reality. There will be a million people dying around this world of cancer this year, and there will be many, many more other diseases claiming many lives. You and I, we see these things and we say to ourselves, "Why doesn't God?" Does God see my loved one suffering? Does God see my friend, an amputee returning from Vietnam? Does God see the human blood that is being shed into this Earth? Does God see the suffering and torture that goes on in hospitals? I see it, why doesn't God? The medical world sees it, why doesn't God? The Psychiatric world sees it, why doesn't God? Why does the human race see what God doesn't seem to see? Because we are seeing our thought. God isn't seeing it because there is no evil in Divine thought. But John taught us that God is the only Creator. That what God did not create, what God has not made, wasn't made. Did God make cancer? Did God make suffering? Did God make any disease that you know of? Then who made it? If God didn't make these things from which people suffer, who made these things? Thought made these things. All disease on this Earth is human thought and that's all it is. It doesn't matter if you see it every day, if your knee deep in it even in your work, or if you or someone in your family is suffering from it, you're not suffering from anything God created and there is no other Creator.

Now if God didn't create cancer, or tuberculosis or asthma or anything else of that nature, and it wasn't created at all, does it exist? Or does it only appear to exist? Can that which God did not create exist at all? So this is the nature of the hypnosis that faces us. Because of our thoughts, we believe that which exists as cancer, tuberculosis, other diseases and disasters and catastrophes, are existent even though they have no creator. And that hypnosis is the paradox which baffles us day by day. We suffer from that which has no existence in God; no source in God, no law from God to sustain it. And yet, we suffer from it.

And so, "Take a letter, John, to the Church at Ephesus," because we must get to the bottom of this human hypnosis. We must lift the veil and unveil the Christ. Where the world is seeing disease, we must show there is no disease, there is only human thought. Where the world is suffering, where there is pain, where there are avalanches and volcanoes, where there are hurricanes and tidal waves, where there is sickness and despair, we must show this is not there -- Christ is.

And the false concepts of disease and pain and suffering, never exist outside of human thought. Let us teach those who dwell in the sense of mortality, that they need not take dominion over bodies, over things, over people. That freedom is not in taking dominion over anyone or anything. Freedom is the unveiling of the hypnosis. It is the reversal of hypnosis. Freedom is the realization that the things which take place in my mind, in my human mind, are not happening except in my human mind. You say that's a hard teaching. Yes, it is the hardest teaching there is: That whatever is happening in your mind is not happening anywhere else, except in your mind. And that your dominion lies only in taking dominion over your mind. Your mind has got to see sickness, has got to know sickness, and has got to accept sickness as a reality, because it has no way of seeing God. Your mind has no way of experiencing God, Itself. The best your mind can do is form a concept of God, and the concepts that you form, are not under the Law of the Father. God does not govern your human concepts. God does not enter into your human concepts. God enters only into Divine Activity. And the veil is, our mind believing that its thought is reality.

Now look again at this Christ who stands before you. Go back into your awareness that you are Pilate and look at him and say to yourself, "What do I see there, except my own thought? Is there a person in this world that really stands before me, or is it my own thought about what I am calling a person? If Christ is standing there, where is the person? If Spirit is before you, where is the material form you see? Is it out there, or is it in your thought? Is it possible that you have been looking at a spiritual universe, forming material ideas that exist only in your thought?

The Father says, "Yes, because your thoughts are not My thoughts<sup>4</sup> and only My thoughts are reality." Only Divine thought is real. Human thought is an imitation about Divine thought. Where Divine thought stands, that Divine thought says, "Thou couldst have no power over me." Where mortal thought stands, you can have all the power you want over that mortal thought, but wherever Divine thought is realized, where Divinity is accepted in consciousness, a strange thing happens.

You remember the story Joel told about his friend in Germany, high up in the finance division of Hitler's little group. And one day Hitler was told that this man was a Jew lover. He called him aside. He said, "I understand you are associating with Jews. It isn't very good for us." Now he says, "I want you to kill, I want you to help me in my plans to kill and exterminate those who are in our way." And as impossible as it would be normally to say no to Hitler, this man according to Joel said, "Well, you can do all that you want to, but you can't get me to kill for you." He was saying to Pilate, "Thou hast no power over me."<sup>5</sup> And strangely the man wasn't killed; instead he was given a pension. He was told to go to another country until the war was over and they would send him his twenty-thousand dollars every year.

Why didn't they kill him? That wasn't at all like Mr. Hitler. The reason was, he knew who he was, and he knew who Hitler was. And this will shock you: He knew that Hitler was only a concept. He knew that whatever human thought is; exists only where human thought is, and not outside of it. He knew that he was looking at his own thought and its name was Hitler. And there were three billion others doing the same, but not knowing it.

---

<sup>4</sup> *Isaiah 55:8*

<sup>5</sup> *John 19:11*

You will discover some day you're going to be put to an easier test than that one to discover that what is out there, is only in your thought. But this man proved it as Jesus did before Pilate. And there was another who proved it in the Inquisition of the 15<sup>th</sup> century in Spain. All you had to do was think differently than the administration and you were dead. And there there was another Hebrew named Maimonides. How did he walk the streets free? How did he even write books about Truth? He knew his Divine Identity. He knew that as long as he had opened out a way for Divine Thought to control his being, instead of human thought, that there was no man on Earth who could be a power over his Identity. He, too, was saying to the Spanish Inquisition, "*Thou couldst have no power over me.*"<sup>6</sup>

And so, you see, the Hitlers, the Spanish Inquisition, the Pilate's, these are just other names for disease, for fear, for death, for cancer. For any kind of problem that you may face, there is only one answer and it's the same answer: I am Divine Being. And not declaring it, not borrowing the belief for a moment to fight something, but learning how to live in that Consciousness.

And then you'll find that there is no power over Divine Being. There is no earthly power that can stand before your Divine Self and in any way intimidate it, fight it, oppose it, influence it, deteriorate it, or take away it's life. It cannot be starved, it cannot go hungry, it cannot be poor, it cannot be in pain. In this awareness of your Divine Life, all that is not Divine remains outside your thought and does not enter your Consciousness to defile it. It's like taking off a garment. You simply peel off that which is not your Self, in your Consciousness, by knowing that which you are, and then all that is not what you are, isn't you. Don't be too concerned if the idea seems too difficult to accept in a moment, because we're going to have seven steps and each step will strengthen your Christ Consciousness so that ultimately you will accept that:

*I am now a Spiritual Body, I am now the Living Spirit of the Father, God is my Father now, I am Divine Existence, Divine Life, Divine Being, Divine Substance. And the only Law under which I work is the Law of the Father, Divine Law. If momentarily, mortal law intrudes, it'll just be a little signal to me that I have stepped out of the Tree of Life. I have stepped out of reality, into a false consciousness. And I'll quickly recover,*

---

<sup>6</sup> John 19:11

*because the moment Karmic Law starts to work it's doing me a favor. It's forcing me back to the Higher Consciousness, to My Self.*

And there you will rest until, in the knowledge of Divinity, all that says you are not, is simply the tempter trying to persuade you that God is not all, that God is not present, that the power of Divinity is not flowing through your substance. And you will recognize all of these temptations are nothing more than your human thought. Your human thought becomes the tempter. If you accept that human thought, you walk arm and arm with the false sense of self.

Now there will be a day when, you will stand before these Pilate's and you will look out and you will say to the disease, to the pain, to the lack, to the limitation, to any problem, whether they come in an army or singly, *"I am Divine Life and I will rest on that."* That will be your Gethsemane. You may even pause to repair the ear of one of the intruders that has been hurt. So sure will you be that all that is present is the One Divine Life that even the intruders are that One Divine Life. You will know that no matter where the eye can see and no matter what it sees; only Divine Life can be there. You will be in the Tree of One Divine Life. You will be accepting the Truth in your Consciousness. And there will be no more human thought. His thought will then be your thought. There will be no more image making. No more images of sick people, of starving people, of people at war. There will be the One Divine Life made manifest, for you will be standing in your spiritual form; realized.

Now let's prepare for this first revelation of the first step in illumination by realizing that if you are not in a spiritual body now, God is not your Father. Make your decision. Choose ye this day. Is God your Father or is God not your Father? Are you in a spiritual body now, or are you not? You are writing your own book of life and if you are not in a spiritual body, then certainly you cannot expect spiritual law to govern that body. Turn ye. Awaken to the fact that you are in a spiritual body. Accept it. Accept it now. And that mind which does not wish to accept it, is not Divine Mind. It is the clinging false ego, the self that never was, but wants to continue pretending it is.

It isn't you!

For we are all in a spiritual body and the Law of Divinity is functioning that spiritual body. We are all perfect now as our Father. This perfection will not manifest the instant you decide yes, I'm in a spiritual body. But somewhere you must begin, in Christ, in your spiritual form. Until there is this turning in Consciousness, which accepts My spiritual form, you're outside of spiritual law, you're rejecting paradise, you're clinging to the human will, the human conditioned mind. You will continue to believe your thoughts are more important than the thoughts of the Father. And you will suffer for it. This surrender of my thought, my belief, my concept, my sense of things, my will, my ego, my human life, my human body, my human self. For there can not be all of this and my Divine Self, too. I stand in my Divine Self now; momentarily out of the hypnosis that there is a second self called a human, a second mind called a human, a second will called a human. I stand in Divinity. "Thou seest me, thou seest the Father." Thou seest the Divine Self. Even to consider this, is the beginning of breaking the world hypnosis, which has buried the Christ in our midst.

*My Spiritual Body is the only body I have. It can never be sick, it can never age, it can never die. It was never born. It is a continuous expression of the Father. I am always that Spiritual Body. There is no physical power in this entire universe to prevent my being that Spiritual Body unto eternity. I am Divine Existence. Wherever the human mind sees human existence, it is looking only at its own concept, which it has placed higher than the Word of the Father. That hypnosis I am learning to break. The Father's Word is my authority, not my concepts.*

Now we're accepting the Father's authority, the Father's Will in us, which says, "*Be ye perfect<sup>7</sup>, All that I have is thine,<sup>8</sup> My Divine Selfhood is thine, My Divine Life is thine, My Divine Body is thine, My Divine Thoughts are thine. All that I am, thou art.*"

And that means that you're not what you appear to be. You're what the Father says you are. To learn to accept what the Father says we are, is also to reject what we had thought we are. I am changing concept for reality. I am stepping out of the Tree of good and evil, out of the belief that evil is, even out

---

<sup>7</sup> Matthew 5:48

<sup>8</sup> Luke 15:31

of the belief that there is human goodness; only the Divine exists. It is everywhere, it is now. It is "I".

This is what the Gospels have taught us, but we have not listened. This is what Joel has taught us, and we have listened. And now the Word is coming from John, to reveal Divinity on Earth, where you stand, as your being. Every word, deed, thought, or act, which denies your Divinity, is a form of adultery, an adulteration of the Word, an infidelity to the Christ of your being, a denial of your Self. And it is the way of the world.

The other way, the acceptance in your consciousness, opens you up to the One Infinite Consciousness of the Father, the Infinite Law, the perfection of being. And you find the Tree of Life is joined. You are One in Christ, which is one in the Father, and Love flows. Love flows through that Tree of Life which is now your being. And the fruits of Love appear on the vine. The pains diminish, the lacks and the limitations dissolve. All the prophecies of change which had shown a person getting older, weaker, further away from Life itself are reversed. The very sap of Divinity flows through every fiber of your being.

Of your own self, you need do nothing. Gone is the struggle and the strife. Gone is the striving and the seeking. The leaf is fed by the life of the tree. Your being is fed by the Life of the Father. All that you need is provided in a continuous abundance, because "*All that I have is thine.*"<sup>9</sup> We are one tree not two, not ten, not five hundred. We are One Mind. We are One Body. We are One Being. We are no longer separate selves wandering off in separate wills in a sense of apartness from the Infinite One. You never saw a sick sunbeam or a dying sunbeam or an unhealthy sunbeam, because there is one sun. You will never see a sick child of the Divine, because there's One Life. You merely have to accept it.

Now when you know that your thoughts create the illusion of an external material world, you will discover that the external, material world, only has power if you believe your thoughts. Then you can say, "God didn't put cancer out there, therefore, my thoughts are putting it out there, my neighbor's thoughts are putting it out there, and my neighbor's neighbors thoughts are putting it out there, but it's not out there, it's in our thoughts. God is out there

---

<sup>9</sup> *Luke 15:31*

and nothing but God is out there. Only Divine Life is there, only Divine Form is there." We're living in the world of a false consciousness in which we think that our thoughts are real.

Maybe you couldn't defend against the cancer out there, but try defending against the cancer in your thought, and see how easier it is. Meet it at the level of your thought, not out there, and notice the difference. Meet every problem at the level of your thought, and not outside of your being, and notice, that when you take dominion over your thought, you've taken dominion over the problem. That doesn't mean that you look at something and deny that it's there, and try to think positively. It means that in your dominion over your thought, you accept that only God is present, only Divine Substance is present, only Divine Being is present and that's your first stoppage of the onslaught of the problem. Now look at your own thought, because it is Pilate, and tell it it has no power over you. To your own thought you can say:

*"Thou hast no power over me, you're not Divine thought, you're human thought. I have found the traitor in my midst. This is not my thought; this is thought superimposed into me against my will, against my knowledge. This is world thought impersonating my thought. It's saying, "cancer, disease, problems." I meet it right there at that thought level. And now as you watch your own thought without fear, without love, without hate, developing the capacity to look at your own concepts without reaction and to recognize that all you've got there is a concept called pain, or lack, or limitation and it cannot be because God is All.*

*Now Father, that's as far as I can go. All I can do is stop the belief in the concept. I cannot reveal the reality Father, but you can. I can merely look at that which is not and know it is not, and that which is, Father, I can only accept from you direct. So now I've done my part, I am not untrue to the Father. I am not adulterating. I am standing fast, but now I must wait upon the Lord. Show me Father, you reveal, you judge this. Your judgment will be righteous, mine was concepts."*

And this is a great standing still in the face of the problem, with the knowledge, that when Divine Thought enters my being, instead of a problem externalizing, appearing to be there, Divine Thought will externalize. And that externalization of Divine Thought will be the thought in me from the Father, manifesting in what the world calls, "out there" as the end of the problem.

Now, how will I get that Divine Thought to flow in me? Don't set up the competition of human thought. "Take no thought."<sup>10</sup> Watch. Behold. Look. Listen. Meek unto the Father. Create that inner vacuum until Divine Thought comes into this vacuum of no thought, and then the magical transmutation of Divine Thought becomes the outer manifestation.

Now this should be very clear to you, that there is no problem in your life but one, and that is human thought. In human thought, every concept you have feeds like a parasite. The substance of all of our concepts is human thought. But when Divine Thought comes in, there are no concepts, because Divine Thought doesn't have concepts. Divine Thought speaks with tongues. Divine Thought manifests itself.

oooooooooooooooooooo End Of Side One ooooooooooooooooooooo

It may not have occurred to you, but Jesus had mastered the art of having no human thought. And when he looked out at some problem, what had externalized was the thought of those entertaining the problem. And when he looked out with Divine Thought, why, Divine Thought externalized as the dissolution of the problem. Always what appeared was the Divine Thought functioning where he stood, because he had rid himself of all human thought. "I have overcome the world,"<sup>11</sup> of human thought, and Divine Thought is the only being functioning where I stand, and therefore, what I see if it's a tempest to you, it will not be a tempest to Divine Thought. And Divine Thought being the power, will externalize what it sees. It will externalize tranquility. When Divine Thought looks at disease, it will not see disease, it will externalize perfection of form. And so you become an instrument for Divine Thought, and then it externalizes It's Divine Thought into Divine Manifestation.

All around us is the Kingdom of God. That's where we are. It would be ridiculous to think that the Kingdom of God is just an idea without being a reality. It would be ridiculous to think that the Kingdom of God is hidden behind a cloud. The Kingdom of God is where you're standing. And your thought about it, externalizes, and you call it "this world." But when your thought is gone and Divine Thought functions through you, you will call it the

---

<sup>10</sup> *Matthew 6:25*

<sup>11</sup> *John 16:33*

“Kingdom of God” for you will “see it as it is.” And that is why there is seven steps to Illumination or seven veils to rent away from the hypnosis of human thought. That’s Jacob’s ladder, up and down.

*Unto the angel of the Church of Ephesus write these things, saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks.*<sup>12</sup>

Now you remember the seven golden candlesticks are the seven unchanging purposes that we are to fulfill. And as you fulfill a purpose, you have rent another veil, you have broken another seal, and the star is the spiritual *release*. So that ultimately, there are seven stars or seven purposes fulfilled. And he who holds the seven stars, is he who has dominion over heaven and earth. He who has dominion, who has traversed that way, the Christ realized, and it is Christ realized, who is speaking to Christ in you. And that first Church, that Ephesus, is existence. Divine existence, Infinite, is speaking to Divine Existence in you. And it is saying, “Take your orders from the one who has the seven stars in his right hand.” Take your orders from the Infinite Christ, and no other. Be you rooted in the Infinite Christ. For only he who has the seven stars knows the way to reality.

And so this is an invisible conversation in Spirit, between the Infinite Christ to Christ in you, which is existence, one of the qualities of Christ in you. The Church of Existence in your being, is being admonished here that it has not been totally faithful to the Father. It has gone it’s on own way into it’s own will.

*I know thy works, thy labor, thy patience and how thou canst not bear them which are evil and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles and are not and has found them liars.*<sup>13</sup>

The Christ of you, is ever Itself and the false human consciousness of you, straying from that Christ, has it’s false apostles. It has five false apostles that it believes in. It calls them sight, and touch and hearing and taste and smell. These are the false apostles. And they are liars, but because your false consciousness believes them, you stray into a sense of human existence, when

---

<sup>12</sup> Revelation 2:1

<sup>13</sup> Revelation 2:2

all you are is Divine existence. And patiently the Christ of your being stands there, watching your false consciousness depart from itself, waiting for you to return to the reality of your own being. Always as you move out into a prodigal false human self, unaware that Divine existence is your true being now, even while you are straying, and erring and hurting and denying your own existence by unawareness of it, you still remain the perfect Divine Self. Nothing can change it, even your ignorance of it.

*Thou hast born and hast patience and for mine name's sake has labored and hast not fainted.*<sup>14</sup>

Christ in you will never faint. Divine Existence in you, will stand there, no matter what the false consciousness does. Behind all that you do, sustaining you in spite of your human selfhood, is your Divine Being. And this is God the Father Infinite, through Christ, recognizing that Christ in you will never perish. Revealing to you that, "I can never leave thee nor forsake thee," even when you deny My Presence, I remain. Why? Because, I am thee. I can't leave Myself. My Self is Your Self. My Self is the Self of your neighbor. And you will discover that the Self that can never leave you, which is your Self and is the Self of all who walk the Earth, is the One Invisible, Infinite Christ, that never changes, for it has the seven candlesticks and the seven stars. It alone has the total Will and purpose of the Father. And the wayward human consciousness, which has run off into it's own will, it's own false ego, is merely running away from all of the things within itself that it can claim and accept and enjoy, while it is seeking those things out there, in a nothingness that doesn't exist.

Your hypnosis is being revealed here as a divided consciousness. The one which knows not it's own identity is Christ and the reality of you which is that Christ. You see we've covered this in our earlier talk, but now we're putting it together with the words of John. Always, the Father within you, is being addressed by the Infinite Father. God speaking. The Father-God speaking to God the Son. And we are privileged to listen to this Divine conversation within ourselves.

---

<sup>14</sup> *Revelation 2:3*

*Nevertheless, I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.*<sup>15</sup>

Being Divine, your first love is to serve the Infinite Father. That first love thou hast left, and this is the revelation of the false consciousness which has strayed from serving the Father. This is a flat statement that man on Earth is not doing the Will of God. Oh, we repeat it in our little Bible chores, we say, "Father, thy will be done," but only the Divine Self of you does the Will of the Father. Humanly, you cannot do the Will of the Father and when you are not doing the Will of the Father, you are in a separate will. That is the way you dig your grave. To do the Will of the Father, you must be Divine. And so you must accept your Divinity. For the Will of the Father is only done in Divinity. You can never cling to a human sense of self and do the Will of the Father. You will be doing your concept of what you think is the Will of the Father. You'll be running to your neighbor to do a good deed, because you think that's the Father's Will, but you won't recognize the Christ of your neighbor, and that *is* the Father's Will. You'll see evil in the world and try to make it good and you'll think that's the Will of the Father, but it isn't. The moment you have seen evil that must be made good, you're looking out of a human mind. There is no evil in the Kingdom of God and that's all there is: is the Kingdom of God, peopled by the Divine Self, which you are. And where you have seen evil, it is because you are in a sense of a second self. In your Divine Self, you will not accept evil, because there is no evil in my Father's Kingdom, where I am.

Now if you're not in your Father's Kingdom now, then you're not Divine, are you? If you can't accept that you're in the Kingdom of God, then you're not Divine. And so if you're not Divine, you're out of the Law, out of the protection of the Law. What are you? You know the answer. You're a second self and there is no such thing. We are now adjusting our consciousness to recognize that the only heaven there is, is where I stand. There is no future heaven. There's heaven here and now, because I am the Divine Self and there's heaven here and now all over this universe, because all that is on it is the Divine Self. And I must dwell within myself to recognize, realize, feel, know, accept, that the Divine Self, being the only Self, this is the heaven that men seek. It is a now heaven. It is a here heaven. It is the only creation there is and I am in the midst of it. It is I and I am it.

---

<sup>15</sup> *Revelation 2:4*

We are facing the false beliefs of the human mind with fidelity to the Father within, who says the “Kingdom of God is within you.” And it has ever been within you. It was within you before you came into physical form. It will be within you after you step out of physical form. It is your identity. The Kingdom of God is your name. The Kingdom of God is Christ, the Son, on Earth as it is in heaven. And that is why the Father is speaking to this Christ of you, in this first letter. And yet, there is a tendency in you, to not hear the Father’s words, to still be concerned about the human sense of self; it’s many tomorrows, it’s position, it’s health, and in the return to the Father’s House, in your Consciousness, you will discover there’s no need for that concern, there is no such self to be concerned about. That self does not exist, except in your thought. The only Self you can be, is that Self which is the Child of the Father, the living Spirit of God, living here and now, in the Kingdom of God in a spiritual form. That is your Self. And until the acceptance of that Self is made, you will have the consciousness of a second self. You will be in a divided consciousness, and you will not break the first seal, which releases the power of the Spirit. The power of the Spirit is released, when you accept yourself to be the Spirit.

*Remember therefore, from whence thou hast fallen and repent.*<sup>16</sup>

To repent then, is to turn back to the beginning; to what you originally were before you came into this form.

*That is from whence thou art fallen.*<sup>17</sup>

You have fallen from the consciousness that I am the One. The One that you are. The belief that I am not that One, is the fall. And the repenting is the returning to the consciousness that I am that One. I could never be less for there is no less; there is no other. I am the One, the Living Divine Being. And the phrase that must ever ring in your mind, is that I am Divine Life, because to be another kind of life is to be nonexistent. Only Divine Life is. Only the Father is. And therefore, that Life I am now. And as I accept it, I am repenting. I am returning from that which I have fallen. I haven’t even left the room. I haven’t

---

<sup>16</sup> Revelation 2:5

<sup>17</sup> Revelation 2:5

died. I haven't gone through Penance. I haven't repented from my sins. I have merely accepted my name, my identity. And that is repenting. Returning to the One Consciousness of the One Divine Life.

*Repent or else I will come unto thee quickly and will remove thy candlestick out of it's place except thou repent.*<sup>18</sup>

You are Divine Existence. That is your candlestick. You either accept it and it's Law governs you, or you live the mortal life until it's over. That's the best offer you'll have all day. That you accept Divinity and renounce the belief in mortality. *Repent or I come quickly and remove thy candlestick.* You see we are on a basis whereby we accept our Divinity or the branch that will not, is purged. And then Christ in you has to reform and another body appears.

*But this thou hast that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolatians which I also hate.*<sup>19</sup>

Now, I really can't give you the final word on that. I had thought that this might be the one place where tampering occurred, because there is a Nicolas and as far as I could see, he was a leader of a group that had the Word of Truth, so I don't understand this - Nicolatians. And although I have no inner guidance on it, I have read that there was a group of Nicolatians who detested those who believed in the Christ and did everything they could to embarrass them and to expose them as frauds and completely stood in their way, but I still have had no inner Word either way. We'll have to accept this at the moment, that the Nicolatians then, were the sect who were opposed to the Christian message. And the Father within is saying that those who do not accept the inner Christ, this group of Nicolatians, or that in you which rejects the Christ, might be called the Nicolatians. I wish I had more definite Word.

*He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.*<sup>20</sup>

Now the ear, of course, is spiritual understanding. We can all hear the words with our physical ears, but the real ear is he that hath spiritual

---

<sup>18</sup> Revelation 2:5 rephrased

<sup>19</sup> Revelation 2:6

<sup>20</sup> Revelation 2:7

understanding, spiritual consciousness. Let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

*To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the Tree of Life which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.*<sup>21</sup>

Now apparently, we are not eating of the Tree of Life. Or else that wouldn't be the reward of overcoming. That word overcome, becomes the key word to receiving the Tree of Life. Now you remember the two trees: the Tree of Life, the Tree of good and evil. I want you to see them now as one tree. There is only the Tree of Life, just as there is only the Kingdom of God, just as there is only the Christ. In the fourth dimension, you are conscious of the Tree of Life, but in the third dimension, you look at the Tree of Life and *you see it as the Tree of knowledge of good and evil.*<sup>22</sup> It is still the same tree, but now it becomes the level from which you are capable of working.

The Tree of Life is reality. The Tree of good and evil is concept. Your concept about reality becomes the Tree of good and evil. The Tree of Life is reality. The Tree of good and evil is illusion. The Tree of Life is Divine Thought. The Tree of good and evil is human thought, about the Divine. Now when you overcome and are given the Tree of Life, that means Divine Thought flows through you. The Word of God becomes your thought. You are Oned with the Infinite. The Tree of Life becomes then, the One Infinite Consciousness functioning all being in you, instead of the finite, human mind.

Now what must you overcome in order to have Divine Mind govern you, Infinite thought govern you, thought with power govern you, rather than human thought which is without power? You must overcome something; "To him that overcometh." We know that Divine Thought cannot flow through a human being. So we must overcome the belief that I am a human being. We know that there is no evil in Divine Thought, no sickness in Divine Thought, no hurricanes, no earthquakes, no war. Therefore, we must overcome the belief in the reality of these things. We know there is no material thought in Divine Thought, so we must overcome the belief in a material world.

---

<sup>21</sup> Revelation 2:7

<sup>22</sup> Genesis 2:17

And when you get through with all the things you have to overcome, you find that you've got a list from here to eternity. And the only way you're going to be able to handle that list, is to overcome one thing, just one, will overcome everything else. Instead of taking on five-hundred armies, overcome the belief in the myth of mortality. Divine Life is the only and therefore, it is I, in the acceptance and the overcoming of any life other than the One Divine Life as the Only. Then, all of the armies you had to take on singly and individually, by yourself, are taken on by the One Divine Life. You don't have to lift your sword, you don't have to resist the evil, you don't have to go out and fight the adversaries. I am the Divine Self. Put down thy sword. The Divine Self has all that the Father has. The Divine Self is every tomorrow now. The Divine Self is perfection. I must then overcome the belief that I am not the Divine Self, in order to receive the Tree of Life which dwells in the midst of the Garden of Paradise.

Suppose, suddenly you could do that in a second, and you would be in the Tree of Life in the midst of Paradise. Where would Paradise come from? Would it suddenly just appear? It must be here, now. We're standing in it. You don't look for Paradise. The moment you're in Divinity, you are in it. Where else could Divinity be? And so we see that in the Garden of Eden there is only One Infinite Consciousness and it's called, the Tree of Life. And when you step out of the One Infinite Consciousness into my consciousness, or his consciousness, or her consciousness, you're in the Tree of knowledge of good and evil, because you have rejected your own Divinity. And then, you're listening to that talking serpent again. And the curse falls upon your children.

In other words, we bring into this world those who are not aware of their Divinity and that's the curse. We bring them into a sense of mortality all over again. And we even reincarnate into a sense of mortality again. And if you couldn't make a translation this time around, if at least you could walk out of this with a knowledge of your Divinity to some measure, you'd find you could come back into the next incarnation with that Higher Consciousness, which would make you to that degree immune to the ridiculous lies about your Father that are part of the world thought that we all share and suffer by in this sense of life.

Now then, the first letter is the call to accept Divinity. *He who has the seven stars*. He who has accepted Divinity, who has walked through this humanness, into the acceptance of Divinity, who has pursued the seven steps, fulfilled each of the seven purposes, has been illuminated into the realization of his Christhood says, "I, who am the Light, tell you that you are the Light, too. *Follow Me*,<sup>23</sup> but don't follow someone else, *follow Me*." And Me, is Christ within you. That's who I've been talking to. He who has the seven stars, has been speaking to Christ in you. And Existence is one of the seven candlesticks of Christ in you. That Existence is Divine, not mortal. It is an immortal Self. The human image that you have entertained about yourself, is your mental imitation about the Divine Image that you are. The Divine Immortal Image is your name. The fullness of the Father is your being, the human image is that mentality that we entertain about the Divine Image and that is the nature of the hypnosis that binds men within his own thought. Breaking the bonds of your own thought, is the release into Divinity, accepted, realized and enjoyed, here and now. That's only the first letter to the church of God in you.

Now as you practice each week what the Spirit saith unto you, then you are having an ear. It's not enough to hear it. Spiritual Consciousness never merely hears, it functions. It lives. And therefore, you must practice that which you are capable of accepting, until it's a living force, not an intellectual idea. Then you will come to the second letter, and the third, and the fourth. And each level of Consciousness that you bring, will enable you to receive even better, the next level that is presenting itself to you. Our function is to break the seven barriers; the seven seals to the realization, that we are the Life that He revealed us to be. We can't do it just by meeting on a Sunday. That can spark us into what we do twenty-four hours a day. And if it does, we will find that this series is going to do for us, that which we started out to do at the first of the year: to take dominion over mind and body.

Now when you're driving home on this particular weekend, when there are so many cars, you should always do the same thing as you're going to do today, but definitely, there should be the realization that only the One Divine Self exists in this universe and the Law of Divinity exists where the Divine Self is. And as you drive, you make no judgments about human drivers, no judgment about a physical universe. You first reach the realization that the

---

<sup>23</sup> *John 10:2-4, 7-8, 11-16, 26-27*

Invisible Self is ever present in all who walk, all who drive, all who are out there. You make it God's freeway in your Consciousness.

That acceptance, realized, brings into play the Invisible Law of Divine Harmony. You'll feel it actually coming over you, like overdrive. Just as a car suddenly peeps up with overdrive, this overdrive comes into your Consciousness. You feel the quickening, and all of a sudden there's not a road out there with thirty, or forty, or fifty drivers, there's *One rhythm*. It begins in your Consciousness, and this Divine Expression externalizes as the rhythm of your highway. And if you have experienced it, you know that this is what happens. Then you'll find the Law of Divinity on that highway, because it has its witness, you. When you learn to do that frequently, you'll be amazed at what a good driver you are, and even those around you turn out to be excellent drivers when they are under the flow of your spiritual awareness.

Now that's the first letter to the Church of Ephesus and we have a totally different revelation than the prediction about the horrible things that are going to happen in the outer world. This is the Revelation of the indwelling Christ and how Christ in you, slowly, comes through the false human thought of your being and Soul transcends the human mind.

Lots of Love and Thanks for being here.

*Class 4*

*Identifying the Veil*

*Class 4: Identifying The Veil*

## **Class 4: Identifying the Veil**

### *Revelation 2:8 - Revelation 2:11*

*Herb:* Let's look at our 2nd chapter of Revelation now, the second letter to the churches:

*"Unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write: These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive:*

*I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue(s) of Satan.*

*Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.*

*He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death."<sup>1</sup>*

Now we were told earlier in this Revelation in the 3rd verse of the first chapter:

*"Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophesy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand."*

Now it has been read, now we must *hear* it or understand it, and then we must practice it or live it - which is **keeping** it.

I was somewhat surprised the other day. A young girl came to see me about something, and she hadn't kept up her studies in this. She had some kind of a pain and she told me that even though she read two chapters, the pain didn't go away. To her that sounded very reasonable. We have learned that the reading of ten chapters or of the whole bible won't remove a pain. She was reading, she went no further: As if there was some magical power in the words! Now we have read the words and nobody feels any better. And even when we understand the words we won't really be far ahead. But unless we understand

---

<sup>1</sup> Revelation 2:8-11

them, how can we practice them? And if we stopped with only understanding, what good were they? Our memory won't help us.

John is planting seeds which can become a Living Consciousness. "*To the angel of the church in Smyrna...*," and that sounds so far away, so remote in time and space... But who is that angel of the church in Smyrna? The angel of the church in Smyrna is '*I am in you*'. Christ in you is that angel. Christ infinite, is revealing as if it were in a conversation with Christ in you; the nature of being. Christ infinite says to Christ within you, the angel of the church (and Smyrna is that individual Christhood which is within each of us):

*"We have learned that we are divine being, that Spirit is our substance, that Spirit is infinite. And we are learning to be true to our Self."*

Now comes the Spirit of Christ saying within us:

*"You are infinite individuality. Never can you be separate from Divine being because you are Divine being individualized."*

And the miracle of it is that - Divine being, being infinite - your individuality is infinite. You are an individual in Christ. 'In-' means 'not', '-dividual' means 'divided'. You are not divided from the infinite Divine Self. That is your individuality. You are indivisible from the infinite Father.

'Smyrna', even today, represents the fig industry as it did then. Smyrna figs... And in the bible figs are always used as a symbol of fruitfulness. And so it was not coincidental that this was addressed to that church in that city. For only in the realization of your Divine individuality, the acceptance of it and the practice of it, do you become fruitful.

Now in the last lesson we realized that because all is Spirit, it is possible to be supported by and sustained by that Will of the Father in you which is called the Tree of Life. And that Tree of Life functioning in you becomes fruitful and brings you the fruits of the Spirit.

Now to the angel in you, to Christ in you, the infinite Christ says: "*These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive:*" There was a time

when Christ on earth was unknown. We were dead to Christ. The human consciousness knew nothing about the Christ within. And that is the meaning of "*the first and the last, which was dead*". You in your false human consciousness and our fathers before us, were dead to the Christ within themselves. But now Christ within us is alive to the extent that we are beginning to **recognize** Christ within. We are becoming aware of a force at work.

It is a force somewhat like the same force that makes the chick tap on the egg shell until it opens. There is no reasoning power behind that, but the chick is forced somehow to keep tap-tap-tapping until the shell breaks open. There is a force working in us, to make us tap-tap-tap until we break through the five sense veil into another universe. Just as a chick breaks out of that darkness, so will we.

And this force is ever moving through us, sending impulses, living itself, expressing. And we have become alive to it, so that Christ in us - which ever was alive - is now becoming a living force in our consciousness. It was us before this form, it is us now, it will be us after this form, it is the first, it is the last. It is the all in all. It is the one reservoir of reality. We're beginning to realize that we **are** that reality, we are not divided from it. We are one with it. We can never be divided from our Self. And the deeper realization of this will produce the fruitfulness of the Spirit.

Now as we become aware of the true nature of our being, the infinity of Christ, the infinity of our individualized Christhood, as we sow to this Christ within, to that Spirit, we are going to reap a spiritual harvest. This is what we have been looking for: a **spiritual** harvest. We have thought we wanted things, not realizing that things that are not begotten of the Spirit are naught but illusion. And now we are going to find things begotten of the Spirit, spiritual things, activities of the Spirit made manifest. And it says that one who receives this Spirit within will never know of the second death.

Think of the miracle that awaits us as we come into the realization of a force within us which eliminates death. Think of what else it must eliminate if it eliminates death itself! All the things that lead to death must therefore be eliminated too. How can there be diseases that cause death in **that** understanding, if death itself will be eliminated? And you see then that we are

being promised here the realization of the end of the mortal problem in all its magnitude, because death itself is to be eliminated as we come into the realization that Christ within is Life eternal. The prize is clear. The price for the prize will be paid only by those who recognize the validity of the prize. And so Spirit is telling us, preparing us, building the foundation of knowledge within, that we may see beyond the limitations of our five senses, into the many mansions that invisibly await us here and now. Each of us is being readied to crack through that shell like a chick, to pierce the veil of illusion, to witness the Kingdom present at hand.

*"I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue(s) of Satan."<sup>2</sup>*

Now infinite Christ knows the purpose of Christ in you. Infinite Christ knows your destiny or works, your capacities, your capabilities. Infinite Christ knows the perfect Divine standard which has been set for Christ within. But there has been some tribulation, meaning that Christ within has not been accepted by the false human consciousness. There has been poverty, meaning that man separated from Christ within, spiritually bankrupt, cannot show forth his natural inheritance. He is rich, but he knows it not. All that the Father has, belongs to his own being, but he doesn't know his own being. He is a false human consciousness having a sense of limitation where abundance is, having a limited sense of life where eternity is, believing himself to be born and dying.

Whereas the Christ of his being, his only Self, is already **now** immortal. And this veil of the senses is the tribulation, and it causes the poverty in spite of the Omnipresence of Christ, in spite of being joint heirs in Christ, in spite of the fact that where you stand only Christ is. We show forth the defects of our little egos, our false sense of life, our vanities. These are the tribulations. *"But thou art rich."* And when the senses are no longer the god of this world, then the treasury of the Kingdom is made visible, tangible. Life changes.

Now there is a certain group of people who say they are "Jews". And this does not refer to the race. This refers to a different definition of 'Jew'. And if

---

<sup>2</sup> Revelation 2:9

you want the fullness of that definition, you can read the chapters of Romans, 1 and 2. The complete two chapters will tell you what Paul meant when he spoke of the 'Jew'. And John is agreeing completely with Paul here. He is telling us that there is no real 'Jew' except one who strives to discover God within. An external god does not make one a 'Jew', rather, **in** Judaism, is the "Israelite"; and everyone of any religion on the face of this earth who is a striver for God within, is a 'Jew' in the definition of John and Paul: The striver for God, the 'Israelite', the chosen one, the elect; this is the one who does not follow the strict, rigid, cold letter of truth, but follows the heart to find understanding of spiritual wisdom.

And to bring it down to one point: to John, one who cannot demonstrate God is not a 'Jew'. One who can talk about God is walking under false colors; and the 'Jews' of his day, he says, could only **speak** about God, they could not **demonstrate** God; and this to him meant they were not 'Jews'. Paul has said in the Romans that circumcision of the flesh does not make one a 'Jew', but circumcision of the Spirit. And now they are taking the world into another place, a place where it can be discovered that the Kingdom of God is neither "*Lo here nor lo there*", but is the Christ within the individual. So that in John's definition, anyone who finds the Christ within becomes an 'Israelite', one who sought and found God, one of the lost tribes of 'Israel'. And all of this is symbology to show that Christ within is a universal fact, not separated by nations, by religions, by people.

We're seeing something very strange here. Religion has given us two worlds: This world - and because it cannot explain the imperfections of this world, it has also given us a future world. In truth we reject this world and we reject the future world. Atheism gives us one world, this one, and in truth we reject atheism for that reason.

You should know that science, religion, and the various other categories of the human race, believe in either this world, or this world and a future world. You can see how completely misplaced is the Christ message which reveals that this world is not here; there is no future world, but there is a world here that is the Kingdom of God, and it is an eternal world, not a future world. It is a **now**-world. And then it tells us, "But you'll never know it if you consider

yourself one of those who prefers to **speak** about God rather than to **demonstrate** the Presence of God..."

*"Fear none of these things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life."<sup>3</sup>*

Now while we are coming out of the belief in the activities of the five senses, while that Infinite force keeps tapping within us, moving us higher into a new kind of perception which can become aware of the Kingdom of God on earth, we might seem to suffer, because of the newness of this new Consciousness in its early formative stages. We're giving up that which we are acquainted with, and it would seem that we're getting nothing in return. But fear not. In this change of Consciousness between two worlds, we seem to receive nothing from the reality and to give up all of the unreality so that we seem to be nowhere. But this will only continue for ten days. Now those ten days are beautiful.

First it means, only temporarily, but in a deeper sense it means this: That you have five outer senses, and those are five days. They will be changed into five inner senses, and those are five more days. In those ten days your five outer senses will be released from their false testimony. You will have developed the five inner senses, the inner ear, the inner eye and so forth. These will be the ten days: The transformation of Consciousness represented by the five senses outside and the five senses inside. We'll see those later in the five virgins who are foolish and the five virgins who are wise.

This transformation then, is going to bring about a different form of viewing the world. Now you have what you call vision. But Spirit says that isn't vision, that's your sense of vision. When you have vision, you will see the Kingdom. With your vision you see the world. All of the senses then, which are looking out into the world, will learn to look into the Kingdom. They will be reversed, we will be turned.

This Christ-ing, this transformation by the renewing of the mind, is bringing us to an ascension over the senses, over the sense world that we out-

---

<sup>3</sup> Revelation 2:10

picture, over the sense problems that we have accepted as part of the conditions of life. We must accept these temporarily, giving them no power, fearing them not, because we are going through a transition in Consciousness, and it is necessary that we be tested in this transition in order to strengthen that new Consciousness.

*"Some of you the devil shall cast into prison..."*

Now that devil is the five sense mind, not a fellow with a pitch fork. "...that ye may be tried...". And you know that every time you have had a problem, in the solution of it, you have been lifted beyond your level of consciousness. And these problems become the stepping stones. And this process is necessary until the full strengthening of the new Consciousness.

*"Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life."*

Faithful to what? Faithful to that angel of the Father in the midst of you which holds the seven gifts. And the gift we're speaking about now, the second gift, is Infinite Divine Individuality. Your fidelity to Infinite individuality unto death will bring you a 'crown of life'. Now 'death' does not mean the death of your physical self, it means the death of all false belief, the death of the lie about God, the death of the false sense of identity. And you will discover now that you have really been analyzing the first two commandments.

To be faithful unto death to your individual identity and to the identity of each individual on earth, is actually obedience to the first two commandments. So now if you are to practice what this is teaching, you must recognize that Christ within you - being your identity, and Christ being infinite, never divided from the Father - the truth of your being is, that all that God is you are now. And the truth of your neighbor's being is, that all that God is he is now. Your fidelity is to overlook every appearance that denies this fact. It isn't enough to read it and to understand it. That is really only the minor beginning. It's the daily living, recognition, of this fact in you and in your neighbor.

And the recognition of it would go something like this: There is a dog, there is a person, there is a tree, there is an enemy; and this is what the five senses are telling us about our outer environment. But if this becomes

meaningful to you in your Consciousness, where the dog, tree, person and enemy appear to be, you are accepting the presence of Infinite Divine Individuality, and you are making a habit of doing that consistently. You may not know what it will do for you, but you'll find out quickly enough, because the moment you know that the dog isn't there, only Infinite Individual Spirit is there, there is a new force within you that goes to work. The Christ within, takes over the jurisdiction of your relationship with that dog. The Christ within takes over the jurisdiction of your relationship with any person or condition that you recognize as invisible Spirit - there, expressing - but veiled by false human sense perception.

You are consciously walking in the Kingdom of Spirit. You are thus making the power of the Kingdom of Spirit come into your experience. You are not practicing the Presence in words, you are not practicing the Presence as if it were a being separate from you, you are seeing that you are not **divided**. And then ultimately you will look at the dog and say, there is no dog there, the essence of God is there. It's name is '*I am*'. There is no dog there. *I am* there. There is no enemy there. *I am* there. There is no condition there. *I am* there. You are finding that '*I am*' is universal. It is the name of every person, place, and condition on this earth.

And this is the letter to the angel of Smyrna. There must be a total universal acceptance of the omnipresence of Spirit without opposite. There can be no place, no time, no space, in which this is untrue in your consciousness. And if you are faithful to this until the death of the belief in any form of separation in the one invisible Spirit, "*I will give thee a crown of life.*" That crown of life will be Immortality realized. To live in your immortal Self you must recognize your immortal Self as the Infinite Self everywhere.

Now this might seem like quite a bite, and yet, it is only the **second** letter to the churches. And the prize of it, is that whoever is faithful to the acknowledgment only of the invisible Spirit everywhere, will not be hurt of the 'second death'. Now before we look at the 'second death' I want you to understand the 'crown of life', and I have found a passage or two that clarifies that. We have here something from Paul in the 2nd letter to Timothy. That reference would be 4:8:

"Henceforth there is laid up for me," says Paul, "a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love His appearing."

And so he is identifying this 'crown of life' with righteousness, meaning the Will of the Father in me.

Now James has another thought in his letter, 1st chapter, verse 12:

"Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him."

Now there is a secret behind all of this. This world is the activity of the five senses of man, made visible. God made nothing in this world. Our five senses are playing witness to their own thoughts. We are being told that the crown of life is attained, when you rise out of your own thoughts; that living in your own thoughts, you can only live in a divided world of good and evil, living in your own five sense perceptions, you are limited to birth, a human span and death. Living in your own five sense idea of things, you will ever try to correct what seems wrong, to improve it and to make it better, not knowing that whatever seems wrong is part of the *fabric* of the five sense world and you cannot remove it. It will ever be there to taunt you. The overcoming unto death, is developing that capacity to overcome your own five senses, until they are dead as a determining factor of your existence.

Then the crown of life you receive, is the out-picturing of your new sense of perception. We are being lifted, slowly, to a place where we can understand that this world and five sense perception are one and the same. You are not seeing a war in Cambodia, you are seeing the thought of our five senses. You are not seeing cancer in the hospitals, you are seeing the thought of our five senses. You are not seeing deterioration of human bodies, or death itself, you are seeing the thought of our five senses. That is the veil that separates man from God, from reality, from life eternal. And to overcome the five senses, is to know God aright. To overcome the five senses *is* life eternal, the 'crown of life.'

Now then, the next question that arises is: How are we going to overcome these five senses? And to be sure that you make that your next

question, the Spirit, through John says, "He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches."<sup>4</sup> If you are listening not with your sense mind, but with your spiritual understanding, then this message is for you. "He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death."<sup>5</sup>

Now you know this has been ignored all through the ages, this second death... as if it never existed. And we who have worked together now know that the second death refers to that moment when an individual loses his consciousness and ultimately his mind and his body. That is normally called our death, but, it is the second death, because the first death has already happened to all of us. It happened at birth. Now when you have accepted Christ-identity with the knowledge that Christ did not begin with your birth, but that Christ was your pre-existent identity, your present identity, and your so-called future identity, then the moment you left the awareness of Christ and came into the birth of form, you died to Christ. And that is the first death.

And then you live out that first death in what is called a human span until you die again. This time you die in a physical body. And that's the second death. And all of this takes place within the five senses. Whoever shall overcome the five sense mirage, shall not be hurt out of the second death. Now we have not yet come to our second death and therefore we are given this time to learn how to **ascend** to a new kind of perception, in which death is not experienced because it is unknown.

All around us right now, is a Kingdom where death does not exist, where there is not a single problem, where there is nothing as we know it with our human mind. There is a completely different universe present here now, in which none of the physical or mental images that we entertain are present. The skyscrapers aren't there. Even the sun in the sky isn't there. The light of the day isn't there. The growing and becoming an adult and then an older person and then the disintegration that sets in when we lose our faculties, that isn't there. None of the aging processes that we know, are there.

All that is there is reality. And the 'there' that we speak of, is the Kingdom that is **here**, not in a future world, not in a hereafter, but right here

---

<sup>4</sup> Revelation 2:11

<sup>5</sup> Revelation 2:11

where we through five senses are unable to **see** the reality of being. We are now called upon, to accept that present Kingdom, to know that harmony is right where we are seeing a state of discord. To know that perfection of being is right where we are seeing a defect in a human body. We are called upon to accept, that because I can never be separated from the Spirit, because Spirit is perfect, because Spirit is my substance, because Spirit is the substance of every individual on earth, that there is no power or condition in this world over my being, that can in any way make me less than the perfect spiritual Self that I already am.

To overcome the belief that I could be less than what I am, is the path that we are moving into with increasing depth. And we are told that when this invisible Kingdom, present here now, is an accepted fact in our consciousness, that every problem that leads to death must be eliminated because death itself is eliminated. We are told that we can walk this earth perfect and now, and we are given the opportunity to do that, if we wish to be called the Son of God and to live under the government of God. We are asked further not to read it and to understand it, but to make it the actual way we live every day.

And so you come now to the place where the only way you could comply, is to find a different level of perception, which lifts you above what you normally see, what you normally feel, what you normally hear. And you cannot attain that new level of perception by using your present level of perception to do it, for that would be calling the killer again to locate the corpse.

Your freedom depends then on another force, a force that is not your own physical sense of things. And that force is your surrender to the force of God within you. So when we are told to be faithful unto death, we are being told that unless we have reached the place where we are willing to say: "I will sink or swim, but I will be **totally** dependent upon not any faculty of my own human being, but totally upon the activity of the Christ within. I am dying to human personality, to human dependence on material capabilities. I am placing my life in the hands of Life itself." ...

Now then, how are we going to practice our reliance on the Christ if we have not come to know the Christ? What fills the gap?

That will be the method that we practice in order to bring into fruition the new harvest which is Life eternal; walking through the second death. And that way I think we have been given by the prophets, by Christ Jesus, by John, by James, by Peter, by Joel, in fact by many. But never have we actually been able to make it our own with such total certainty that no force in this world could persuade us that we are wrong.

Let's see if we can find it with such absolute awareness of its presence within us, that this message of the second letter to the angel within us, is not wasted as an exercise and an afternoon, but rather becomes a direct message of God the Father to God the Son in you - a living message that you can accept and live with total assurance that it is the Will of the Father that you do so. Let us find this angel who dwells within, this Christ-Self. And you will do it best by knowing that there is no you here in a human body. There simply is no such person. Christ is not confined to your human body. Christ is not buried there, but Christ is you. Christ is not in this passing time. Christ is not in this finite space.

This time, this space, this body are concepts of that five sense mind. And so to know yourself aright, you must step outside of these concepts **consciously**. There is no Christ ever found in a physical form. And to overcome the belief that you are in a physical form, you must make the decision of Christ-identity or mortal identity, spiritual identity or material identity, God or mammon, Son or the illegitimate offspring of a cosmic counterfeit mind. What you decide, will determine where you live, for the Christ lives in the Kingdom, the illegitimate child of a false mind lives in this world.

*"To him that overcometh, he will not be hurt of the second death."<sup>6</sup>*

Now we want to look at the five senses and tear their evidence to shreds. To do that, I'd like you to take a little journey through the bible with me to see that the five senses are the only enemy that this bible is exposing. From the very beginning that has been the goal: to expose the five sense incapacity to know truth.

---

<sup>6</sup> Revelation 2:11

We're going all the way back to Genesis, the very 3rd chapter, the 22nd verse:

*"And the Lord God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us..."* This is the counterfeit cosmic mind, the 'Lord God'. This is the carnal mind. *"... man is become as one of us, to know good and evil..."* He is talking now about you and me as the false creature, not the Divine image that we are, but to know good and evil. *"...and now, lest he put forth his hand and take (hold) also of the Tree of life, and eat, and live forever."*

Ah, but if we were to come to know the Tree of life, the reality of being, we would live forever. Otherwise we will live in a state of lack, limitation, and temporary sense of life. And so right here in the 3rd chapter of Genesis we were told that we could, there was a way to come out of false sense perception into true perception, meaning the Tree of life, and then have life eternal. And it's taken from Adam, all the way to Jesus Christ, for the false sense perception of man to be overcome. And one could then ascend over it, into life eternal, putting on immortality now. Just in the telling of it some five thousand years... but there it was right at the beginning of this bible.

In Timothy, 2nd letter, 1st chapter, 10th verse:

*"...But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Savior Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel."*

Did you hear those words? He abolished **death**. It's been abolished. And we're suffering from that which was already abolished, because we cannot understand through our senses that he brought immortality to life through his demonstration, through the gospel. Now we want to see why we have not been able to understand that he abolished death and expose the fact that we are immortal being now.

In Isaiah, the 55th chapter, we find a very powerful statement. The statement I am going to read to you is,

*Class 4: Identifying The Veil*

*"My thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are My ways your ways... For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are My ways higher than your ways, and My thoughts than your thoughts."*

Now there's the secret of why we have not understood and been able to live the life that is immortal, but have instead, lived the sense of life that is mortal, because *"My thoughts,"* saith the Father, *"are not your thoughts."*

In our five sense thoughts, looking through the finite physical eye, the finite physical ear, the finite physical sense of touch, we have become aware only of our finite level of perception, instead of becoming aware of the infinite Father's reality. But remove the five senses and let that Christ sense, the single eye, become your five senses, and you are aware of the infinity. And then you are not aware of mortality, or of death, or of birth, or of defects, or of any form of imperfection. All these negative things are only in the eyes of the finite beholder. And we are told that we can come out of the finite beholding, into the infinite beholding, through the Christ-mind which is the single eye.

The great and beautiful revelation of man's great error is this: This is John 5, chapter 5, verse 2:

*"Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep market a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches. And in these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water."*

I want you to take those two words 'five porches' and change them to 'five senses' and read it again: *"Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep market a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having **five senses**. And in these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water."* Where did these blind, impotent, halt, withered folk lay? In the five senses! They were waiting for someone to move the water out there. Isn't that what man does? He's blind within the five senses. He's lame within the five senses. He has problems within the five senses and he's waiting for something out there, to come and deliver him; the moving of the water out there... Did Jesus take this man into the water? No. He said "rise". He didn't mean to get up. He meant "rise above your five senses". And you'll find you're perfect as your

Father which is in heaven. The minute the veil of the senses is removed, you see that you can pick up your bed and walk. You never were sick in the first place.

Separated from your reality, the Christ by the veil of the senses, we walk in a sense of mortality, though we are now immortal being. Mankind walks within the 'five porches'. You build a porch to shield yourself from the sun, so you get shade. The 'five porches' and the five senses are the same. They're identical. That's the meaning. That's the hidden meaning of the 'five porches'. The five senses act like porches, they cover the light and leave us in the shade so that the eye does not see the fullness of what is there, the ear does not hear the fullness of what is there, the five senses do not know the fullness of what is there. And in that limited sense of things we walk and call ourselves mortal being. We do not have to wait for something out there to come and free us, we have to accept Christ within, who is already the established fact of being which has overcome the five senses. And Christ within lead us out of the 'Egypt' of these five senses.

Now that's what the letter to Smyrna is telling us. That five senses have made us think we were physical, mortal beings, but the angel of God in the midst of us is our true identity and it is immortal **now**. It is Spirit **now**. It is not divided from God. It is the individualization of God - **now**. But we must hear, read, hear and keep, we must practice that knowledge of our identity in such a way that nothing in this world can tempt us to believe that we are less than the Father says we are. This is how we will overcome the 'five porches', the five senses. And that's what we'll devote some time to after we take a little intermission. If you would though, I'd like to take a little silence first...

oooooooooooooooooooo End Of Side One ooooooooooooooooooooo

Question: *"If you're unconscious and you are out of your five senses then you're dead. Isn't this contradictory? Your five senses make you conscious, but unconsciousness is death. Isn't this contradictory? Please explain."*

When you're out of your five senses you are unconscious, but you are not in your five Christ senses, and when you're in your five Christ senses, you're out of those five human senses and you're not unconscious, you're Christ conscious. In fact, that's exactly what we're coming to.

Now in the old testament... well let's look at Matthew 25:2, the virgins:

*"...five of them were wise, and five were foolish,"* of the ten, see?

And those who were wise were keeping their lamps oiled, meaning they were in contact with Christ within. The others were not. So they had five human senses, and the other five had five Divine senses. And we who have five human senses, are under the belief of mortality, and when you have five Divine senses, you are in the knowledge of your present immortality.

In Leviticus, still in the Old Testament, there is a funny statement, and it's only explained when you understand about the five that are mortal senses and the five that are Divine. This statement in Leviticus, 26:8:

*"...five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword."*

Five of you shall chase an hundred... The question was asked: How could that happen? They were revealing that once the five senses have been transcended and you're in the five Divine senses, they will chase a hundred of anything, a hundred people, a hundred problems. You see it's the rebirth.

Now you might ask yourself: Why should Christians have to be reborn? Or, if you have to be reborn, can you really say you're a Christian? And then you find that Christianity was never meant to be a religion; that would be someone worshiping God; that would be two-ness. Christianity in its pure truth means 'a way', a state of being. You're a Christian when you know that you are Christ. You're not a Christian because you believe in something that is called a ritual or a dogma. Whoever is Christ is Christian. You can be a Buddhist and be a Christian. That is the meaning of Christianity in the message of Christ Jesus. Christianity is a state of being. And you cannot be a Christian in the five senses, for they are foolish. You must be a Christian in the five senses that are wise.

This was so subtle that when they built the arc, listen to the funny kind of instructions Moses gave them. In Exodus, the 26th chapter, the 3rd verse. You wouldn't understand this until you've gone through all of the five virgins, the

five and the five. Five curtains... this is how they made the curtains for the tabernacle...:

*"...Five curtains shall be coupled together one to another; and another five curtains shall be coupled one to another."*

They're trying to show the difference between the five false senses and the new five Divine senses.

In Luke there was a dinner, a feast, and a ruler invited everyone to a wedding, and they all said they couldn't come. One of them gave this reason. It was in the 14th chapter, 19th verse:

*"...another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused."*

Through his five **senses** man cannot come to the feast of the Christ, the royal wedding within, the marriage, the union with God. We all have our five yoke of oxen. You see how symbolic all of this is and why it's been buried to our human sense?

Now here is one, David. You find in 1st Samuel there is something very akin to exactly what we're talking about. And this is the 17th chapter, 1st Samuel. David is about to go ahead and fight Goliath. He does a very strange thing which is not understandable until you get the symbolism of it. They put all this armor on him, a helmet of brass, a coat of mail,

*"...and David girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go; for he had not proved it. And David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these."*

He refuses to go with his armor,

*"...for I have not proved them. And David put them off him."*

All of the physical protection that he needed against the giant, he didn't want. What did he want?

*"And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the brook."*

Now those five smooth stones are, he is overcoming the five sense belief that there is power out there in a giant. Christ is within him, Christ is out there, he is being faithful. He is overcoming, as we must, the belief that there is a separate self there and a separate self here. He is accepting that there is a Divine **essence** and that we are all an expression of it, undivided. And therefore the Spirit of me cannot fear the Spirit of you. That was David's five smooth stones. We don't need any protection any more than David did except that, we living in our senses, think we need protection. But our five smooth stones will be our Christ perception, which takes the place of sense perception and reveals, that isn't Goliath, and this isn't even me. All that stands here revealed is the invisible Spirit of God.

And this is what all of these symbolic 'fives' are telling us: Get out of your five sense perception. Joseph had a famine in Egypt for five years. That was the five years in which he was coming out of his sense perception. To all of his brothers who came down, he gave money. To one he didn't. To Benjamin, his younger brother, he gave five new changes of raiment. He taught him how to see beyond the limitation of the five senses so that his mind was wearing a new kind of raiment. The garment of the mind was changed, as we are doing now.

Now you remember the woman at the well of Samaria.<sup>7</sup>

*"You have had five husbands,"* said Jesus to her.

And she was quite surprised that he knew that. He was telling her that she had been living out of her five senses. She was married to her five senses. But then she went a little further and he said,

*"and the sixth man that you are living with now is not your husband."*

Meaning this one, this new way that has come a little higher than the five senses, she has not yet been able to accept fully, so she is not married to it. She's still searching, as we all are. And he says:

---

<sup>7</sup> *John 4:1-42*

*"But if you drink of the waters that I have, ye shall never thirst again."*

His waters were Christ perception. The mind that was in Christ Jesus sees the perfect reality and is able to live in it. It is unconscious in the five senses, but conscious in the five Divine senses, right here on earth, as it is in heaven.

Now you come to the hard part: to put it into practice, to get out of the 'five porches', to find your five smooth stones, because what has been revealed is the hypnosis of the human race. Within its five sense perception, it has every defect you can name. And one comes along who proves that there is nothing wrong out there, it's in the eyes of the beholder. Get out of that 'porch', get out of that defective vision, get out of the belief in your five senses.

And so now you're being told something that's going to be very hard to take. We must come to the realization that whatever we see, whatever we comprehend or apprehend with our five senses, is not real. We must learn that whatever is taking place in our human minds, is not happening. And just to understand it will be nothing whatsoever. You will have to work with that, because freedom from the five senses comes, only when you know that whatever is happening in your five senses, is not happening in God. It is happening only in the world mind and in your individualized addition of that world mind.

Whatever you see is not happening, whatever you taste is not happening, whatever you smell, touch, feel, is not happening. That's tough, but as you begin to accept it, you're coming out of the hypnosis of the senses. Yes, all of the beautiful things seem to break your heart to know that they're not there, but all of the evils are not there either, because the good and the evil are part of the five sense world we inhabit. They are the double eye, not the single. Nothing that you can experience through your five senses is actually happening, not the bad things, nor the good things. For all that you're experiencing with your five senses is your own thought.

Just look at it this way: You see a person. How do you see that person? Your eye allegedly sees that person. And if we accept science which says that

that person becomes an image on your eye, and then your brain recognizes the image and says 'person', that moment of your brain recognizing an image is called thought. So what are you seeing out there? You're seeing your thought. You taste an orange. How do you know it isn't a grapefruit? The same way. Your eye sees it and your brain says 'grapefruit', or your tongue touches it and your brain says 'grapefruit' or 'orange', whatever it happens to be.

Again, the identification of the object in your brain is always thought. Isn't that what we do all day long? We identify the things around us, and that identification of them is thought. Every activity of the human brain is thought, and you cannot see through the eye without the brain being a part of that activity. The brain sees, the brain is the thought which identifies what the eye is permitting to enter.

And we go on that way in our five senses, and everything that we experience every minute of the day, is the thought in our brain about that experience. The experience is the thought itself. And it is all experienced through the thought which is a result of the activity of the five senses which cannot know God aright, for God is Spirit and can only be 'spiritually discerned'. The five senses are the senses of the creature, the natural man who receiveth not the things of God. And these are your normal channels of knowing the world around you and making decisions based upon what you know. And yet, the one thing you cannot see or in any way experience with your five senses, is the only thing that is there: the Spirit of God. Every decision made on the basis of the five senses, is made on the basis of false thought. You can see how false the thought is very easily. All you have to do is see any form of evil, any form of sickness, any form of error. And you, while you are witnessing it, are witnessing that which God did not create. What God did not create was not created, but you are witnessing it, even though it wasn't created. If it was not created can you possibly witness it? Or can you only think that you are witnessing it?

And that is the nature of the hypnosis. You witness what was not created and which, because it was not created, cannot be there. It exists in your thought. It exists in your neighbor's thought. It exists in everyone's thought, because there is only one human mind, individualized to appear as many. There is one cosmic, universal mind that becomes your mind and my mind. It's as if

there was one great, big flute, and we all played the same instrument. The reason we see things a little differently, is because we play a little differently. You see through this one mind colored by your education, environment, and heredity. Someone else sees through the one mind, colored by their education, heredity, and environment. Each of us alters that which we see through the one mind, by our own backgrounds dating back to the beginning of time. And so we all look at the same world picture, coloring it to suit our past personalities and our present one, all looking out of one mind, one counterfeit mind, which is the five senses of each person. The god of this world is that counterfeit mind. And it knoweth not the things of God.

So Jesus said to Peter: *"It's not what goes into your mouth that counts, it's what comes out."*<sup>8</sup>

And he might have said, "It's not what comes into your senses that counts, it's what comes out." Do you remember that there was a statement made in the loaves and fishes which we have never, never discussed?

*"How many loaves and fishes do you have?"*<sup>9</sup> was the question.

And either Peter or Andrew replied:

*"We have five loaves and two fishes."*

Those five loaves represent the five sense human belief in limitation. Those five loaves, when the human belief in limitation or the five sense concept of man was pierced by Christ-consciousness, fed 'five thousand'. But that is a universal, Divine law now. All of us looking out with human eyes think in terms of five loaves, when there is enough present to feed five thousand. Those five loaves who are identical to the five porches. Human sense sees five loaves, the five senses see limitation. And the other five senses, the Divine senses, see enough to feed five thousand. Be ye transformed by the renewing of the mind.

Now if your faith in your own five senses has been undermined, then you are making progress, because this is where the difficulty lies: To look out

---

<sup>8</sup> *Matthew 15:11*

<sup>9</sup> *Matthew 14:14-22*

and see that beautiful child, that beautiful flower, to hear that wonderful concert, to see that exquisite forest, that beautiful babbling brook, and to say "What, that isn't real?" That's just too much for the world. But that beautiful babbling brook is polluted tomorrow. Then you're willing to say it. That lovely child is reported to be a leukemia victim tomorrow. Then you're willing to say it isn't real. That forest is burned to a crisp by a match or bulldozed for some cracker-box houses. Then you're willing to say it wasn't real.

The Tree of good and evil shows us our **sense** of beauty and our sense of ugliness. But all we're looking at is our own thought. We're looking at our world thought individualized, through each of us, as the world thinker pipes through the flute of each one's mind. That world thinker is the same fellow, the Lord God who said, now we've got this fellow Adam, if only we can keep him away from the Tree of life so that he doesn't find life eternal. But he's lost us, because we have found that Tree of life, and the fruit of it is life eternal. The fruit of it is immortality now, freedom from the hypnosis of the five senses.

*"And to him who overcometh, he shall not be hurt of the second death."<sup>10</sup>*

That's the message from God infinite, to God the Son, in the midst of each of us. Whoever has the Son, says John, hath eternal life. Whoever realizes he **is** the Son discovers that the life of God is his only life, he is now Divine life. And then he walks this earth refusing to be tempted by his senses into the belief that he is less than that Divine life. His fidelity is to the life that he is, and not to the form that appears. And he places his faith where his fidelity is, in the Life, not in the form, knowing that his acceptance of the Life is the protection for that which appears as the form.

Now you must learn to practice, to look out and say: "That's not a dog there. That's what my senses tell me. But God didn't make a dog, or else that little fellow couldn't run under a car and be crushed. I can still enjoy that dog's company, and even more so, knowing the Spirit of the God-head dwells there, I can feel the miracle of that dog." I can see this world as invisible Divine image made visible through the five senses. And instead of condemning what the five senses see, in the errors and evils and ugliness around me I can accept the Divine image that underlies the very substance of the universe, for only that

---

<sup>10</sup> Revelation 2:11

Divine image is present here and now. Only the eyes of the Father are here, only the life of the Father is here. There is no future life to be attained, there is no immortality to be attained, there is no human body that can be made into an immortal later. There is only the immortal Life, here and now which we are.

It must be practiced though, not in the senses. You must step out of your thought into the Father's thought. And there is a beautiful way to do that. That's the meaning of "*Let the Lord build your house*". Let God's thought be your thought, not by taking thought, but by taking **no** thought. Let God do God's thinking in you. You become the transparency for God's thought, and then you're out of your senses, you're out of your limited concepts. For God's thoughts can **be** your thoughts, for God's thoughts are the thoughts of Christ within you. And God's thoughts are power. God's thoughts are substance. God's thoughts are the Word, the Law, the Perfection, the expression of perfect ideas that express as harmony, truth, beauty, all ideas that never perish. And then the outer form is linked with the living Word.

Let God think in you, by surrendering your thought. You become then *a state of awareness*, not a thinker, but one meek unto the Divine thought, receptive, letting the infinite which is present as your own individual selfhood, express through your conscious awareness. You're in the single Eye. God is thinking, and God's thought is the power that supersedes every pretense of power on this earth. When God is thinking through your conscious awareness, the Lord is building your house. The power of the Father is moving through you, in His Will, in His Way, becoming your flesh, and the flesh of your complete experience on this span of earth. And only then is the infinite rhythm of God the rhythm of your being.

Let His thoughts be your thoughts, not by thinking, but by **receiving** them, being consciously aware without conception on your part, just aware that you are conscious, not using your five senses, but letting them wait as servants for the Divine impulse, through your awareness. And that Divine impulse will direct your senses to and into the proper channels. God is now functioning God's perfect universe everywhere. Your five senses will not attest to that and therefore you must ascend above those senses, by expectant, alert, awareness. And let the Father identify the Father in that awareness. Let the Father reveal the Father. Let the Father define His universe where you stand.

That is why it was revealed through Isaiah, that "*My thoughts are not your thoughts,*"<sup>11</sup> until, you have overcome the devil of the five senses, the five cosmic liars. Then My Kingdom is expressed from your own within-ness. And the treasures of the Kingdom pour forth to prove to you, that wherever you have sown to the Spirit, by your silence of the senses, you reap of the Spirit. You realize your joint heir-ship in Christ with every person on this earth. Now this must be practiced then, that my senses will not fool me, into bringing to me a universe that is not of God. A very good rule to follow is: God made nothing that can die. Nothing that can die was ever created by God, and anything you can see that can die is not God's creation. To that degree have our senses fooled us. Life is God, and life begets life. Eternal life is God and it cannot beget anything perishable. It cannot beget this world. But it is where this world appears through the veil of the senses. And there is that force pushing us just like a chick out of the veil of the senses, ever lifting us into the perfect universe **right here** where God is functioning as the substance and the law of our being.

You need accept no other power on this earth, for there is no other, than the force of God, omnipresent, realized only when, you have bypassed the falsity of the human senses which do not know God aright. In this state of 'just awareness', you'll find you're picking up things about twelve hours before they happen. You pick them up in the morning and then by night time something will happen and you'll say "Oh, that's what I picked up this morning!" You'll find that you are already being lifted into a different state of awareness. You're picking up things that will be impossible to pick up with the human mind. Instead, the Spirit flows and defines Itself, teaching you things you could know no other way. And then somehow, things manifest in your life in a more exalted and noble state, for they have been ordained by the Spirit which builds your Consciousness, your house. The harmony, the beauty, the unselfishness, the trust, the love, the integrity, all these things are flowing through your new state of awareness, as **Divine** thought, making itself manifest in your everyday experience as abundance, peace, health, love, companionship, new relationships in all things, because it is Divine thought which has the **power** instead of human thought which is separated from the Tree of life.

---

<sup>11</sup> *Isaiah 55:8*

We are all Divinity individualized. And none of us is separated from the other because Spirit is one continuous Infinite Substance, Life and Law. Never make the mistake of letting your senses fool you into thinking that there is any separation in this Infinite Spiritual Universe. And your acknowledgment of this will deepen your Christ awareness and will bring the power of the Infinite through that new found birth of Christ in you.

The 3rd letter to Pergamos we'll do next week. We have two phases then so far: We have a Spiritual universe, not a material one, and we have Infinite Spiritual Identity, not material identity. And this we must, with integrity, maintain in our Consciousness regardless of what the senses make appear.

That was made clear when Jesus told the disciples,

*"...Inasmuch you've done this unto the least of these my brethren, you have done it unto me."<sup>12</sup>*

You must recognize that your senses will not tell you that the fellow in San Quentin is the Christ, or that the thief on the cross is the Christ, or that the executioner is the Christ. But there is no thief on the cross, there is no fellow in San Quentin, there is no executioner; there is only the one Infinite, indivisible Spirit. Your conscious awareness of that, will have ten thousand fall at your right and a thousand at your left, but it will not come nigh thy house, thy dwelling, thy Consciousness, because the power is in, the truth in your Consciousness.

We're moving toward the spiritual body which does not know the second death. And as someone said to me, this is Father's Day, but we look at this as our Heavenly Father's Day - every day.

Thank you very much.

---

<sup>12</sup> *Matthew 25:45*

*Class 4: Identifying The Veil*

*Class 5*

*Was Jesus Crucified?*

*Class 5: Was Jesus Crucified?*

## **Class 5: Was Jesus Crucified?**

*Revelation 2:13 - Revelation 2:17*

*Herb:* In the past seven years there has been no class that is more important than the class today. This may be beyond every other class – *the* class – that changes our way, our consciousness, our attitudes, our purposes, our direction, and our activity. It is *that* kind of a class, and it concerns the third letter which is the Word of Christ Jesus to Christ John – the letter to the angel of Pergamos.

Pergamos is a Greek word for the citadel. It also means united. It was the seat of learning at the time, the seat of the priesthood, and also, it is called here, the 'seat of Satan.' Pergamos, in our spiritual terminology, means, "Divine Consciousness individualized." Individual Divine Consciousness is Pergamos, and this is the Word of the Infinite to the Christ in you, to the consciousness of God in you, as if you were not even present in a false human consciousness. The Word speaks directly past your false consciousness to the Divine Consciousness in you hoping you will 'have an ear.' And this letter is destined to change the direction of the world in which we live. It will do exactly that for that is its purpose. It will not only change our consciousness it will change the consciousness of the world, and you will see why.

*"To the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath a sharp sword with two edges."*<sup>1</sup>

The 'sharp sword' has been identified previously as the two-edged sword of truth and Spirit, or Divine wisdom. And it has two edges because it either cuts away that which is not to be there and opens the door for you to enter into a higher realm; it dissolves unreality that reality may be visible, and it breaks down our concepts of matter that we may understand the spiritual universe. You see it has two edges. With one edge it cuts away the barrier to your spiritual understanding; with the other edge, it opens the way into spiritual progression. And he who hath this sword is Christ, the Son of God in you. He who hath the two-edged sword; an infinite Father is speaking to Christ

---

<sup>1</sup> *Revelation 2:12*

in you, to awaken you to the two-edged sword of your being which can release you from that which is not, into the experience of that which is.

*"I know thy works and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is."<sup>2</sup>*

Now the works of consciousness are the full infinite potential of your being. Your capacity as child of God is the fullness of the Father, but there is also a barrier, and it is here called, "*Satan's seat*." And you remember last week in the second letter, in order to realize our own individual divinity, we were told we had to overcome the barrier of the five-sense world.

Now that five-sense capacity in you which feeds into the external world not made by the Father, is called "*Satan's seat*," and this five-sense incapacity to 'know the Father aright' of the sense-mind, is the barrier to the works of your full potential being experienced, realized, and manifest in the flesh.

*"I know thy works,' thy capacities, thy potential, who you are, for I am the infinite Father and I am speaking to the Father within you called the child of God, the Son of God, the Christ of God. I know your purpose for you are my Son. But I also know that you have to be released through that barrier which is the five-sense mind of man called, 'Satan's seat'".*

And the purpose of this inner conversation is to awaken the false human consciousness that it is dead to Christ within, barricaded by its own belief in the reality of the senses, and in the reality of what the senses report.

*"And thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith"<sup>3</sup>*

In spite of the fact that your five-sense consciousness is unaware of the Father within and concentrates on the world outside, the Father within, the living Christ of your being, is ever-faithful, ever there, never departing from your being. And we are being told here that Divine Consciousness has individualized itself as your individual Divine Consciousness, and it is there awaiting your awareness that the five senses have separated you from the

---

<sup>2</sup> Revelation 2:13

<sup>3</sup> Revelation 2:13

reality of Being, the immortality of your Self, the eternality of your Self, the abundance of your Self, the harmony and beauty and perfection of your Self.

All this is being said by 'and thou hast held fast.' Always your Divine Consciousness individualized is there. "*Holding fast*" means maintaining the perfection of your true being in spite of the appearances of the false senses. *I can never leave thee or forsake thee. All that I have is thine* and no matter how critical the appearance, no matter how lacking or limited you may appear to be, no matter how painful a situation or condition may seem to be, *I, your true Self, am here, can never leave thee or forsake thee. I am holding fast. I am the eternal in you, which is totally independent of all the sense impressions that have misled you into the belief that you are alone, without help, defenseless. None of that is true for I am here now. This is the Revelation at this point.*

*"Even in those days thou held fast my name wherein Antipas, was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you where Satan dwelleth."*<sup>4</sup>

Now it is necessary, in order for this third letter to do its job among us, to reach out into the world, to cut away the barriers of sense perception, it is necessary for us to take about ten minutes to properly identify Antipas, in such a way that we can see the purpose of the third letter more clearly than any church on the face of the globe.

Now you recall that Antipas, who is called here "*my faithful martyr*", is actually not a slave who became a martyr in the days of the martyrdom, is not the pastor of the church in Pergamos as one commentator has suggested. As a matter of fact, it is rather funny how each of the leading theologians have directly bypassed who Antipas might be, when at the same time, leading authorities know of an Antipas, but have never connected the two to be the same one. And when you connect the two to be the same one, you have a challenge. In Matthew 2 we are told as follows:

*"Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east of Jerusalem."*<sup>5</sup>

---

<sup>4</sup> Revelation 2:13

<sup>5</sup> Matthew 2:1

Now the birth of Jesus is identified as occurring in the days of Herod the king, and it is commonly accepted that Herod, as the Bible tells us, received word about this birth from the three wise men who had told him this would be the King of the Jews. And Herod, being the tax collector, the Tetrarch of the area, the man who grew rich on the tithes of the Jews to Rome, quickly that profit-sense arose in him and he could see that here was a challenge to his income. And so he inquired in his most friendly manner, 'And where would this child be born? I should like to know because I would like to worship him.' Nothing was further from his mind than a desire to worship this child, and only six verses later approximately he gives the order to kill every child of the age of two or under in Bethlehem when he discovered that's where Jesus was born.

Now you must see the symbology of this because the Revelation of truth begins at this point. At your birth, your own birth - this is what's being discussed here - the five senses of man did not identify you as the Christ. Herod did not identify Jesus as the Christ. Herod represents the highest pinnacle of sense-gratification known to man. The five-sense hypnosis of the world turns away from the Christ within itself and seeks to murder every possible idea that can contribute to the realization of divinity within; so that every child of two and under is killed. So with you and I as we come into form, all that we are is unknown to the sense-mind. Instead we are known as the five-sense creature of form, the physical body. We are dead to the light of God within ourselves. We are dead to Christ.

Herod has done his work in us. Fortunately, Spirit visits Joseph before the killing of every child in Bethlehem under two, and Joseph and Mary go with the child down to Egypt. Christ is cast out, as Christ is cast out in the birth of every child on this earth when there is no parent there to witness the truth of being that this is Divine life appearing to mortal sense as form. And shortly thereafter, Herod is dead.

Now Jesus, and his mother and father come back. But they don't stop in a certain town where they would have liked to, because the son of Herod is in that city. Let us see if we can find this:

*"Now they returned. He rose and took the young child and his mother and came into the land of Israel." (This is Joseph.) "When Herod was dead behold an angel*

*of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt saying, 'Arise, take the young child and his mother and go into the land of Israel for they are dead which sought the young child's life.'*<sup>6</sup>

Whenever you see that name 'the land of Israel,' it's not speaking of a physical land. "Israel" means Divine wisdom, illumination, Christ-awareness. Go into the land of Christ-Consciousness "*for they are dead which sought the young child's life.*" Now that the sense-mind has been defeated, Christ is risen in Joseph and in Mary and in the child.

*"And he arose and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel. But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea in the room of his father, Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee."*<sup>7</sup>

And so they went to Galilee instead. That's how they came into Galilee because Herod's son was ruling in Judea. But you will discover that there was another son of Herod ruling in Galilee and his name was Antipas, Herod Antipas. Now along comes John the Baptist, and John represents that consciousness in man which having escaped from Herod the Great - from the five senses - is now repenting, trying to come into the awareness of the Christ. This is the repentant midway consciousness of man, called John the Baptist, trying to understand its truth, its reality, moving out of the wilderness, but not there yet.

And what happens to John the Baptist? He is beheaded - and who beheads him? Our friend, Herod Antipas. Herod Antipas first murders his own brother Phillip, who was his third brother. When Herod the Great dies, he divides his kingdom into three with Archelaus, Phillip and Herod Antipas. Now Antipas quickly disposes of his own brother so that he can marry his brother's wife. This is sense-gratification similar to the father's - just like the father, Herod the Great, now Herod the son, Antipas, is exhibiting the same indifference to the Christ.

---

<sup>6</sup> *Matthew 3:19-20*

<sup>7</sup> *Matthew 3:21-22*

Now he marries his brother's wife after having murdered his brother, and she demands the head of John the Baptist for standing up and accusing him of murder in his brother's case - and he does behead John the Baptist. Again, the sense-mind fights off the repentant self which is trying to find its Christ Self. So it is in us at a certain level of our being, the sense-mind is trying to stifle every quality and tendency in us to reach the higher level of Christ-awareness.

Now just to be sure that Herod Antipas is the man who beheads John the Baptist, we have certain documentations here. One of them incidentally was just given to us a week or two ago - Toynbee's book, "The Crucible of Civilization." You'll find on page 214 in that book we are told that Herod Antipas was the murderer of John the Baptist. John the Baptist was beheaded at the hands of Herod Antipas. So you see Herod and Antipas now are definitely linked.

This is a further confirmation of this other book by Henri Daniel-Rops. Now this chap has written some seventy books. He is also a Twentieth-Century Encyclopedia editor-in-chief. That's the encyclopedia of Catholicism. He has absolutely no desire to reveal that Antipas is "*my faithful martyr.*" He's revealing the fact that Herod Antipas is the man who beheaded John the Baptist. He sees no connection between the two and so he has no ulterior motive at all in revealing it. Herod Antipas was the one whom the Gospel simply called "Herod." It was he whom Jesus termed "the fox" when the Pharisees, hoping to make him leave Galilee, told him that the Tetrarch wished to kill him. And isn't it strange that this Antipas who wanted to kill him, who had already beheaded John The Baptist, was now referred to by Jesus as "the fox" - a rather unvengeful word considering what he had murdered and whom he had murdered. So you can see there was no fear of him in Jesus.

And then we say this is the same Herod Antipas that Pontius Pilate sent the accused Christ during his trial on the pretext that he was a Galilean. There is more to substantiate it, but you can just accept the fact that on pages 80 and 81 and 82 of this book, "Daily Life in the Time of Jesus," there is conclusive, irrefutable evidence that Herod Antipas, the son of Herod the Great, who had sought to kill Jesus at first, was now the one who had beheaded John the Baptist and who was now receiving from Pilate Jesus Christ, because Pilate was unwilling at this moment to make the decision to give the order for crucifixion.

To wash his hands of the affair, he hit upon this scheme that played right into his hand. He discovered Jesus was a Galilean.

You see, Joseph had taken Mary and Jesus into Galilee. And who was the Tetrarch there? Herod Antipas. So now Jesus is given over to Herod Antipas so that he can make the decision. And Herod has Jesus dressed up in a purple king's robe, and they strop him, they mock him, they jeer at him. Again, sense mind is blind to the invisible Christ within itself. And so it is that we are being shown here the consciousness of the world - not of a man - mocking the inner Christ.

And Herod, ever deceptive, still unwilling to personally crucify the Christ, turns Jesus back to Pilate. And then a very strange statement comes in here somewhere:

*"After that Herod and Pilate became good friends."<sup>8</sup>*

You'll find it in The Acts - Herod and Pilate became good friends. And why? Because now we were seeking the spectacle of the power of Rome, the physical power represented by Pilate which means physical might, the body. And Herod - representing the sense-mind - the sense-mind and the body together, unaware of the Christ, are crucifying the Christ. And so you see why the sense-mind and body become good friends. One is born of the other, and together they become the two thieves on the cross on either side of Jesus when he is buried, when he is crucified rather. This is the symbol: sense-mind and body both unaware of the identity of true being.

It is this same Herod Antipas who now personally - with his own sword - after the crucifixion - kills John's brother, James - James, the brother of John, is killed by the sword of Herod Antipas. He also imprisons Peter. And then a very unusual statement is made. It is said that this Herod who is talking now, is the *"voice of God."*<sup>9</sup> But he's really a man, not God, and they know it and so they slay him, and that's the end of Herod Antipas. They realized he was playing God. Herod Antipas, playing God, is the symbol of the sense-mind of man playing God. And so Herod Antipas is slain - after the crucifixion.

---

<sup>8</sup> Luke 23:12

<sup>9</sup> Acts 12:21-23

Suppose you were told that Hitler was a “*faithful martyr of God*” – that would be quite an amazing statement. But isn’t it more amazing to hear now that Antipas – guilty of all these crimes – is the “*faithful martyr of God*”? We’re not told that he was misguided. The word “*faithful*” is used. The only one beside him who was called a “*faithful martyr of God*” in the Bible that I know of is Stephen – Stephen who was slain in the presence of Saul with Saul’s consent because Stephen was teaching about Christianity.<sup>10</sup> There you could understand “*faithful martyr.*” And yet the same words are used here for he who turned on the Christ, turned him back to Pilate for sure crucifixion, murdered the brother of John whose revelation was his, imprisoned Peter, beheaded John the Baptist, killed his own brother to marry his brother’s wife – all of this and he is the “*faithful martyr of God*”? Do you see why when you look at this and accept it for exactly what it says, that you can understand why the churches have had to go by this Antipas all these years?

How could they say that this Antipas was Herod Antipas and find out that the word “*faithful martyr*” meant that a murderer – the one responsible with Pilate for the crucifixion of Jesus Christ – is called “*God’s faithful martyr?*” All religion would crumble. It would never dawn upon the religious mind that this was *that* Antipas, but it is. And, therefore, what does it mean?

It means that Herod Antipas didn’t kill anybody. It means that nobody was crucified. It means that the crucifixion of Jesus Christ is not what it has appeared to be to the world. It means that it is the symbol of the hypnosis of the world. In our ignorance we have believed it is possible for the Son of God to be crucified. We have believed that there was a place where God did not exist, where murder could take place. We have, in our human vanity, believed that God could actually be an accomplice to the murder of his own son. We have been wretchedly ignorant.

Jesus was never crucified. And that is why the third letter will be the turning point of the consciousness of the world. What did happen? Well, Shakespeare told us what happened. He said, “All the world’s a stage,” and so it is, our “*faithful martyr*” was an actor. And who was Jesus? – an image in the actor’s mind. We have learned that God is *Omnipresence*. Do you not see that the

---

<sup>10</sup> Acts 7

murder of Jesus is the denial of Omnipresence? Clearly we can see that if Jesus was murdered that day, then God was not present. But you cannot remove the Presence of God! God was present; God is ever-present. The hypnosis of the human mind is the belief that the image, which we call body, is a physical reality. And the Revelation that day was that all that was present on the cross in Golgotha, and appearing as the multitudes, were mental images - images in thought.

This was the externalization of the consciousness of the world at that moment. The world then thought that God was absent, and the acceptance of the crucifixion was the belief in the absence of God. The world still thinks God is absent, and it still externalizes murder, hate, violence, because those qualities, which were in the consciousness of the world in that day, are *still* in the consciousness of the world. And the very same qualities revealed then, as the crucifixion of Jesus, are revealed today as the murders that we see in war, even as the pollution of our water.

You see, every impurity in the human consciousness has to externalize in an impurity in human conditions. The Spirit is revealing that man has walked by and has done two other blunders besides the one. In addition to accepting a place where God's power did not exist, and accepting a second power which could crucify, man has then turned around and in his ignorance of the fact that there is no death possible in the presence of God who is present everywhere. In his hypnosis, man now turns and says, "Not only did God become an accomplice to the crucifixion of Jesus, of his own son, but he did it for our good. He did it, He sacrificed his son to relieve us of our sins." That's the second blunder, and then the third proceeds from that - and so to this God which murdered his own son, we pray.

It's rather pathetic that a man who can devote his entire life to finding God, can walk in the absolute opposite direction, all because the sense-mind, the Herod-mind, at birth, slays the consciousness of truth in us, sends it down to Egypt. And then the son of that sense-mind continues the onslaught, ever being willing to sacrifice the Christ within to the gratification of the senses without.

This is the story of Herod and his son, Herod Antipas, "*my faithful martyr*". There was no Herod Antipas there, and there was no Jesus there. The Omnipresence of God is all that was there, and the Omnipresence of God is all that is here. And you will never see a higher degree of hypnosis than that belief on this earth. That hypnosis removed, will do a miracle. That hypnosis removed, will reveal that the Christ which walked the earth, appearing to human sense in the form of Jesus, having no such complex as the belief that human forms are divine creation and under divine law, to see them as they are – as not bodies, but images of bodies, and could know that this image of a body which appears crippled, is not a cripple, but a crippled image. This hungry multitude does not consist of five thousand hungry bodies, but of five thousand images, whose consciousness is out-picturing their separation from the one Divine Consciousness – the complete world-consciousness separated from the Divine Consciousness living in a second self. A false state of consciousness is crucifying the Christ of being and that externalizes as the crucifixion of an image called Jesus.

We're doing that within ourselves every day. The world-consciousness is exposed there by the crucifixion as a consciousness separate and apart from the one Divine Consciousness. And so '*take this letter saith he who hath the two-edged sword.*' Repair that separated consciousness. You ARE the Divine Consciousness. You are the Divine Consciousness individualized. You are the one Self, and only your sense of separation crucifies the Christ within.

We come to a place where we are receiving a command, and that command is to accept the crucifixion of Jesus as the activity of the false consciousness of the world, externalized – thought externalized – revealing the consciousness of the world as separate and apart from the Consciousness of God. We are told to come forth and be separate from that Consciousness.

We can turn from the facts and we can think there was a body there named Jesus and that body was crucified. And the moment you do that, you are denying the Presence of God there at the same time. For God be present and a killing take place! And then you see a remarkable thing: the five senses of man saw the Crucifixion. Who saw the Resurrection? – only five hundred – five hundred or so who had come into the five senses of Spirit, saw that no crucifixion had ever taken place. There needn't be a resurrection if there is no

crucifixion. They saw that which could never be killed. They saw the spiritual body that was ever there. And the Revelation then of the crucifixion of the image called Jesus, is that the spiritual form ever there could not be crucified. And only the spiritual form was there.

Only the spiritual form of Antipas was there. Only the spiritual form of Pilate was there. Only the spiritual form of the multitudes was there. There is **not** a physical body AND a spiritual body. There are images. And so we're being led to a new concept of body.

God is not in the body of Jesus. If God were in the body of Jesus, could that body be crucified? No - and therefore, the body that was crucified with God not in it, was not a Divine creation. That which was not a Divine creation was not created. It was an image in thought. The "*faithful martyr*" was an image and the so-called victim was an image, and the world of human bodies must now be seen as something else.

You can learn that your physical body is but an image of your consciousness and that it is your conscious concept about your spiritual body. Your spiritual body is all you have. You have a body, but this isn't it. You have a spiritual body, and this is the mental image you entertain about that spiritual body. That is why you had to learn you *must* rise above the five-sense world. In the five-sense world you will ever identify the form as physical form. You must because you are bonded to your senses and they are the creator of the physical form. But the Crucifixion teaches us that the only body present there was the spiritual body of Christ, which could not be crucified. And the murderer of that image is called "*my faithful martyr*" - which certainly tells you that we were seeing a cosmic teaching, leading us to the next consciousness on this earth - the consciousness of my spiritual body and the graduation from the false concept of body which we have entertained as a physical thing.

Even two hundred years ago it was revealed on earth, that the physical body is not physical at all. Science announced, correctly, that the physical body is not made of flesh as we think of it, but of atoms, and they were right. The physical body is made of atoms. And what are they? How can you be atoms and also something else? If the physical body is atoms, that's what the physical body is. Atoms and flesh are not the same. Flesh is the appearance that the

mind makes when it looks at atoms, and so we have these electrical-charged bodies; that's all they are, and that's what an image is. And then we can come to another place where we see that these image-bodies are a marvelous gift. You would never know yourself without them.

Just think how fortunate we are and how loved we are, so that whenever there is something wrong in the experience of that body, we now *see* that wrong with our eyes, because there's an image out here called a body. Nothing can be hidden. We can quickly determine the cause or at least the place where the wrong is and we can find some realization in consciousness to release that wrong. If we were only spiritual form and had no image-bodies out here, we would never know the nature of our own consciousness.

And so now you have a different picture of yourself. You have the infinite Consciousness of the Father, perfect in all ways. You have your human consciousness and it forming a concept about your invisible spiritual body, which is in the Consciousness of God, which is your manifest spiritual form. This human consciousness, forming your concept about that manifest invisible spiritual form, out-pictures an image called your physical body.

Ultimately you see, as the physical body, through its problems, forces you to make a change in your concept, each time your invisible body, your spiritual body, coming through your human consciousness is reproduced inadequately in the image form, you have to make the adjustment. And ultimately, your human consciousness will be Oned, reaching into the infinite Consciousness and as it is Oned, the infinite Consciousness and your individual consciousness become the One Divine Consciousness individualized, which then out-pictures this form, this image-body, in a greater degree of harmony.

At present this image-body is under the dominion of the world, under the dominion of conditions external to you. You cannot control how this body will react in war, or to disease, or to the forces of nature. This image-body is at their mercy. You have no dominion over it, because it is the product of a false consciousness. But, as that false consciousness is Oned with the Infinite and becomes a true Consciousness, the false consciousness dissolves. The Infinite individualization of the Divine in you, takes dominion over that body, until the point is reached where you are in that Consciousness which makes this physical

form out here, independent of the world, immune to the world conditions. It has then served its purpose.

The image has lifted your consciousness to the point where you have taken dominion over the physical form, over the physical image, called body. And at that point, as this new dominion becomes a firm depth of Consciousness in you, you find that the image is no longer necessary. It has served its purpose and that *was* its purpose – to push you into higher and higher Consciousness, into oneness with the Father, so that dominion over the form would now enable you to move through the experience called death in your spiritual body, sloughing off the imaged-body which had lifted you to the Consciousness that could move out of mortality into immortality.

All of this is part of the demonstration of the crucifixion of the form – the image called Jesus. The only one who knew it at the time was Jesus himself and John. Jesus had already died to that form. It is said in the early part of Matthew; let me see if I can find it because I think it's very important.

We go to Luke, second chapter of Luke, in the forty-second verse:

*“After they had returned from Egypt it is said here that when he was twelve years old they went up to Jerusalem.”*

Now there's a meaning. When Jesus goes up to Jerusalem that means he is coming into Christ-Consciousness, when he was twelve years old. And the reason he could do it at the age of twelve when we couldn't, is because Herod had been dead. The sense-mind had been overcome, and so he could go up to Jerusalem at the age of twelve. And there, because he had overcome the sense-mind at that age, after three days they found him in the temple sitting in the midst of the doctors – both hearing them and asking questions. They were still in the sense-mind. They were still under the control of Herod within themselves, but he was not. And what did he say to his parents?

*“Wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?”<sup>11</sup>*

---

<sup>11</sup> Luke 2:49

At the age of twelve, not being in the sense-mind, he was about his Father's business. This was the same one who knew that he was not a physical form because he was out of the sense-mind.

*"Woman, what have I to do with thee?"<sup>12</sup>*

He later said to his mother. He knew he had not been laboriously formed in the womb. His name was Spirit. His body was Spirit. His Father was Spirit, and he taught:

*"Call no man your father upon the earth: for only one is your Father, which is in heaven,"<sup>13</sup>*

Your Father's name is Spirit. Then what is your form? Physical or spiritual? Spirit. Then what is the physical form? There is nothing left for it to be but an image in thought. Cosmic thought externalizes as the images called forms. And as we step out of Herod – out of the five sense-mind – even at the age of twelve – you can know this spiritual form to be your reality and the physically imaged form to be nothing more than mortal mind externalized, in the appearance of form. Science is halfway there, having now called it atoms.

Now you might see this. That the spiritual form is all there is. The world-concept of that spiritual form is made of invisible atoms. Invisible atoms are the invisible world-concept about Spirit. And so atoms are, not only what science discovered, but atoms are, the fabric of cosmic thought. And then in our sense-mind, looking at that cosmic thought called atoms, we make the final reinterpretation of atoms into the image called matter – two steps away from spiritual form.

All of this must be faced, that *I* can never be an atomic form. *I* can never be a material form. This is part of the sense-mind – hypnotism. *I* am Spirit, spiritual form, and *"all that the Father hath is mine"*<sup>14</sup> here and now, in spite of every appearance to the contrary. In my spiritual form, *I am* as eternal, permanent, as indestructible as Christ was revealed to be, when the false form – the image – was crucified. If we were all to be killed today, it would be a myth.

---

<sup>12</sup> John 2:4

<sup>13</sup> Matthew 23:9

<sup>14</sup> John 16:15

You cannot crucify, kill, hurt in any way, the perfect spiritual Self that you are. This is an inviolate Divine law. Always, the Self of you is a permanent gift, a permanent dispensation of the Father. It is never hurt, it is never pained, it is never threatened. It is never in any way jeopardized, altered, or made defective. The immaculate Self is ever immaculate. That immaculate Self, was the only Self created by the Father and the only Self present when the world saw a crucifixion, and it is equally the only Self present today on this earth. There is no other. And instead of seeing crucifixions today, we are seeing other externalizations of the false world-consciousness.

You can learn to feel that these appearances around you, are externalized thoughts without substance or law, and you can learn to walk through them in the realization that they are images in the world-mind, images in your human mind. But you, in some degree, rising out of the belief in the testimony of the senses, can walk through these images. And you will discover there is a way to do this – a way that we will discuss very shortly.

Now let us find our center again. Hopefully some of you will have never lost it and let us try to let the Spirit Itself redefine in us, some of the things we have heard and some of the things we have thought, so that we can see that the crucifixion of Jesus, accepted in the consciousness of man as a reality, is actually atheism at its highest. It is a complete disbelief in the Omnipotence of God. And you will see why the Revelation of St. John had to be opened up so that the world could turn in Consciousness into another level of being – free from the hypnosis, which is not only individual, but worldwide, proving it individually as we go.

There will be teeth put into these words in your own mind.

Now then, if you turn your thoughts over to the Christ within, relinquishing all of your own thought, you'll discover the great power of Omniscience that dwells within you, revealing to you that which no man can know save him who receives it within.

oooooooooooooooooooo End Of Side One ooooooooooooooooooooo

Before I forget, I'd like to recommend that you read two chapters in The Infinite Way books. The subject of "Understanding the Body" is discussed in that chapter of that name, in The 1957 Infinite Way Letters - "Understanding the Body." It's a subject that we can't really conclude today. We'll have to continue next time, because the subject is much too big, and probably it can't be encompassed in any series at all. That's the '57 Letters, "Understanding the Body," and then you'll find in Parenthesis, chapter 6, "God, the Consciousness of the Individual," dovetails with 'Understanding the Body,' and you begin to see more clearly what this letter to the angel of the church at Pergamos is about.

I was awakened one night and this is what was given to me:

*"God has created a perfect universe of His substance, governed by His law, in eternal perfection. Every Divine idea is manifest, within the one infinite spiritual substance and undivided from every other Divine idea, depending for its eternal perfection on its oneness in and through every other idea. Every idea maintains every other idea. This integrated One is the sum of its indivisible parts. If there were one idea in Spirit that weren't there, the rest would collapse."*

You see everything is inter-related and every idea is *through* every other idea. It's as if idea one is also in idea two and three, and idea two is also in idea one and three, and three is also in one and two. But take five billion, trillion ideas and the same relationship exists. This was the meaning of that. I read it to someone who said, "That's what Einstein said: if you remove a blade of grass, the whole world changes; the whole relationship changes." He said it about physical things. It is true about physical things because it is true about the Spirit.

You will see that, because of the interrelationship of the spiritual idea within itself, this must externalize as man dependent upon man, animal dependent upon animal, man dependent upon nature, animal dependent upon nature. We are all interrelated out here, because we are interrelated in Spirit, and when we break that interrelationship, we are violating the fact of Spirit. We cannot without paying the price. We cannot stop loving our neighbor, without paying the price. We cannot see differences where only One is.

And then this message came forth further as follows:

*"The finite human senses, are remote effects of this infinite activity and are totally incapable of reporting the wholeness; like an ant would be in reporting a human event. To rely on the five senses to report anything accurately about infinity is suicide, yet man does so. Science, unaware of infinite life, does so today. Religion, unaware of infinite life, believes that our human deficiencies are divine punishment – little realizing that these human deficiencies are simply the inability of sense perception to report the fullness of reality. And finally, disregarding finite sense testimony, we learn to depend instead upon the Divine Consciousness, which governs Its perfect universe to identify Itself through our silence of the senses."*

Now right here in this third letter the very next sentence is a very interesting one.

*"...Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was **slain** among you, where Satan dwelleth."<sup>15</sup>*

Now that slaying of Antipas – Antipas representing now the five-sense mind which would slay the Christ – it was slain among us where Satan dwelleth. The five-sense mind was slain when the Christ, appearing to human sense in the form of Jesus, was not overcome by the five-sense mind. It was the five-sense *mind* that was crucified that day – not Jesus, and that five-sense mind crucifixion, was made visible shortly thereafter by the death of Antipas. That which happened in Spirit was, that the Christ could not yield to the five-sense mind, so the body of Jesus reappeared, and the body of Antipas was murdered. One image shown to be eternal, the false image died. That was how *"Satan's seat"* where the sense-mind reposed, was the place where the faithful martyr Antipas was slain among you. You see how everything is reversed to what the human sense sees.

Now we have a few more things here which I think I can dispose of rather quickly. *"But I have a few things against thee"*<sup>16</sup> – speaking again to Divine Consciousness in you:

---

<sup>15</sup> Revelation 2:13

<sup>16</sup> Revelation 2:14

“...because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.”<sup>17</sup>

Briefly Balaam was a soothsayer of a tribe called Midianites, and he was hired by the king of Moab named Balac. And the reason Balac needed the soothsayer Balaam was because on their trek out of Egypt, the Israelites were now coming into the territory of Moab and so he called Balaam and said, “Say, I want you to curse these fellows and help me to destroy them.” And the symbolism is very clear.

Now that Herod Antipas is gone we’ve got the same thing all over again in Balac – the five-sense mind – only now it’s deceptive and it’s afraid to fight the truth openly, and so it calls for help from Balaam. It wants a *psychic* power. And now you have a *division*. You have the divided consciousness exposed as Balac calling on Balaam to repel Israel, which is Divine Truth, again. And Balaam would like to do that; he’d like to help Balac, but the Voice intervenes and it won’t let him curse Israel. It makes him bless Israel. But although he cannot curse them, he still helps Balac and teaches him how to break down the purity of the Israelites by teaching them how to worship idols. And this is the stumbling block that is mentioned. In us, is this Balac and Balaam, the five-sense self which is turning away from the Christ, Israel, and which seeks the help of let’s say, our rationalizing mind, and Balaam does this for a personal reward.

For a personal reward he teaches Balac to teach the Israelites how to eat things sacrificed unto idols and to commit fornication. Now the eating, is not with the mouth, this is referring to the food of the mind, and the idols, therefore, are what we have just learned: the belief in the reality of matter is an idol. To believe that matter is real is a false idol, and that is what they are eating: their belief that matter is reality. And so they are trusting matter.

They are fornicating. They are mixing the purity of Spirit with the belief that matter is also real. And so we’re talking here about fornicating by mixed thoughts, letting the impurity of material belief, sense belief, five-sense concepts, enter the purity of spiritual form which is ever immaculate. And this

---

<sup>17</sup> Revelation 2:14

is signified by *"they consorted with the women of Moab."* This is how the Bible tells us that they were seeing matter where only Spirit was.

Now this Balaam incident then – it's in the Old Testament and referred to in this Revelation of John – and now I find that it was referred to in order to explain who the Nicolatians were who follow. I had trouble with that as you know. Originally, three years ago, I thought the Nicolatians mentioned here was some kind of an alteration in the Bible, because I knew of a Nicholas who was a gnostic, one who believed in the tenets of Christianity, and I couldn't put the two together, and so I figured some scribe somewhere had secretly made an alteration, or there had been a mistranslation, and then I couldn't take the word "hate" which said, *"God hates the Nicolatians"* which follows. But now I discovered something sort of overpowering. Balaam, the soothsayer, is indicated as *"unpleasing to the Spirit,"* and then:

*"So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolatians, which thing I hate."*<sup>18</sup>

Now the Nicolatians brings it into the contemporary world of that day. The Balaam incident was the Old Testament, but there were those Nicolatians present in the time of this Revelation. And to my astonishment, I discovered that this is the priesthood and represents the bigotry of the priesthood of that day. First Balaam who, for personal reward, would teach Balac how to turn away from the pure wisdom of Divinity and to linger in the five-sense mind, and now the priesthood taking the word of religion and making a formula out of it, is equally unacceptable to the Spirit.

You see, the Nicolatians have not been properly identified again by anyone anywhere for this reason: The Nicolatians are the symbol of all religious belief. All belief that comes externally, from the sense-mind, and not from inner inspiration, when it is in the human lay mind, is called the belief of the doctrine of Balaam, and when it is in the church-mind, it is called the doctrine of the Nicolatians. What it's called today you may use your imagination to discover, but there are the Balaamites and the Nicolatians all around you, in every form of mental endeavor.

---

<sup>18</sup> *Revelation 2:15*

Now then we are being told that neither the lay mind nor the church mind is capable of knowing the Will of God, the truth of God.

*“Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.”<sup>19</sup>*

We know that double-edged sword; we discussed that. And to ‘repent’ then is to come out of the false human consciousness of the five senses, which knows so much about nothing.

*“He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches;”<sup>20</sup>*

To ‘have an ear’ means do something, change consciousness, yield the false consciousness to the truth. *“To him that overcometh”* – to him that does change consciousness from the five senses, *“will I give to thee to eat of the hidden manna,”* instead of eating of that which is sacrificed unto idols – we eat of the hidden manna.

The hidden manna then is identified as *real* substance – the substance of life itself, the Bread of life. Whereas up to now, in the five senses man eats by bread alone and not the bread of life, now these secrets hidden from the five-sense mind, the hidden manna, the real substance of life, is given to those who overcome the belief in the five senses and what they out-picture. And not only the hidden manna is given to those who overcome but,

*“...I will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving him that receiveth it.”<sup>21</sup>*

The ‘white stone’ has been identified, as pure truth, which leads to the realization of your pure soul body. Your body of Spirit is the white stone, and in it a new name written. You know the name. ‘But no man knoweth it except him that receiveth it.’

Now you’ve heard the ‘breath of God’ spoken of many times, and that breath of God is the inner revelation that comes, the inner inspiration, the inner

---

<sup>19</sup> Revelation 2:16

<sup>20</sup> Revelation 2:17

<sup>21</sup> Revelation 2:17

guidance. And you cannot *receive* the hidden manna, the realization of the spiritual body, the white stone, the pure truth, the new name of Christ, without inner inspiration. And that's why 'no man knoweth it except he that receiveth it.' It's merely conversation until, from within, is given "the Word made flesh." Then we are past theory. When we are out of the five-sense mind and have overcome the tendency of that five-sense mind to identify evil in the spiritual universe, which is perfect, then we are brought to a level where we do not *speak* of Christ. We do not theorize. We do not discuss. We are in the *experience* of true Selfhood, which 'no man knoweth except him that receiveth it.'

That experience of true Selfhood is Divine Consciousness realized, when the individual's consciousness of you and the Infinite Consciousness of the Father are one and you can truthfully say, "I know that I and the Father are one, because one Consciousness, Christ, functioneth my life."

Now, right now, you will say you are conscious. Now let's give God the same privilege and accept the fact that if I am conscious, certainly God is conscious. And so I am conscious here, God is conscious here. But God is infinite, so God is conscious *everywhere*. We can go that far - everywhere God is conscious. And finally, God is *Consciousness* - everywhere. And because God is Consciousness everywhere, the perfection of God must be in that Consciousness everywhere. That Consciousness is embracing Its universe. Its spiritual ideas in Its Consciousness are protected by that Consciousness, and there are no others. And, therefore, those spiritual ideas in the Consciousness of God, are manifesting in the Consciousness of God, as pure spiritual manifestation - the invisible Kingdom of God - intact, unto perpetuity protected by the One all-embracing infinite Consciousness, and that is your assurance that because the Omnipresent Consciousness is ever functioning, perfection must be where that Consciousness is.

It is here, and therefore, perfection is here. The Consciousness of God is there and, therefore, perfection is there. Wherever the Consciousness of God is, perfection is, and the Consciousness of God is *everywhere*. And you come to the realization that perfection must be everywhere, because if perfection isn't everywhere, God isn't everywhere. If perfection isn't everywhere, then the Consciousness of God isn't everywhere. Perfection must be right where you are at all times, because the Consciousness of God is there. Perfection must be right

by the Cross, because the Consciousness of God is there. Perfection must be right in the war zone, because the Consciousness of God is there. And you'll learn that, when you accept imperfection, you are saying that the Consciousness of God is not there. And your belief doesn't change the fact that the Consciousness of God is there. It makes not a particle of difference what you believe. The Consciousness of God is *there*.

The sun may not be shining at this moment, but it's there and you can declare all you want that the sun isn't in the sky, but you're wrong. Your declaration doesn't change the fact. The fact is that the sun is in the sky. The fact is that the Consciousness of God is ever-present, and the fact is that where the Consciousness of God is, perfection is, and therefore, the fact is, that perfection is now everywhere, throughout the universe.

You cannot take it away. You can deny it, you cannot see it; it makes no difference – it is there. And do you see that your acceptance of it is the rejection of Balac and Balaam, and the rejection of the Nicolaitians, and the rejection of Herod, and the rejection of Herod Antipas, and the rejection of the evidence of the five-sense mind? Your acceptance that perfection must be here, must be there, because God is here and God is there, is all you need to know – ever. You can sit with that, know it, relax in it, and forget every image that comes your way in the knowledge that the image doesn't change the fact: God *is* present, perfection *is* present, and I don't have to make it so. I merely have to dwell in the realization that it *is* the Finished Kingdom of God on earth NOW – ever has been. Even at the time of the alleged crucifixion, even at the time of every so-called World War, perfection has been the fact on this earth.

You must witness that in your consciousness. And just as imperfection shows forth in our lives, because our consciousness is still in that childish state which cannot be one with the Infinite, as you accept this in Consciousness, becoming one with the Infinite, then the truth out-pictures just as easily as the lie had out-pictured. The thought externalizes as Divine thought externalized.

The great message of the activity of Jesus on earth, is revealed as one who discovered himself to be pure Spirit, even as early as the age of twelve, and from then on, living not in the five senses, was "*about his Father's business*" in his spiritual body which he called the Light. And looking not at the world through

five senses, he saw, that perfection, which is Omnipresent, and appeared as the healing of those who came to him. His Consciousness – not in five senses – externalized as the healing; the visible manifestation of the Word, of the perfection that is Omnipresent now. And your acceptance of the reality of your being, the ability not to demand perfection or to seek perfection, but to accept it as the natural dispensation of spiritual identity, as the only Reality on this earth. And not to go out seeking it, or to make it so, or to find it, or to “ask and knock for it”, but to accept *My* name. Christ within, the Father within is *My* name. That is *your* name. And when you accept *My* name as your name, you are accepting that God is your Father, that Spirit is your substance. Spirit is your Source. Spirit is your Law. You are accepting that all that the Spirit has, I have. The Consciousness of Spirit is the Consciousness of you, and the five-sense consciousness, the second consciousness, the false sense of consciousness, is slain as Antipas was slain, by your realization of the truth of your Being.

Every time you accept an imperfection, right where that imperfection is, you have stated, “God is not there.” You know you are wrong – God is there and God cannot be there and the imperfection. Why do we make this ridiculous declaration then? – because we live in a five-sense mind which makes it for us, independent of our will, controlling us. But as we control the five-sense mind, we can look at every form of imperfection, knowing, it is a total illusion of the senses. Its presence there – if it were real – would be a banishment of God. God cannot be there *and* that error too.

Now let’s turn it around. Let’s get out of our negatives. Let’s see the truth of being is, that perfection is the natural condition of the Presence of God. And once you have accepted the Presence of God as everywhere, you cannot turn around and find imperfection where that Presence is. It’s inconsistent. Once Omnipresence of God is the law of your being, and you accept it, then the Omnipresence of perfection is automatic, and you accept It.

And what would you do when the opposite appears? You recognize it as a five-sense image – a lie about the Presence of God, just as if somebody said to you, “The sun isn’t in the sky any more.” What would you do about it? Nothing, you know the truth: the sun is in the sky. The same with the imperfection that is now coming to you and saying the sun isn’t in the sky. God isn’t here, but God *is*, and *only* God is. And it is the ability to stand there and

rest, in the knowledge that God *is*, perfection *is*, until the joy begins to well up from deep within you, because when you know that God *Is* and perfection *IS* and Consciousness *IS*...oh then *I am* that perfection. Every defect that I think I have, is a misperception of the senses. God is right here. Perfection is right here. I am looking through a five-sense mind.

But the *fact* does not change, if I can only be still to that five-sense mind, I am being faithful unto the Father. And then I see why I have been told:

*“Abide in Me. Acknowledge ME. I’m not in those five-sense images. I am the perfection of all being. And I am here and I am now, and I am there and I am now. And I am always here and there, and I am always now.”*

Firm up that Consciousness to the realization that this is the *fact* of being and let the unreality come to a Consciousness that no longer yields to the five senses and their untrue testimony. Then we have caught the meaning of the third letter to the angel of the church of Pergamos; the awakening of Christ in you, your *Consciousness* of the Divine Consciousness which is your *only* Consciousness and anything in you which accepts imperfection, is a false state of consciousness which has no real existence.

That false state of consciousness which accepts *any* imperfection is the substance of the imperfection. It isn't the imperfection that is there, it is your false consciousness made visible; made into a tangible experience. Overcoming that false consciousness, by knowing the truth that perfection is *always* present no matter what appears, is the beginning of your fourth-dimensional Consciousness. That's why this is the *third* letter leading to the fourth, leading to the fourth-dimension of Consciousness, where reality is experienced and understood.

Now don't crucify yourself any more than we think the world crucified Jesus. To 'die daily' to the five senses is all that ever 'dying daily' meant. You have two ways to die; you have a choice: You can die the natural way, the way people die, or you can die by a transformation of Consciousness. That's the meaning of:

*"let those who have an ear hear these words."*<sup>22</sup>

The transformation of Consciousness is the way to die. And in that transformation, you "die" to that which is unreal. You die to the belief that an image is a reality. You die to the belief that a spiritual universe has physical bodies. You die to the belief that a spiritual universe has physical condition. And there's one mistake you don't make, and that's the mistake of saying, and believing, that "I will accept this, when it's proven to me," because you'll be a long time in accepting.

Nobody is going to prove to you that perfection is all that there is. If you haven't learned that through the New Testament and tried to find out for yourself, nobody's going to come up and prove it to you. Nobody can do a better job than has been done already. The proof is already established - perfection is all there is. And if you want to experience that perfection, you will have to take the step of accepting that it is here. Not until you accept that it is here, will you experience it. That was the meaning of, *"to them that hath will be given."*

To he that hath accepted perfection as ever present, will be given that perfection. To him that hath not accepted that perfection is present, will be taken away, the little that he has. So we were told to:

*"Build treasures in heaven,"* that *'the flesh profiteth nothing,"*<sup>23</sup> that we should *"sow to the Spirit, not to the flesh,"* that *"all flesh is grass,"*<sup>24</sup> we were being told that the human form is an image in mind, that matter is an image in mind, and that if you go forth with the sole purpose of thinking that God has created this world for your pleasure, that you may accumulate the material possessions of this world, you'll find you are going contrary to the wisdom of the Christ which says, there is nothing you need accumulate or seek; all that the Father hath is already your own complete Infinite being. Accept it, let it flow and let the many mansions of Spirit reveal themselves to you - not through the five-sense channels of ignorance, but through the Silence of that channel, which opens the floodgates of the Soul. You will discover that mortality and materiality are the myths of the five-sense mind. You will notice the harmony

---

<sup>22</sup> Revelation 2:17

<sup>23</sup> John 6:63

<sup>24</sup> Isaiah 40:6, 1 Peter 1:24

that dissolves all of the imperfections that we have been willing to accept in our ignorance of the Presence of God.

Now that's a fairly simple thing to follow - perfection is because God is. Perfection is here because God's Consciousness is here. Accept it in your mind alone and you'll find you'll wake up in the morning and the water of time will come over the shoreline of your mind and banish it like footprints in the sand. But dwell with it, quietly, in the Consciousness, so that it becomes so deeply embedded that no mental ideas can erase it, and always it will well up. Perfection is here now. Whatever you are looking at, does not change that eternal fact.

You will learn to accept people in a different way. *I Christ, Thou Christ* - perfection is here now! You cannot rob me, I cannot rob you. It is impossible. Perfection is here now! The fact will not change. The biggest swindle in the world won't change the fact that perfection is here. The swindle is the five-sense illusion. There is no thief on the cross, because there is no material substance. There is no Jesus crucified, because only the Christ is there. There is no executioner, because only the Spirit is there. Perfection is Omnipresent, because God is Omnipresent.

That's our Divine Law and it will take us out of the wilderness. Practice it and you will see. You will feel and know that perfection, as we move now into the fourth letter, that will be next week. We're out of the five-sense mind which brings imperfections to our attention. We're in the practicing of the Presence of *His* Consciousness everywhere and the attendant fact that perfection *must* be everywhere too. And so we are not living in the five-sense evidence; we are living in the acceptance of His perfect Presence **everywhere** as the abiding law. We are in a new kind of faith - an active faith, a living faith. This is the formation of a new Consciousness - the rebirth, by the acceptance of things unseen.

Paul had a name for it - "*this inner tabernacle not made with hands.*"<sup>25</sup> We are accepting the Kingdom not made with hands. The miracle of Divine Presence everywhere, is the fact that we never deny. We're discovering that we truly are Sons of God.

---

<sup>25</sup> *Hebrews 9:11*

I thank you all very much and hope to see you soon.

*Class 5: Was Jesus Crucified?*

*Class 6*

*Divine Love and Self-Love*



## **Class 6: Divine Love and Self Love**

*Revelation 2:18 - Revelation 2:29*

*Herb:* Last week we dwelt in the third letter to the churches, meaning the qualities of God in Christ. And the letter was to the angel of that church in the city of Pergamos. And this was to the angel which is Christ within you. And we learned during this letter that Jesus was never crucified, that all Self being Spirit, individual Self is Spirit, and all that can be crucified is the image in mind called physical form, which when Spirit is realized, becomes a spiritual Divine image; and there's no body there to be crucified, to be sick, to be buried. And this was basically the essence of the letter to the church of Pergamos.

Now it was necessary for us to reach that point where we can understand that the Spirit of God cannot be crucified, and that the Spirit of God is all there is. It was necessary in order to reach into a new level of ourselves, leading to the fourth dimension of Consciousness; a level that is only attainable when you have overcome the material consciousness of this world.

And now in the fourth letter to the churches, there is a letter to the angel of the church of Thyatira. Now this is a message about love, but you'd never recognize it because it's also about a woman named Jezebel, who represents 'self-love'. And although it's very easy to do an inspiring talk about love, and how beautiful love is, and how Divine Love sustains the universe, most of us have heard inspiring talks about love, and they're only one side of the coin. We find something new must be added to our understanding of Divine Love. Something must be cut away, something must die in us for the true, higher understanding of Divine Love to come into our experience. And that is the purpose, now, of this letter to the churches. It begins:

*"And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write: These things saith the Son of God, Who hath His eyes like unto a flame of fire, and His feet are like fine brass."*<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Revelation 2:18

Now, the “eyes like unto a flame of fire.” This is the way of speaking of Omniscience, having all wisdom. And the “feet” of burning “brass.” Again, feet often refers to wisdom, in the sense that, that which you know, you walk upon. And so this wisdom is of enduring qualities of brass. In other words, He who is speaking to us, is He who is Omniscient with that wisdom which is enduring. You are one with Source when you hear the words of the Spirit through John. And he’s addressing the Christ within you, the Father within, who is the Son of the Father Infinite. He’s addressing that quality of love of the Father, which is Omnipresent to your being. He’s talking directly to the quality of Divine Love in you, to make your outer consciousness aware of this inner Divine Love that is there awaiting your recognition.

*“I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first.”<sup>2</sup>*

He’s telling you and me that the quality of Love in us is Infinite. And therefore, we are in a progressive state now, rising from one level of releasing Love to a higher level, in which the quality of the last, will be greater than the first. We are imperfect, now, in our understanding of the Infinite Love within us, but as we proceed, as we open, as we expand, as we release concepts, that Love within us will expand within us, flowing forth. And we will be able to experience more Divine Love than we have in the past, as we do certain things.

Paul has told us that “Love is the fulfilling of the law.” And there are certain aspects of that that we should consider. *Why* is Love the fulfilling of the law? Because when you have released all that is a barrier to Love, then that Love flows infinitely, fulfilling the law of the Father in you. In other words, Love flowing infinitely through you is a sign that you have attained the realization of One Infinite Consciousness. And when you have attained that realization, then One Infinite Consciousness fulfilling Itself, fulfills all Divine Law.

So you see, it isn’t that you become more loving to fulfill the law, it’s that because you are fulfilling the law, you become more loving. The Love is the sign that you are fulfilling the law. For as you fulfill Divine Law, Love flows to tell you that you are in the One Consciousness now. And when that is

---

<sup>2</sup> Revelation 2:19

happening, when you are in the One Consciousness, and Love is fulfilling the Law, then all that the Father hath is made manifest as your experience, progressively, continuously, and without interruption. It is to this Infinite, Divine power of Love in you, that Infinite Christ speaks to Christ within you, saying, "Awake thou that sleepest, Christ will give thee light." The light of Love will flow. And in that Love flowing, there is no power between heaven and earth that can stand in the way of that perfect Love.

Now, of course this would not be given to us if it were not a possibility. And so each of us is awakened to the fact that Divine, Infinite Love is already established as the basis of our Being. It is not external to us. It is not waiting in the future. It is present. It is here. It is now. It is within your Consciousness. And when you have learned how to acknowledge its presence, it will manifest in your visible experience.

So this purpose, now, is to release that Invisible, Infinite Love into visible manifestation, freeing you from the bondage of all that is contrary to that perfect Love. Up to now, you have experienced Love, but only in a measure. "Your last works will be greater than your first." For you are mounting up the scale of Love, learning to cut away those qualities in you which have been the barrier to the full realization of Being.

*"Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee."*<sup>3</sup>

And that "notwithstanding" refers to notwithstanding the fact that, up to now, you have shown some charity, some patience, some service, some of the faith.

*"I still have somewhat against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce My servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols."*<sup>4</sup>

Now Jezebel<sup>5</sup> represents a quality common to every person on the earth. Historically, she married a king. He was a king of Israel in those days named Ahab. And the symbology there is that the king of Israel had divided his

---

<sup>3</sup> Revelation 2:20

<sup>4</sup> Revelation 2:20

<sup>5</sup> 1 Kings 18-19

kingdom. He had married outside of Israel. He was in a divided consciousness, Israel standing for Divine Wisdom. And now the king had married a foreigner, the daughter of Ethbaal of Tyre. And Jezebel was a religious fanatic, so much so that murder was one of her great long suits. She murdered anyone who opposed her, if he was a priest of God, or not. And now, Israel, or Divine Wisdom, man's quest for the realization of Oneness, was challenged by this religious fanatic, who called herself a prophetess. And she was opposed by only one man. That one man knew that Jezebel had no knowledge of the One God.

As a matter of fact, Elijah<sup>6</sup>, who opposed her single-handedly and defeated her; his own name means "my God is I AM." That's the meaning of Elijah. My God is I AM. And so in the symbology you find I AM, the One Infinite Self represented by Elijah, who worships within, in the temple of the Inner Spirit, opposing Jezebel, who is teaching the children of Israel to worship in the external, to worship idols, to worship golden calves. And this was, then, outer worship and inner worship brought face to face: material consciousness and Spiritual Consciousness. And now, the Spirit is saying to Christ within you, "You have tolerated this woman Jezebel in your midst!" This self-love which is opposed to Divine Love. And the target is set as Divine Love, cannot be released into the fullness of Being where you stand, until you have outgrown Jezebel, self-love.

And that's why we're not speaking today inspirationally about Love, because the real inspiration will come when we learn how to overcome self-love. Then, we will experience that resident Infinite Love of our Being, and we will not be led as Jezebel was by her own self-love.

Briefly, she started off murdering priests. Then, she had her husband, the king of Israel, hit upon a very interesting little scheme. Already, the knowledge of One God had disintegrated among men. And when he came into the throne, they had already built a few other altars around the country. And the very essence of Oneness was symbolized by the Hebrew ark. The ark was placed in Jerusalem. There you worshiped, and nowhere else. There you worshiped that ark. And they all made pilgrimages to Jerusalem, at least once a year, to be in the presence of the ark, and this symbolized worshiping in Oneness.

---

<sup>6</sup> 1 Kings 18-19

Very few really knew what they were doing, but that was the purpose that was given to Moses to unify all Hebrew religion into the knowledge of One God. That then deteriorated, because men didn't know what "One God" meant. To them, it meant the opposite of many gods. They did not know that "One God" meant, "One Being," which embraces all and is the only Being on the earth. Yes, Moses knew. Jesus knew. John knew. But now, King Ahab knew nothing of this whatsoever: "And so what's the difference if we worship that ark in Jerusalem, or we have a few idols around here, just so long as people worship something?"

And now the idea of Christ within is completely unknown and people are said to worship Baal. Baal was the god that Jezebel brought. And whenever we worship not within, not of the Spirit, but something outside of ourselves, we are worshiping Baal. Baal is the symbol of external worship. And, of course, prayers to Baal, prayers to these idols were meaningless. Sacrifices to these idols were meaningless. No prayers could be answered by the idol. All external prayer was revealed as a nothingness, without Divine substance. But this is what was happening to that great message of One. And Elijah could not stand still.

Now, you see Elijah in you must come, where self-love is. Elijah, who could stand and come to the king and say very briefly to him, "I see we're going to have a rain." And the king would say, "A rain? Why, we've had a famine in this country for three years! I've been waiting for you to come and bring the rain! Where is it?" And Elijah would send his servant to Mount Carmel and tell him to look out, and the servant looked out, "No rain," and come back and report nothing. Seven times he was sent back; seven times. Just like the seven letters, the seven degrees, the seven steps of initiation leading to Christ-consciousness. And on the seventh time, he saw a little cloud. That's all, just a little cloud; far off. And he reported that to Elijah, and Elijah said to the king, "You better get in your chariot and drive away before the rain prevents you from driving."

In Christ-consciousness, he did not have to depend upon the external evidence. What he saw with his eyes did not determine the truth of Being. What he knew in his Consciousness was the Truth. It wasn't long before the rains came, before the famine was over. Christ Consciousness alone, could

accomplish what nothing else could. Christ Consciousness could manifest as the harmony of Being, a need fulfilled – not the worship of the idols of Baal, not external worship.

And then, there was another scene where all of these priests of Baal, in this case four hundred and fifty of them, were challenged by Elijah. The challenge, in those days, was who could bring fire out of the sky to the altar. He, personally, was going to see that Jezebel's way of worship was banished from Israel. And so they went about their frenzied and frantic way of bringing fire from the sky to the altar. They whipped themselves. They rolled in the aisles. They prayed. They chanted. They did everything they knew, but no fire. And Elijah simply said, "Is your god sleeping? Where is this fellow, Baal? What's he doing? Doesn't he hear you praying to him? And then, Elijah very simply, went inside, to his own Inner Self, praying for nothing, recognizing that every need in the Father is fulfilled – now, finished, waiting to appear visibly through the witness of a Consciousness that knows. And, lo and behold, there was fire on the altar. And this was the symbol of the Christ within overcoming the impossible odds of the four hundred and fifty who opposed Elijah.

And so now, Jezebel had to go to more stringent methods. She had to murder a few more people, because her four hundred and fifty priests lost their lives, after having lost this wager with Elijah. And so, she determined that Elijah was on her list. She'd have to get rid of him. Again, there's your symbology; the self-love in us, when it sees the handwriting of the Christ, it begins to more belligerently oppose that Christ.

So she had done all kinds of methods, but it wasn't enough for her to introduce idolatry and worship of false gods. She was a demagogue, at heart. And so once she discovered that there was a landowner who would not sell his land to her husband, who wanted it. The husband wouldn't do anything about it, but she would. On some trumped up charges, she got rid of him; murder. And now we find that her false worship overlapped into other ways of life that were false. She used the government for personal gain. She introduced new ways of corruption.

Always, within us, self-love looks for self-gain. Self-love does not love our neighbor. Self-love plans. Self-love desires. Self-love seeks. And we must

then learn that the Jezebel, the self-love, representing our lower self, is the fanatic within each material consciousness that is ever at war with Elijah, the Christ, the Will of the Father.

Jezebel, ultimately died in very strange way. It is said that the dogs ate her carcass. All that was left was skull, arms – and, I think, her feet. Nothing, you see. And this is the symbology that we are to come to that place where all that is signified by Jezebel in this world, in us, is routed out of our consciousness.

Now, you might say, “I’m not a religious fanatic. I’m not corrupt. I’m not in favor of the government, threatening people and coming down and restricting human rights.” But there is in each of us an age-old bondage to the past, something that will not let us move out of old habits. Even though we see the benefits of the new, we will cling to yesterday. And what this is trying to make us do, is to see the need for a total shakeup, a major change, and establishing a new set of motives, a whole new way of life, a complete break with yesterday, so that all bondage to the past habits of the world-consciousness that are clinging to us, trying to expel the higher impulses, are carefully found, discovered, probed within us until, by clearing out, by purifying, by reaching the point where I am not in a state of self-love, but in a state of glorifying the Love of the Father, I can be that place where the Light of the Christ shines through. As long as there is self-love, there is a second self. “I die daily,” says Paul, to self-love. “I am reborn of the Spirit,” says Jesus, reborn from self-love to that which is Christ-Love.

Now, how can you avoid self-love if you still have a self? The very natural instinct of each of us is to preserve this self, to hold onto it, to improve it. And we must learn that Divine Love cannot flow in a human selfhood. There is no place in a human selfhood that will permit Divine Love to flow. Jesus realized that only the Spirit of God is a channel for Divine Love. And all through the Bible, you will hear: “Walk in Love.” “Love one another as I have loved thee.” “Whoever loves this world is not loved by the Father.” What are they telling us? They’re telling us one of the greatest revelations we will ever hear, and one which we have never had to face, that we must do as Jesus did: not only to be reborn of the Spirit, but to realize that we never were born into form. Deep back into your past, is a birth of a form. And as long as that birth of

a form remains in your consciousness, that which was born, you will love. You will protect it. You will strive to preserve it, to improve it, to build it, to glorify it. And out of that hypnosis, we must move as quickly as we become aware that to follow the Christ is not to glorify the human selfhood.

We all have sought and yearned for Divine Love. And we have not found it because, that human selfhood, which we think was born one day, is the barrier. You take a little infant, yourself when you first appeared; what is that child? Something has happened to make it conscious. And slowly, its way of consciousness becomes what it touches, what it hears, what it smells, what it sees. Just little pinpoints of consciousness expanding. Where is this coming from? We have discovered that it is not coming from God. The parent of that child is not God. The parent of a mongoloid is not God. The parent of a blue baby is not God. The parent of a stillborn child is not God. The parent of human flesh is not God.

*“Woman,” says Jesus, “What have I to do with thee?”<sup>7</sup>*

My name isn't human flesh. My name is Light, the Light of Christ. Jesus is telling his mother and us, that she did not give birth to Jesus. Mary did not give birth to Jesus. “Call no man your Father upon this earth, for one is your Father.” Spirit is not born through a human womb. You were not born through a human womb. Spirit is Spirit and never changes. *“I die daily,”<sup>8</sup>* says Paul, to the belief that I came through the process of human birth. Something else happened. It wasn't what the world believed. And it is that false belief, that I came through human birth, that creates the entity that must love itself and steps away from Divine Love, steps into self-love, and invites Jezebel to take over.

Now as this little infant you were, became more conscious through the senses, day by day, you developed an image of yourself, which you call your “body.” You had a mind, and as these both developed, this became a “you.” And you were taught to learn things, to improve yourself, to study hard, to make something of yourself, to **become** somebody. You were prepared to go out and be married, to raise families – all completely unaware of your spiritual Being, which was never born and will never die. And this spiritual Being that

---

<sup>7</sup> John 2:4

<sup>8</sup> 1 Corinthians 15:31

was never born and will never die, this Christ, this Eternal Self, has ever been your Self; and is your Self, now, and is in the Love of God. For the Christ, and only the Christ has received the Love of the Father. Christ is the child of Love.

When Mary was lifted to realized that the Spirit of God indwelled her and would now come forth to appear as a form, she was setting the pattern for the children of tomorrow, for the parents of tomorrow, for the New Consciousness on the earth which can know, that only One Self is expressing; there are no others. There is no woman in the world that will ever give birth to a new life, a second life. For One Life is the only Life and it has been established long before we appeared in form. That Life was the life that the world called Jesus. That Life is the life that the world called you. That Life is never born, and your awareness of your Self as that Life and the qualities of that Life, will ultimately bring you out of that false sense of personal love, of personal need for protecting, something that isn't there.

Now we will develop a completely new concept of body; not of a physical body, but of that Spiritual body which Paul tells us,

*"Was not made with hands."*<sup>9</sup>

No matter how hard you try, there is this human self of you which demands certain attention. It is expressing itself. It moves out into the world. It does. It says. It sees. It requires. And that self can never become Spirit. That self is the imitation of your Self. That self is the barrier to Divine Love. You cannot bring Divine Love into that self. You must step out of that self, into Self, to discover that Divine Love is already present, awaiting your dying daily to that false self.

You could not crucify Jesus, because he had never been born. He was in the Consciousness of the Eternal Life. We are that same Self, who have never been born. And only through dying daily to that self, and all that it represents, do you discover the great secret, "that life begins when a corn of wheat is planted in the ground." When that corn of wheat is planted in the ground, it opens up, and something is born that couldn't be born in any other way. The death of the corn of wheat is the birth of that which comes from that death.

---

<sup>9</sup> 2 Corinthians 5:1

When we are told that the dead will rise from their graves, we are being told that we have the opportunity to open ourselves to Love, when we remove the barrier of a “me” that has no real existence. You cannot live spiritually in the flesh.

*“The flesh profiteth nothing.”<sup>10</sup>*

The flesh is like grass. He who lives by the flesh will die by the flesh. He who lives by the flesh shall find corruption.

These are not the things we want to hear, but Spirit is not concerned with what **we** want to hear. Spirit is concerned with freedom in Spirit. And deeper within us, these are the things we know we must hear. For always the flesh has rules of its own that it clings to. It is interested in God’s glory after its own glory. Me first, and then, maybe, God. But the Spirit says we will not have a divided consciousness. You cannot glorify the Father and glorify a human self, too. And so, you see, we are not in the level of the message that permits us to veil the truth from ourselves or from others, or to make pretenses to ourselves. We must face the fact that dying daily means, coming to that ultimate place in Consciousness where, I have found my pre-existent Self to be my present Self and have removed the illusion that the birth of a body image was the beginning of me. Now, if you don’t do that, here’s what happens.

Just for a moment, imagine that over here is your human birth, and over here, on the other side, is your human death. And, in between, is your present form, your body. From human birth, you have come to this place called “body.” And this body that you walk in, now, represents your concept, your complete consciousness from human birth up to this moment, is represented by your body. For it is the out-picturing of your consciousness. And from this point, you will move out to human death. And that journey from here, from this body to human death, will be the balance of your journey from human birth to human death. This body, in the middle now, is all you’ve got to show for it, because this is what we have considered to be us.

Now, along comes a man like Joel and says, “Take that human birth, over there, and see it as the beginning of a parenthesis, and dissolve it in your

---

<sup>10</sup> *John 6:63*

mind. Now, take that human death, over there, and dissolve it in your mind. What have you got? There's no human birth. There's no human death. There's just continuous Divine Life."

Now, what's going to happen, out here, to this form? It's going to lose the consciousness of having been squeezed in between the cradle and the grave. It isn't just moving in this span, at all. That was the illusion. Once birth is out of the way, death is out of the way. Nothing can die that wasn't born. Now, instead of being fed from a lifespan into a body, we are fed from an Infinite span. The Infinite is feeding this form, instead of this little lifespan.

That's why we learn to get out of the belief in birth, out of the belief in death. I don't have this little span that I must glorify, but rather the Eternal Self can now flow freely, once you have removed these barriers of concepts, of a beginning and of an ending, because Spirit says,

*"I am the beginning and the end."*<sup>11</sup>

Not you. You didn't begin and end.

*"I am the Alpha and the Omega."*<sup>12</sup> "I am the All." Relax. Relax, the Kingdom of God within you didn't begin with the cradle, and it won't end with the grave. Get rid of that old concept. Get rid of Jezebel. That's what self-love is all about, filling this little span. And the span is illusion. You have no span. You are Life, Itself. Life being, Itself. And now, the consciousness which had glorified this span of life and sought to protect it and improve it, discovers it has no span of life at all to protect! You were dividing the garment of the Father into the belief that God's Life had a little life span called you; and it doesn't. There is no lifespan, at all.

And now, in your fidelity to Truth, not in the glorification of personal self, everything must go, that tries to support the idea of a lifespan between the cradle and the grave. *"Woman, what have I to do with thee?"*<sup>13</sup> My life isn't between the cradle and the grave. I am the Life. I am the child of God. "Call no man upon the earth your Father."

---

<sup>11</sup> Revelation 1:8

<sup>12</sup> Revelation 1:8

<sup>13</sup> John 2:4

You were immaculately conceived of the Spirit. And it is this knowledge that must come into play in your Consciousness. Whereas the world has wondered whether Jesus had a human father or not, was it possible for a man to have a human mother and a Divine Father? The truth is that he didn't have a human mother, either. And there was no Jesus, either. There was the living Spirit of God that men call Jesus, but it knew itself to be what you and I must learn that we are; that Spirit of God, which is conceived only by the Father, and then it appears as an image through the mother.

Yes, the image is there, but it is only an image appearing through another image. And those images are important. They are the visible evidence of your Invisible Spiritual Identity. Wherever there is an visible image called a form, you are looking at the visible evidence of an Invisible Spiritual Identity. And that Invisible Spiritual Identity is your neighbor. The recognition of it is your Love. And if you want Divine Love to bring Its miracle into your experience, then you cannot set up barriers and divide one neighbor from another. Because until the One Infinite Spirit is all that you accept as the reality of life, Divine Love will not flow through that Infinite Spirit into your experience.

So we're coming to a place where we have to learn to set up habits, habits that will establish the Consciousness of Divine Life as your life, and Divine Life as the life of everyone you know. These habits must be established because, otherwise, world thought will erase even your greatest intentions.

Now, let's take a mother who's worried about her daughter. Strangely enough, the mother's idea is that she, being a mother, must watch out for her daughter. She must see that her daughter doesn't do this or that. And usually, there's more of a sort of a general telling the shave-tail what the shave-tail ought to do. It is as if the daughter has to live her life in accordance with what the mother feels the daughter should do. And so all kinds of psychological padlocks are established. You must not do this. You must not do that. You must not do the other. On Friday and Saturday, this can be done, but on Thursday and Wednesday, no. And as far as my life, well, it may not be the best, but don't go by what I did. I've learned through experience, and I am telling you what to do. Now then, in this kind of a picture, we have the old-fashioned way in which

a parent takes care of a child. We have the mother idea, that I am here to direct this child, to teach her. And if I don't teach her, how will she know?

Now that used to be and probably is, what the world thinks a mother is for, but it isn't. The purpose of the mother is to open that child to the realization of Divine Life. And what the mother has been doing by all of her maternal materialistic guidance, is telling the child to obey something external to herself. She's turning the child away from the inner Spirit. Obey mother, not obey the inner impulse, not become aware that you are a Spiritual being, but live by the rules that mother sets down.

Now this was wonderful and would be more wonderful if it worked, but, strangely, it doesn't work. Because until a child finds her name to be the Living Spirit of God, all kinds of physical obedience add up to absolutely nothing in the eyes of Divine Love. Divine Love still will not function in that person, because they have not come into Spiritual Identity.

And so you find that Jezebel has many strange ways of appearing in our personalities. Always, when we are maintaining the old habits, thinking that we're doing good, there is a self-love in us which says, "I'm doing good for this child." And we are really dedicated to the task, but always we are turning a deaf ear to Elijah. We're turning a deaf ear to the Will of the Father in us. We're glorifying not the Father, but our concept about the Father. And it all stems from a lack of knowledge that Divine Life is the only life that can ever exist.

Now, if you knew that your daughter were Divine Life, if this were a certainty, my daughter is Divine Life, could you possibly now be worried about Divine Life? Do you not see then that worrying about her is the Jezebel saying, "This is not Divine Life!" The divided consciousness which thinks it loves God, but doesn't love God enough to accept the All-ness of God. Would you be worrying about whether that child will marry right or wrong? Or should be out at eleven or twelve, or one or two? Would you not know that Divine Life can run its own life harmoniously and perfectly? Isn't the recognition of that Divine Life the law of immunity, accepted, realized, and experienced? Who has loved us that way? Who has loved us as Divine Life? Whom have we loved as Divine Life? And is there any other life?

And so you see, generation after generation after generation embedded in us, planted so deeply that it would take centuries to even uncover where it began. We have all seen separate selves out here. We have never seen One Life. And as long as you are seeing separate selves, you are still in a sense of personal self. Now there may not be more than five in the classroom who are ready to see One Self everywhere, Divine Self. But I can assure you those five, will find Divine Love living their lives. Wherever you have not divided His garment, wherever you have conquered the belief that you are a separate self apart from someone else, wherever you can look out and get rid of "I," "me," "thou," "him," and "her," and know that all that is there, where the images appear, is One Divine Self, then something happens to you that is the ultimate destiny of everyone on this earth.

You have sought your center. You say to yourself, "Let me find my center." Where is that center? What is that center? When you find your real center, it will be closer to this. You will look out at your daughter, and you'll say, "There goes Divine Life." The One Invisible Self is there. And there goes my son, and he is Divine Life, the One Invisible Self. And here am I, and I am Divine Life, the One Invisible Self. Well, there are three forms, but there is only One Divine Self. And behind these three forms are that One Divine Self that I am, she is, and he is. Now, let's get rid of "I," "me," "he," and "she" and just live in the knowledge that there is One Divine Self. As I rest in that, the Law of that One Divine Self is functioning in my being. It is the Law of Love. It is fulfilling the Law. It is maintaining Its perfect Divine Selfhood, in spite of what you may see in the way of physical images.

When something in you says that is true, you will rest in that knowledge that there is One Divine Self over this entire earth. I am that One Divine Self. And when I find that One Divine Self in me, that is the center, but not of my body. It is the center of the Infinite Self. My Divine Self in me is the center of the Infinite. The entire Infinite universe functions through the center of my Self. I am the center of my universe. And you cannot be the center of your universe when you are a personal self, apart from the One Divine Self, all around you. And so you limit yourself in this birth span from beginning to end, because I am a personal "me," and the glory and grace of the Infinite never touches us, when we are so limited in our consciousness.

Now then, there is One Infinite Self, and there is no one to be excluded from that. Every image is a challenge and a test. Do you accept the image or the One Infinite Self that is there? What does your Consciousness accept? God or mammon? Invisible Spirit or physical appearance? And, you see, this must be lived with, until you have caught, that all that can be there is God. Your daughter was God all the time. Your son was God all the time. And you were worrying about God coming home early or late, God getting married correctly or not. You were accepting that there was a birth.

The Hebrews didn't understand One God, either. They thought it was one God up there and all of us Hebrews down here, but it wasn't. Each Hebrew was a physical image of that Invisible Divine Life that could never be separated from Itself. There was One Divine Life, and that One Divine Life was the One God. And every physical form was merely the evidence of mental concepts that had been entertained about that Invisible, concepts that had entertained themselves into a form, an outer appearance, a concept that had no relationship to the Reality. The form that is born becomes the form that ultimately dies. And you find, then, that it was never of the Father. It was a changing image.

oooooooooooooooooooo End Of Side One oooooooooooooooooooooo

We have the story, so far, of self-love, which wants Divine Love. And so, that you may be sure self-love can never receive Divine Love, listen to this:

*"Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds."*<sup>14</sup>

Talking about self-love. Whoever, then, is involved with self-love will find great tribulation.

*"And I will kill her children with death."*<sup>15</sup>

---

<sup>14</sup> Revelation 2:22

<sup>15</sup> Revelation 2:23

You see, Jezebel is only the symbol of self-love. "I will kill her children with death." What are the children of self-love? Everything that we do humanly is a child of self-love.

*"I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am He which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works."*<sup>16</sup>

*"I am He which searcheth the reins and hearts"* The Christ within can't be fooled. You're in Christ within, or you're in self-love. You're in Christ, or you're in "personal me." Who decides your experience? You do. Your Consciousness makes its decisions. It keeps you in a sense of "personal me," or it releases you to Christ. And that is the meaning of *"I will give unto every one of you according to your works."* Your Consciousness will decide what you receive.

In personal self, all of your children, all the children of self-love, all the children of personal selfhood are condemned to death. Can anything be more explicit? And looking around you, isn't it true that whoever is in a personal self is condemned to death? Do you know any personal self that isn't going to die? Do you see any personal deeds that anyone takes with them? So we are being lifted into the awareness that humanhood and Jezebel are one and the same. Humanhood is personal self. And as long as you have a personal self, it is going to die. And the deeds of personal self are condemned to death.

We're in the Word of the Father, telling us nothing shall stand in this universe but my Spirit, because nothing else is in this universe. An image cannot be sustained by the Divine. Only the Divine Image, only the Light of your Being is sustained by the Father.

Now then, a conviction should have been reached in us, that that quality in me, that core of humanhood, which has been the focus of a certain part of my life up to a point, which refuses to die, must be reborn into a new awareness. There must be a regeneration. And as that core of humanhood is dissolved, you will discover a New Life coming forth. The regenerated Life. The Real Life, issuing forth, that which is called the Infinite Self, the "Word made flesh" as your very Being. And that Self, the children of that Self, are not

---

<sup>16</sup> Revelation 2:22-23

committed to death. The deeds of that Self are prospered. The deeds of that Self are *ordained*. The Spirit goes before the children, the deeds, the acts of that Self, and prepares the way. Only for that Spirit Self, does the power of Spirit function. And if we be a handful of disciples, fine. If we be but one, fine. But we will only be that one, if live in the awareness, that all in me that is not Divine, must be cut away. I must see through it into the Light of Being. All that in my past was accepted, which was not Divine, must be seen as that which never was. There can be no past to humanhood if only Spirit exists. There can be no future to humanhood if only Spirit exists. And there can be no present. Spirit has no past, no present, no future in *this world*. But it is Omnipresent.

Now, we're going to have to find the way to live not in the false sense of self, that we may glorify the Love of the Father in us. And so it says,

*"But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden."*<sup>17</sup>

There is a place, when, after having put forth the effort to tear down that which is not You, to come out of that which is not You, the tear-down ends and the buildup begins. At a certain place, I will put upon you no other burden, because you are now putting forth the dedicated spiritual effort to be aware of Spiritual Self. The karmas only continue as long as we insist on the personal self. Then, the extra burdens continue. But when you are striving to come out of the sense of a "personal me" into the acceptance of an Infinite Being as the only, as my Being, as his Being, as her Being, then the burdens begin to stop, and you notice the tide is turning.

*"But that which ye have already, hold fast till I come."*<sup>18</sup>

Now, that line may be rather insignificant, at the moment. "That which ye have *already*, hold fast till I come." But it can become one of the most significant things, when suddenly, even though the fields are barren for you, even though as you look around and say "Well, there is someone less deserving than I, but they have more," that isn't true. Always, the Inner Spirit is complete,

---

<sup>17</sup> Revelation 2:24

<sup>18</sup> Revelation 2:25

perfect, present. And if you let yourself fall into the mistake of believing the outer appearances of people who are less deserving than you, but have more, or the barren fields, you are mistaken. So hold fast to the Truth. Hold fast to your Consciousness of Truth, to *“that which ye have, until I come.”* And when *“I come,”* then you say *“thank God I held fast.”* Because I come quickly, and I come often. This *“I”* that comes, lifting you suddenly into the fields of glory, does so in a manner that no words can express; and repeatedly. And lifts you into Mansions you never dreamed existed, if you hold fast.

If you look at that which is barren, knowing it cannot be. For God is All, and God is abundant. A barren appearance means nothing to me. A sick appearance means nothing to me. A dying appearance means nothing to me. Why? Because the One Divine Life is not sick, is not barren, is not dying. This is holding fast until I come, and that *“I”* is your Spiritual Consciousness - realized, suddenly pouring forth the fullness of what you had accepted in the Invisible to be there. The *“holding fast”* then, is asking you to be willing to walk on the water of Invisible Spirit. Be willing to see these stretches of nothing, with the knowledge that they are filled, invisibly, with the fullness of the Father. *“Until I come.”* And then you’ll see the Father who seeth in secret, pours forth, plenteously, and even that is just the beginning.

Now, we come to the important part, here:

*“And he that overcometh, and keepeth My works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations.”<sup>19</sup>*

*“To keep My works unto the end”* means, to live not in self-love, in a personal sense of attainment, in a seeking or a striving for something for *“me,”* but to honor the Christ within. *“To keep My works”* is to honor Christ within yourself. That’s what Jesus taught: *“If you love Me, follow Me. He who loves the Father will love the Son.”* Who is the Son of the Father? The Christ within you. *“To keep My works”* means, to love the Christ within you, **more** than you love your personal sense of self.

Only you know if you’re doing that, but even though the world may not know if you’re doing that or not, the Christ of you knows. And that is why

---

<sup>19</sup> Revelation 2:26

it is said that Christ examines the heart. If you're not living in the Christ sense of Self, then you're living in the personal sense of self; you're not "keeping My works to the end." Fidelity to Christ within is part of the overcoming.

Now, let's devise a method, here, which will tell us if we're being faithful to the works of the Father, which means the activity of Christ within. This is something each of us must practice, either as you're going to hear it, or as you understand it, or in some way related to this. If you do not go through a day denying the Omnipresence of God, you will discover the glory of God following you, pursuing you, living your life. If you can find a way **not** to deny the Omnipresence of God. I may be understating it, but I may not. I'm bringing it to a place where you can see, that living in God, is not all as complicated as the many volumes in the library would indicate. That ability not to deny His presence everywhere, is continuing in "My works to the end."

And so I have a little list, here, which you can use to see if you are being tricked into denying God's presence in a way that you didn't know you were being tricked. Now let's just start with simple things, something that has not to do with your physical body, but somebody else's. Let's take a friend who is sick. Now, you have sick friend. Do you accept that? Now, why would you accept a sick friend, except that you believe there is a self over there. There is a self over there, called a friend. Now, do you see that there isn't a self over there called a friend, at all? You have divided many selves, again. You're not living in the Consciousness of One Divine Self. And so, when you have a sick friend, over there, you should now be alerted to the fact that you have come out of the Consciousness of One Divine Self. The moment you accept a sick friend, you have a separate self which isn't Divine. The Divine Self doesn't get sick. Who is that friend that you have called sick? Someone who is not the Divine Self. You know where that puts you, right out of Eden. And so, right there, you have denied Omnipresence. The minute there is anybody on the face of the earth that you call sick, you have found a place where God is not. You will pay the price. Divine Love will not flow into you, because your consciousness is not continuing in "My works unto the end."

Now then, you've got to, go back into the realization, that the only Self there is, is the Father, the Invisible, Divine Father, the One Invisible Life that is here and there. It isn't sick. All right, now, you've got a sick image, but you

don't have a sick Self. You don't have sick life. You've got a sick appearance. Now, let's recognize, then, that the One Life of the Father, is right there where the sick appearance is. Which is the reality, the Invisible Divine Life or the sick appearance? You know it's the Invisible Divine Life.

Now, you want to make that sick appearance a happy appearance. But if the One Invisible Divine Life is there, and it is the only reality, what you're really trying to do, is to change unreality from badness to goodness. And you're in the trap, aren't you? You're not accepting that only the One Divine Life is there, you've got two there. You've got the One Divine Life and the sick appearance. Which one is going to go out of your Consciousness? Are you going to acknowledge Me, the Divine Life, in all thy ways – with all thy heart, soul, and mind? How could you, then, acknowledge the appearance of something called "sick." You're being disobedient to the fact that only the One Divine Life is there.

Now, learn something else. That One Divine Life that is there, is also an Invisible Spiritual Body there, that the One Divine Life is divinely manifest, invisibly, right there. The Word is made invisible flesh, right there. You are seeing your friend incorrectly. You are not seeing your friend's Invisible Spiritual Body, right there. You are in error. You are a false witness. You are looking through the eye of a human being, and the reason you are looking through the eye of a human being is because you have not accepted the same Truth where you stand. You have not accepted that *the place whereon thou standest is Holy Ground*<sup>20</sup> because right where you are is Divine Life. And it is Spiritually manifest Invisibly as a perfect Spiritual Body.

The Divine Life that you are, has immaculately conceived itself where you are as a perfect Spiritual Body. And you are not living in that body, consciously, and so you look out through your image at another image. But now, reverse that. Get back into the acceptance of what this letter to the church is all about. This letter is to the Christ of you, so that the false, outer consciousness can awaken to your Spiritual Self, your Spiritual Body where you stand. And you must look at the world from that Consciousness, accepting that everywhere the One Invisible Life is invisibly manifest and maintaining that manifestation. The Word made flesh, invisibly, is infinite and perfect

---

<sup>20</sup> *Exodus 3:5*

everywhere, now. Everywhere in this universe, Infinite Spiritual Body exists under Spiritual Law - now. And the appearance of a sick friend is but a false concept entertained **about** that invisible, perfect manifestation.

You are to continue in the works of Spirit, and, therefore, you rest in the knowledge that here where I am is Perfect Spiritual Body. There where the appearance of friend is, is Perfect Spiritual Body. And it is being maintained by Perfect Spiritual Law.

I am overcoming. *"He that overcomes will I give power over nations,"*<sup>21</sup> over the material beliefs of the world, this one happened to be sickness. I am overcoming the belief that sickness can exist where the One Divine Life alone is. Now, what more do you have to do about it? If somebody tells you the sun isn't in the sky, do you have to find it and put it back there? It **is** in the sky. If somebody tells you they're sick, do you have to go and find their Divine Life and put it back there? It **is** there. The fact that the sun is out of the sky is a lie, because it is in the sky. The fact that there are sicknesses is a lie, because the Divine Life is there, alone, and it is not sick. You are accepting Omnipresence. Your acceptance is all that is necessary. You're accepting the fact, knowing that the fact accepted in your Consciousness, will then become a visible fact. You are standing in the One Consciousness. You're not being tempted to **do** something about a lie. You are maintaining the integrity of the One Divine Life. You are continuing in "My works." You are overcoming the belief that there is something besides My One Divine Life. You are being an Israelite. You are not making the mistake of a One God in the heaven, but of a One Divine Being, whom we all are.

Jezebel is gone. There's no self to love other than the One Divine Self. There's no personal friend, there. There's no personal me, here, to see a personal friend, there. There is the One Divine Self, being Itself, here and now. And the hypnotism of something other than that One Self has been discovered, which enables you to stand ye still. And behold, the salvation of that One Divine Life will now express Itself visibly through your enlightened Consciousness here. It will appear there. You are accepting Omnipresence. You are not denying the Omnipresent One Divine Life. And anything that denies it, you know, is a lie an unreality.

---

<sup>21</sup> *Revelation 2:26*

Any form of sickness, is a denial of the One Omnipresent Divine Life. And if you love any other life more than the One Omnipresent Divine Life, you are not getting the message of Divine Love. "Love Me." Love your Father. Love the Christ. "If any man loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him." You lay down every human concept, and you simply accept that Divine Life is there - there is **no** power on earth to push it away, no power on earth to make it un-Divine, no power on earth to make it anything except its own Perfect Self - everywhere. And, therefore, what is this? If it cannot push away the Perfect Divine Self, what is it? Hypnosis. You are hypnotized. You are looking at what is not there. And you are looking at it, because, that of you which is not here, is doing the looking. Find your Divine Center. Be true to It. And you will find your Divine Center is the center of all that is Divine in this universe. Each of us, in the miracle of Infinity, is the Divine Center of Infinity. You were never less.

Now, whenever you find a sickness, then, you have found a nonexistence, and you are being untrue to the One Divine Life. And Divine Love will not flow into your experience, under those conditions. Only when you overcome the belief that there is another place, another life, another self than the One Divine Life, will you be given the power over nations, the power over materiality.

*"And He shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken in shivers: even as I received of My Father."*<sup>22</sup>

When you have accepted One Divine Life, then the power of that Divine Life by Itself, breaks all other powers, as the vessels of a potter thrown upon the ground. All powers in the world are **shattered** by the Truth, which is the rod, the Truth of Spirit, the Truth of the One Divine Life, **maintained by you**, shatters every false appearance of power. There is nothing can stand against your knowledge of One Perfect Divine Life - here, there, everywhere. Nothing can stand against it.

*"For as I have received of my Father," I am that One Divine Life, that Christ within you. "For as I have received of my Father, so you receive of me."* When you have accepted One Divine Life to be **your** life, you have accepted Christ to

---

<sup>22</sup> Revelation 2:27

be your name. And what Christ has received from the Father, becomes your permanent dispensation.

Now this is the Truth of our Being, now. We all know it. Our problem isn't to know it, anymore, it's to practice it, isn't it? We all know that we are Divine Life. We know that our name is Christ. We know that the Spirit of God is our only name. It is the practicing of that Truth that is going to make the difference in whether we overcome the belief in a second self.

Now, you say, "I lack. I'm short this month." Do you see how ridiculous that is, in truth? Because, the you that is short is saying, "I am not Divine Life." And the moment you have accepted the shortness, the lack, you have accepted that I am **not** the Divine Life and that is precisely why you're short. The belief that you could be other than the Divine Life is that which externalizes as that which is lack. So, when you see lack in your life, don't be fooled. We've had too many years of that, being fooled by it. Now, we can look at the lack and say, "That's another appearance, like a sick friend." There's only One Divine Life. I have all the hidden manna there is. The only reason it hasn't shown is because I, in my foolishness, have thought that I was a human self, not a Divine. And a human self is a finite, divided being, apart from the One Infinite. I just told the Infinite, "Go away, I don't want any part of you. I'm a human being." But I'm not. I am the One Divine Self, and the fullness of the Father flows through Its own Infinite Selfhood. And therefore, I look at the appearance of lack, but I will not deny Omnipresence of the One Divine Life.

And now, you can see that you've been spending your days denying the Omnipresence of the One Divine Life and wondering why Divine Love isn't expressing in your life. It's like putting up a sign on the door, saying, "Don't come in," and wondering why nobody comes in. But as you are Divine Life and accept it, you must learn to reject everything that denies that you are Divine Life. And then, everything that denies that you are Divine Life being rejected, you are "continuing in my works." You are overcoming. You are being a faithful son. And the Father within, who examines the reins and the hearts, who knoweth in secret, rewards thee openly, because the One Consciousness, accepted as yours, by accepting One Divine Life, assures you of being under the government of God.

Now, here's a little list: lack, limitation, pain, disaster, change, seeking, asking, striving, praying, seeing individuals instead of The One, fear, criticism, planning, desire, seeing evil, hearing evil, speaking evil, resisting evil. Do you see how limitless the list is? And we do these things every day! We see evil. We hear evil. We speak evil. We resist evil. That's all a denial of the One Divine Life.

So, find your Divine Center. I am the One Divine Life. I am overcoming the belief that I am not the One Divine Life; that's my overcoming. Now, if I'm the One Divine Life, I cannot favor me over **that** fellow, because he's the One Divine Life. I'm letting the One Divine Life live Itself. Let the Christ live Itself! You see, now you've got to come into the **trust** of that One Divine Life! The acceptance of it is walking upon the Spirit, walking upon the living waters of confidence; I **am** the One Divine Life and therefore, my Eternal Self is already fulfilled.

*"And I will give him the Morning Star."<sup>23</sup>*

As you're willing to accept the One Divine Life and are faithful unto it, *"I will give thee the Morning Star."* There is a Light shining in the darkness, and if you're willing to accept Divinity as the only Self, that Light will shine through the darkness. And it will be visible. That Light will be the illuminating Light of Self coming through your Consciousness, the Morning Star, the Day Star, the Star that accompanies you throughout the day, to give you that inner-Christ vision of reality.

That Morning Star is the illumination we have all been seeking. It can only come to one who is faithful to One Divine Life - everywhere, who will see no other life, accept no other appearance, knowing that the Invisible Self is right there and right here, and we are One, and I will be still in that! And in this realization, the Morning Star in you begins to rise. It rises into your Consciousness to enlighten it! To shine in it! And then to shine through it and out of it, and to bless the world! Christ born in you is the Morning Star.

*"Let him who hath an ear hear what the Spirit saith to the churches."<sup>24</sup>*

---

<sup>23</sup> Revelation 2:28

<sup>24</sup> Revelation 2:29

Always, this “hearing” what the Spirit saith, means keep listening within. Because there’s more to follow. You’re never through. “*Greater things shall ye do.*”<sup>25</sup> This Morning Star is just beginning to rise in Consciousness, as we now walk forth in the realization that, I and the Father are the same one Divine Life. Thou seest me, thou seest the Divine Life of the Father, invisible to your eyes, but, nonetheless, nothing else is here. I see you, but I only see the appearance. All that is there, is the One Perfect Divine Life of the Father. Does it have a witness in your Consciousness? If it does, you have found the Morning Star. And it will light your way. It will become a “*lamp unto your feet.*”<sup>26</sup>

Now we have our Divine Center, the realization that I am that Divine Life, which is the Life of the Father. And I did not begin at birth, because the Father’s Life did not begin with my human birth. I had no beginning. I am that Infinite Divine Life. And underline that word “Infinite,” in your Consciousness, so you will never accept the appearance of finitude as a fact. There is nothing finite in the Infinite.

Now, this is the change that is taking place in our Consciousness. As human beings, we look at a world outside of ourselves, over which we have a sort of quasi-control, up to a point. Ultimately, it controls us. It has dominion over our forms. It tells us when we’re to die. It tells us when we’re to be sick. That’s our mortal self, the one we’re learning we never were.

There is also the Reality of us, and it is not a human life looking out into the world. It is the Infinite Life looking into Itself. Your “within” is your Infinite Self looking within Itself. There is nothing outside of your Infinite Life. Everything in Infinite Life is within Itself. And that is why you are told “*the Kingdom of God is with you.*”<sup>27</sup>

You will learn that you can live in the Infinite Self, looking within, and your entire life will unfold within your Infinite Realization. You will not be looking from the within to the without. You will not be looking at an external world outside of you. Everything that happens in Infinity, happens within Infinity. And we are all that One Infinite Divine Self, we will now see the world happen within that Infinite Self and under Infinite Law, to the degree that we

---

<sup>25</sup> *John 14:12*

<sup>26</sup> *Psalms 119:105*

<sup>27</sup> *Luke 17:21*

are able to let ourselves make this change of Consciousness, from the finite, mortal, dying self to the Infinite Divine, undying Eternal Self, the One Life that ever was, and ever will be, and never began, and never will end. This is how you will come, ultimately, to that seventh step, which is the Christ Consciousness completely realized unto eternity.

Now, that's the fourth letter. I've been receiving reports from those who have received tapes, saying, "Something is happening in me I can't describe." And that's about the feeling I hope we're all in, because, as this happens, you can be sure that which you can't describe is Spiritual activity. It is taking root. It is finding a home in your Consciousness. And it will govern your life with Spiritual Truth, with One Power, a power that knows no other power than the Perfect Divine Love. It will do it all by Itself through Grace, if you, will continue in "*my works unto the end.*"<sup>28</sup>

Let's try a little Silence now, and in your Center, know that when you have found your Spiritual Self, it is the center of an Infinite universe. And all of infinity is pouring always to that Center, and through it. Never are you limited to your own human abilities. Nothing is impossible; there is no limitation, there is no height, there is no ceiling. The Infinite Self will always express Its own Infinite Self through your Divine Center. As you're living in the knowledge of One Divine Life, I am, my neighbor is, my friend is - all are. I am that Divine Center of Infinity. And then *let go*, and accept what Infinity pours into your life.

---

<sup>28</sup> Revelation 2:26

*Class 7*

*The Secret of No Power*

*Class 7: Secret of No Power*

## **Class 7: The Secret Of No Power**

*Revelation 3:1 - Revelation 3:6*

*Herb:* Welcome again. This next chapter, which is the fifth letter to the churches, concerns every one of us and yet every one of us at a different level of our present Consciousness. It is the place where we can measure ourselves against the truth. Take inventory, see where we are, where we are succeeding, where we are falling short – why, and what we’re going to do about it.

This is the letter to Sardis, to the angel of His presence in the church at Sardis. You may find that at this point in your pilgrimage to truth, you are wondering just how far can I really go? Do I have the capacity? Even though I am told that God is infinite, and God infinitely individualizes as every being, as the one being made visible – do I really have the capacity to do what I’d like to do and what the Bible says I can do? Can I be perfect as my Father, or have I gone far enough? Is it time now to say, “Well, let’s not kid ourselves, we’re really still human. We really still can do just so much. You can’t hasten evolution.” Or perhaps I have attained enough. I have attained a level where I am quite satisfied. There can be many things going in your mind – consciously and at lower levels too. So this is a time to look in the mirror and face the facts of being.

Now Sardis represents dominion. The feeling I have had is that we are more than halfway home. The question is, do you agree with that appraisal of your consciousness, or are you being fooled by a certain degree of barrenness around you? That is all that Sardis is about. It is about dominion over this world, and then to see that this world is nothing more than the cosmic mind, nothing more than world thought, Sardis, then, represents dominion over world thought. And we want to bring it to that level so you will identify that over which you must have dominion, or over you, *it* will have dominion.

We are coming to identify our adversary. “*Agree with thine adversary.*”<sup>1</sup> Learn who your adversary has been, and, up to now, you have had only one adversary wearing many disguises. When you remove every disguise, you

---

<sup>1</sup> *Matthew 5:25*

discover the only adversary you have ever had, and will have, is the world thought which presents itself to you disguised as *your* thought, and then announces where you hurt, where you are lacking, where you are limited, where you are everything but the child of God. And then because it seems to be *your* thought, you accept this suggestion as gospel and you look around desperately trying to find help in the outer to remove from you these thorns – these lacks, these limitations, this endless parade of problems.

And now we're to take dominion. We are to enter Sardis. Sardis was a precious stone. And we'll go back in Exodus and we find that Moses was directed to construct the breastplates of the high priest in such a way that the Sardis stone would be the first stone in the first row.<sup>2</sup> So historically, the Bible tells us that the Sardis stone – it's also called the Sardius stone – was the front rank, the highest spiritual designation. He who had dominion wore the Sardius stone in his breastplate, in the first row, as the first stone. And this Omnipotence, this dominion over the world, was the dispensation of the Father to the Son – the dispensation of God, the Father to Christ, the Son. And whoever becomes anointed with the Sardius stone, or the Sardis stone, has dominion over this world and he is a high priest of God.

Now being a priest of God is not going to a seminary and getting your degree in theology. Being a priest of God is having dominion over this world: having dominion over the world mind, having dominion over world thought, being able to look out upon the world, to be pressured by the thought of the world at all levels, but to be immune to it because you are *hid* in Christ,<sup>3</sup> fed by Christ, sustained by the Infinite.

This is the fifth gift of the Father to the Son: Dominion - not by virtue of your high capacities or your supreme intelligence, but by virtue of the fact that "*I in the midst of thee am mighty.*"<sup>4</sup> Your release from the second self, the personal self, the ego self, the one who can *do* things, the one who *knows* more than God, the one who knows more than Christ – the one who still lingers in the belief that through my human reason I can find the way to truth.

---

<sup>2</sup> Exodus 39:10

<sup>3</sup> Colossians 3:3

<sup>4</sup> Zephaniah 3:17

That one having departed, we wear the Sardis stone, but unfortunately, there is none of us who can really say, "I wear that stone now. That is my Consciousness. I am the anointed. I walk in the Kingdom of heaven on earth." None of us can say that. Oh we try; we try desperately and we all fall short of the Christ. But we're only in the fifth letter, and in this letter we see that he who is a high priest of God is one who has fulfilled the first four steps. And so we look back and see that we had four letters before this. And if we have been consciously walking with the information that we were given, and if we were then accepting the consequences of that new knowledge, facing those consequences and living out of this new emphasis, we would by now have transferred our authority from the human sense-mind to the *infinite* Mind. And we would be walking in that level of Consciousness which is called, "*being taught by God.*"<sup>5</sup>

Now first we learned that there is a Divine, infinite Spiritual universe without opposite. We learned that this Divine Spiritual universe can never be separated from Itself, thus guaranteeing Divine Individuality. We learned that the Divine infinite Spiritual universe in which there is no material substance is governed by the Divine Consciousness, and this Consciousness, too, individualizes as individual consciousness manifesting Itself as individual Spiritual forms which can never be divided from the One infinite Spirit.

We learned that Love is the law of this Spiritual universe and there is no power to remove it, to manipulate it, to in any degree lessen it in the universe of God. We learned that God is living as the living Consciousness which embraces all, governing all, maintaining the perfection of all, and that's where we were.

We even learned that as we are able to rise above self-love, in that degree, the fullness of the Love of the Father would manifest in the various levels of our human span. And now comes the letter to Sardis saying, from these four steps you are to be led into Omnipotence, and that Omnipotence will be your ability to walk through the thought of the world, immune to it, being sustained completely by the Father within you. This is the level of Omnipotence that is the fullness of Sardis. "*And so take a letter*", says the Spirit to John, and this dictation comes from Christ Jesus, he who has walked through the seven steps, he who now governs the seven heavens; he who holds the seven stars.

---

<sup>5</sup> *John 6:45*

We are being told that we are a seven-fold creature, and the seven stars are the unfulfilled faculties of our being, ever latent within us in the seat of Christ. And now it comes to us to accept that he who holds the seven stars, he who governs the seven Spirits, he who has attained the full, total realization of Sonship with the Father – he it is who is speaking to John, who says,

Take a letter to the angel of Christ within every man, to that angel of Christ within every man which is the innate Omnipotence of the Christ man. “And I who have traveled this distance myself can speak, he said, with authority.”

Now that’s where our letter begins.

*“Unto the angel of the church in Sardis write these things, saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works...”<sup>6</sup>*

I know what Omnipotence is for. I know its purpose. It is functioning in me. And that Omnipotence, whose purpose I know, can function in you only when you have found *Me* within you. *I*, the Christ in you, am the source of your Omnipotence. *I*, the Christ in you, am the way to dominion over the world thought which enters “*unawares like a thief in the night,*”<sup>7</sup> and dictates to you that which is the lie about Reality. Only through the Christ in you do you overcome world thought, and the purpose now is to break up your belief that you can do it through your personal reasoning power.

It is not enough to sit there and logically face situations, even with a well-developed human mind, and to think that you will overcome world thought, because you do not know the level to which world thought enters your consciousness or the intensity or the relentless, uninterrupted continuity of world thought in your being. Actually world thought out-pictures itself as your human body, as your human experiences, as all of your human relationships and you cannot control this with a logical, thinking mind. It has been tried. And in trying to do so, we build what the Bible calls the tower of

---

<sup>6</sup> Revelation 3:3

<sup>7</sup> 1 Thessalonians 5:2, Revelations 3:3

Babel, which ultimately capsizes because it cannot reach the Divine Consciousness.

We do not try with the finite human mind to comprehend the Infinite. And so we fall short of Sardis and it is necessary for the Spirit of Christ to write a letter to awaken us to the fact that as long as you persist in the belief that 'my human mind' can attain the grace of God, you will be moving in a sense of duality - seeking, asking and knocking, and even saying, "Well doesn't the Bible say to seek and ask and knock?"<sup>8</sup> And you will always be seeking and asking and knocking with a human mind, with human logic. And we are being turned now to *awaken* to the fact that we must seek and ask and knock *within*, and through that mind which transcends the human mind.

*"I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead."*<sup>9</sup>

If you would use the word "but are dead," you would understand it better. Now Sardis, then, is going to define itself to you as we go along here. It is a transitional state in which we are reaching toward that Transcendental Consciousness and, somewhere along the line, we are very proud of ourselves because we have glimpses of great things. Our lives have shone forth very unusual miracles. We have witnessed that which the world would definitely call an "unearthly experience." But unfortunately we try to live off of these experiences as if that's the end of them. We try to stretch them out to govern our days, forgetting that that was 'yesterday's manna.'

We become inspired, but only for the moment and then we complacently try to make that momentary inspiration the highest level of our being and we try to *talk* about it, relive it - not knowing that Infinity must keep expressing or we are stagnate. And so we have had these moments. They have lived in us, and yet we are still dead, it is said here. We are dead to that dominion over world thought, resting along the way, still fearful, still undecided, still concerned about tomorrow, still not persuaded that there is only One perfect power governing this perfect, spiritual universe.

---

<sup>8</sup> *Matthew 7:7*

<sup>9</sup> *Revelation 3:1*

And so to us who have not attained the fullness of our dominion, we are told that we have a reputation that we are living. We have the reputation for having the Transcendental Consciousness, but don't believe your press clippings, it says. You don't have it yet. You're still in transition and recognize that you are still in transition, and recognize that in order to go further you must do something called "turning to Source."

You can't rest on *your* laurels, on *your* personal sense of accomplishment. All of that was yesterday; it won't get you anywhere today. You are still dead to the fullness of Christ is the first verse of the Letter to Sardis - to the angel, the Christ within. This is telling the outer human consciousness that you've still got a distance to go, my friend, but it's there for you if you will have an ear.

*"Be watchful and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy word perfect before God."*<sup>10</sup>

Now then, your human consciousness, which may have been overly prideful, to its own detriment, is being told to be watchful. The Master told that to his disciples as they were waiting in the Garden of Gethsemane. The Master said to his disciples, "*Could you not watch for me one hour?*"<sup>11</sup> They had been sleeping. They were sleeping to the world which was turning from Christ. They had been awake, if you remember, to see the storm, but Christ had been asleep to the storm.

Always the disciples were either awake at the wrong time or asleep at the wrong time. They were awake to good and evil, but asleep to Christ. To watch then, is the command or the wisdom, to know that always the world thought, the cosmic mind, is functioning all around you. It doesn't stop. It is ever weaving its web of hypnosis, pushing forth the dream universe. And to watch is to be awake to the fact that unless you are watching, you are asleep and dreaming, and your dream is *this world*.

This is the one dream we all share. We look out on a world not created by God. To watch is to "*awake ye that sleepest, and Christ will give ye light.*"<sup>12</sup>

---

<sup>10</sup> Revelation 3:2

<sup>11</sup> Matthew 26:40

<sup>12</sup> Ephesians 5:14

Awaken to the fact that when you are not consciously attuned to the Infinite, you are unconsciously attuned to the world mind and you are outside of the Garden. You are walking in the belief and in the experience of the good and of the evil, because you are not tuned to that mind which is the Christ mind. And that tuning, that faithful resting in the Christ mind *consciously* is called "watching." Be watchful! Acknowledge Me; abide in Me; *I* the Christ in thee will give thee light if you awake to Me.

And this is the watching that ultimately breaks the mist of mortal thought, the lie about God, and opens us to the fullness of Christ in which dominion is an experience that shows forth the Kingdom of heaven on earth. Now we are watching; we are letting ourselves be lifted above the sense-mind which is sleeping, always sleeping in matter, lulled by the appearances and dreaming that there is evil in the perfect universe of God.

To this sense-mind we are now bidding bon voyage and we are "launching out into the deep."<sup>13</sup> I'd like you to take this phrase of Jesus to his disciples: "launching out into the deep." If you remember he came along and he taught them not while standing on a shore, but he taught them from a ship. He taught the multitudes while *they* were standing on a shore, but he was in a ship. He was away from this world, in other words. He was not anchored in this earth, in this sense-mind universe. And he said to his disciples, "Launch out into the deep," and when they did they caught many fish.

Our "launching out into the deep" is part of entering that level of consciousness called Sardis. We will do that now in this way:

Give yourself a vacation from your human mind for just five minutes. Everything your human mind has been reluctant to do, let us do. Let us see that the human mind has anchored us to the belief that we walk on a physical earth. We do not. And so we are going to discard that concept for the moment:

"I do not walk on a physical earth. I do not live in a physical form. I am not confined to the world concept of time and space. I am free. **I am** that Self which is limitless, that lives only in the infinite universe as the Infinite

---

<sup>13</sup> Luke 5:4

expressing. I am not mortal. I am not physical. **I am** Spirit Itself, and at this moment I am being what I am. 'I am launching out into the deep,' into the Infinite. I am accepting identity as Infinite being - not just Spirit, but I am accepting that what Spirit is, **I am** and, therefore, **I am** infinite Spirit. And now I am resting in my infinite, spiritual Self as pure Consciousness. I have nothing to do with a physical universe."

That is your meditation. That is your vacation from the human mind. That is your momentary breaking of the hypnosis and awakening from the sleep. Just to be yourself for a moment or two and to find from it the strange and glorious quickening of the Spirit for you are multiplying the Father within yourself.

As long as you think of a room, persons, place, you have not 'launched out into the deep.' But if you can glimpse the infinity of being without physical walls, without any confining space or time, you are free for that moment of universal mind. You have broken through. You are walking in the Kingdom of heaven on earth, and your reward is great, and quick.

This, too, is being watchful. I am attuned only to the infinite Self. It is *I*. It is expressing as *I*. It is everywhere. It is the only being; It is the only power. It is the only law. It is the only activity. It is the only One, and It is *I*. Sonship is an *Infinite* Sonship. No human mind can govern Infinite Sonship.

The precious stone of oneness is attained as we let the human mind drift by like a cloud and rest in the pure infinity of being, seeking nothing, asking for nothing, knocking on nothing, for all we have ever really sought was truth. All we have ever asked for was truth. All we have ever knocked for was truth, and truth is, that **I am** that infinite Self now. The *accepting* is all the 'asking and seeking and knocking' that was ever necessary.

Infinite Self can never be divided from Itself, can never be separated from Itself, can never become less than the One Infinite Self. And so you have a very dynamic principle that there is never more than One anywhere, no matter what the eye may see. All there can ever be is One, and that One, "Christ in the midst of you, IS." "*I and my Father are one.*"<sup>14</sup>

---

<sup>14</sup> John 10:30

There is no two in the spiritual universe. There are not two trees. There are not two people. There are not two lives. There are not two powers. There are not two laws. There are not two activities. There is One infinite activity, One infinite law, One infinite life and we are all "joint-heirs" in that One, Infinite Self.

We can depend on that One Infinite Self to be Itself without variation. Irrevocably the One Infinite Self will always be here functioning, maintaining Its perfection throughout Its infinite Self. World thought will steal through that mind which is not attuned to this truth and establish many where there is but One, establish darkness where there is but Light, establish all forms of lacks and limitations where the fullness of the Father alone is being Itself. And if we rely on our individual human mind, it will inevitably be tempted and will respond to the belief that evil is, that problems are, that lacks and limitations and all forms of confusion must be attended to, responded to, acted upon, reacted to. But there is a place in us where we awaken to another level of ourselves where this mind cannot reach – this high ground where the mortal mind of the world finds there is no place for it.

Awaken to Christ *I am*, Spirit *I am*, Infinity *I am*. I know no place where my Father is not, and here I remain in truth, watching, conscious of the infinite perfection of God in whom there can be no darkness whatsoever. I am not tempted. I am not fooled. I am not lulled back into the sleep of mortality. This is called, 'strengthening,' according to this verse.

*"...Strengthen that which ye have; strengthen that which remains."<sup>15</sup>*

And we are told there is still more of us to die, and this is good news because, that which is to die is the unreality of our being: Dying to the false sense of mortality, dying to the false images of the sense-mind, dying to the false concepts; dying to the belief that *I* can die, dying to materiality, dying to the world that was not created by my Father; awakening to the Kingdom on earth.

---

<sup>15</sup> Revelation 3:2

It's like a bean bag. You fill it with beans; you tie a sort of a loose knot in the middle. Now you've got two sides: one has the beans and one is empty. If you want the beans on the other side, you have to empty them from this side. You can't fill them on one side unless you empty them on the other. If you want the fruits of the Spirit, and want to fill your bean bag on the spiritual side, you must empty it on the material side. And there is nothing you can do about it. If you will not empty it on the material side, you cannot fill it on the spiritual side.

You cannot serve both sides. And if you are not prepared or willing, or eager, to 'launch out into the deep' into the Spirit, into the Infinite being that you are, out of the finite, material mortal sense of self which is held there by the reasoning mind, then your little bean bag remains a human life span with a finite beginning and a finite ending. But it need not remain there if the angel of this Presence in you, the living Christ, becomes your fortress, your accepted Self, and you begin accepting that God is living in the midst of you always, without interruption, and can never depart. *"I can never leave thee."*<sup>16</sup>

Now the moment this comes to you as an inner revelation – not a word you read in a book, *"I in the midst of you, the Christ, the living Father within can never leave you,"* you then have the privilege of taking that word *"I"* which can never leave you, and looking at it long and gloriously and saying, *"If I Christ in me, can never leave me, then the qualities of I can never leave me. There is no quality of God that can ever leave me. It is impossible. I have the word of the Father on that:*

*"I can never leave you. I am the Kingdom of God within you and I can never leave you, and where I am, My qualities must be. 'Be still and know that I am God.'<sup>17</sup> I in the midst of thee am God, and I can never leave you. I, God, in the midst of you, can never be less than I am. I am peace, I am truth, I am abundance. I am life eternal. I am all that you have ever been seeking, and all that I am can never leave you."*

How we have been fooled by the mortal mind! There is no quality of God that can ever leave you – ever, ever, ever again, is it possible to hear the words that you are paining, that you are hurting, that you are sick or that you are worried without remembering, how can you be these things, they are

---

<sup>16</sup> Hebrews 13:5

<sup>17</sup> Psalm 46:10

impossible. *I* can never leave you. I have five billion qualities in you that can never leave, and if these qualities cannot leave you, how can the opposite of these qualities be present where you are?

Every lie that occurs where you are is impossible, because *I*, Truth, can never leave you. You can look at every lie without moving a muscle to defend yourself, because Truth is all that is there. The lie is the false belief of the mortal mind. You can look at every form of ugliness and you can say, "It cannot be here, because God isn't ugly. God is beauty. One of the qualities of God is beauty and beauty can never leave me. Therefore, how can ugliness be here?" This knowledge that "*I can never leave thee*" and *I* am the *fullness* of all of the qualities of God in you, is the way you awaken from the hypnosis and let Christ within give thee Life.

There is no problem on the face of the earth that can really exist where you are, because *I*, the unconditioned, perfect Self, can never leave you. Once this becomes embedded, accepted, and practiced daily – ultimately without ceasing – you will discover, that you are in the realm of One power, and that power is '*I, in the midst of thee,*' the fullness of God. Every Divine quality – which never can leave me, never has left me, never will leave me – and everything that denies it is the tempter, trying to make you believe that the Word of God in you is not there.

"*Be ye perfect as your Father,*"<sup>18</sup> is the statement that you can be perfect as your Father every moment, as long as you will accept one authority: the Word of God, and not the word of the five-sense mind which is a parrot of the world thought. To look at this five-sense mind which is speaking like a parrot and echoing all world thought in your brain – this is the awakening – and to say to that parrot, "It is impossible for God to leave me, because God has said so, and, therefore, it is impossible for the qualities of God to leave me. All that the Father hath is – present tense – mine,' and that *is*, is a forever *is*, an eternal *is*."

And as I live in that acceptance that "*all that the Father hath is mine,*"<sup>19</sup> and whatever denies it is the tempter, I am coming into dominion over world thought. I am awakening. I am becoming illumined, and now I am ready to let

---

<sup>18</sup> *Matthew 5:48*

<sup>19</sup> *John 16:15*

myself be taught by God. I am shifting authority from my five-sense mind, which is a parrot for the world mind. I am *denying* myself. I am crucifying the false authority, the tyrant, the liar and I am investing all authority in the Infinite Self which says, "I can never leave thee." Every quality I have is thine forever, and whenever the tempter appears before you as a word, a thought, a deed, or a picture, or a condition, or a situation, or a threat, or a lack, or a limitation, you can look at this adversary and recognize it is not a reality. It is the world mind echoed by your mind into that which is nothing more than a powerless appearance.

It is world mind made visible to your human mind. It is not there, because *I am*. My qualities are there. *I am* health, not pain. *I am* truth, not lies. *I am* love, not hate, and *I* have no opposite. You cannot remove the sun from the sky no matter what you do. You cannot remove God from your being no matter what you do. You could sin all day long and all night long, but you cannot remove God from your being. All sin will be in the false sense of self.

'I can never leave thee or forsake thee' for *I am* the Father individualized as your invisible, manifested, present Self. All you are, *I am*, and all *I am* you are. We are one. And this must become your day and night Consciousness. The resting in it is the "*acknowledging of Me in all thy ways.*"<sup>20</sup> The 'loving thy neighbor' is the acknowledging of *Me* in all thy ways.

There's a beautiful line in Paul - in one of his letters to the Thessalonians - to "*greet everyone with a Holy kiss,*"<sup>21</sup> to recognize, instantly, the spiritual nature of the person you are addressing as the invisible Christ. That "Holy kiss" is your acceptance that '*I, in the midst of thee, am I in the midst of him and her;*' that *I am* the Infinite *I* in the midst of all, and there is no other - and right there where *I am* - here and there - all of my qualities are, and there are no opposite qualities.

There can be no *real* hate, no *real* war, no *real* poverty, no *real* overpopulation, because *I am* all there is, and *I am* not changing. *I am* not more people today or less people tomorrow. This is all world belief.

---

<sup>20</sup> Proverbs 3:6

<sup>21</sup> 1 Thessalonians 5:26, Romans 16:16

Now that is the reason then that we find this fifth letter. It is necessary to clarify to each of us that no matter how far we have gone in Consciousness, no matter how high, not to become smug or overly satisfied, or to think that we possess spiritual qualities – never to be feeling that we are honorable, but rather that we are honored. Always to know, that I am not the source, nor am I the possessor. *I* am the living instrument through which Spirit is now expressing Itself.

We are being taught, that humility is not a word or an attitude, but an attribute of the Divine. It is a way in Consciousness that enables us to set up no barrier, no interference, no finite sense of things which would limit God to *our* personal levels. We are inheriting Reality this way.

Now let's go a step further there. I think we can clarify our self-sufficiency in Christ. Now comes the world belief and it tells you you're going blind. To you that's the belief of your mind. You quickly identify it through your own thought that "I am going blind." You do not identify it as world belief, because you are not aware of it as world belief, and so you believe you are going blind.

*"I can never leave thee or forsake thee."*<sup>22</sup> Who am I? *I am* the Christ. My vision is infinite. Infinite vision can never leave thee, but you think you're going blind. Now who is your authority?: the fact that you see less and less, or that a doctor somewhere told you so, or the Christ which says, *"I can never leave thee."* This is going to determine how you face the situation. If you have risen to that level where you can trust the Christ, trust the words of the Christ, trust the living God within, you will say, *"I, Christ, child of God, in the midst of the Kingdom of God of my being, am vision without end. I don't even have 20/20 vision. I have perfect Infinite vision, because I is Christ."*

Now then, the world belief says, "I am going blind." Who is saying that? – the tempter, the same fellow who said to Jesus, to Christ Jesus, "Jump off the roof and they'll catch you and then that will prove who you are." The same fellow who said to Christ Jesus, "You are so hungry, you better make those stones into bread," and he said, *"Oh no, 'I am the bread.'*<sup>23</sup> I don't have to

---

<sup>22</sup> Hebrews 13:5

<sup>23</sup> John 6:35

make any, and I'm not hungry any more. Just for a moment I let myself fall back into world belief."

Now can I be going blind if *I am* the living Christ, if *I am* Spirit? Oh yes, I can be going blind if I think I'm a physical, mortal being. But as long as I think that, this fifth letter to the churches is not reaching my inner ear. Dominion over world thought - the belief that I am going blind - is not my thought at all. It's a borrowed thought. Who put it there? World thought. It stole into your consciousness and then it externalized as the actual experience of going blind. It almost convinced you. But now, coming to your aid is the fact, that just as you cannot take the sun out of the sky, you cannot take Infinite vision out of the Christ. And now I must face it, am I the Christ or not? If I'm going blind, I'm not the Christ, and if I am the Christ I am not going blind. Where do I stand? Which am I - child of God, the Christ, or mortal being?

As you make your decision you will discover in that making of the decision, you have discovered the reason that it appeared that you are going blind. It was ready for you to make that decision. You had reached that cycle in your consciousness where you were forced to decide your identity. If your identity is not Christ, you've got problems. If your identity is Christ, then you are accepting the Father's word: "*I, in the midst of thee, can never leave thee, and my name is Christ.*"

If you are Christ you can now stand and you must accept that Infinite vision can never leave you, and it is present where you are now - *Infinite* vision. Only the hypnosis of world thought has reduced you to 20/20 vision or less. And so you stand "*hid in Christ.*"<sup>24</sup> That which *I am* can never leave thee and everything in any way, that implies the opposite, is the hypnosis of the world. Acknowledge ME - not the hypnosis of the world. Acknowledge your Infinite vision, for "*all that I have is thine,*"<sup>25</sup> and stand ye fast in that truth. "*Wait upon the Lord.*"<sup>26</sup> Accept the truth of being in all its fullness, in total confidence, and rest in the womb of Silence, and let the Father manifest the truth of His statement in you: "*I CAN never leave thee. I am the Way,*"<sup>27</sup> *I, in the midst of thee, am Infinite vision, and I am the only power.*"

---

<sup>24</sup> *Colossians 3:3*

<sup>25</sup> *Luke 15:31*

<sup>26</sup> *Isaiah 40:31*

<sup>27</sup> *John 14:6*

And you will discover the mist of false belief in blindness, must subside, for the sun of truth will rise through the fog over the horizon of false thought transcending the sense-belief, establishing that Consciousness which is Sardis - dominion over world thought: Identity, confidence in Identity - confidence in the Word of God. That is our way out of Egypt. That is our way into the Promised Land, here and now.

Now every one of us has, in some measure, proved this point already - in many ways. What we need now is a little more intensification of our purposes, a higher degree of synchronization between the outer self and the Infinite inner Self. The knowledge that it has been done, and can be done is given to us by the statement, "*Be ye perfect - not be ye blind, be ye perfect, which means you can be perfect, because "I can never leave thee or forsake thee."*"<sup>28</sup>

oooooooooooooooooooo End Of Side One ooooooooooooooooooooo

Now you can take any form of error or evil that comes into your consciousness and recognize, it is part of the dream of that mind which is sleeping to Christ, which has not yet been awakened to the acceptance of the Omnipotence of *I* within - an Omnipotence which prevents any possibility of a second power ever taking hold. That which appears to be a second power is the hypnosis. It cannot be there because *I* am there. It cannot be within you, because *I* am within you. The second power is not a fact, but a dream, and the recognition of that dream is freedom. *I*, within you, am maintaining the integrity of my Infinite Self twenty-four hours a day, and as the false second sense of self diminishes and you come into the *One* that you are, with that false sense of self the dream goes. The remaining beliefs that are to die are dead, and you are born into Reality.

Now we call this the Spiritual Womb, this Silence, for this reason: As you breathe now, take in air and exhale it, you are feeding the human body. The world mind teaches your mind how to inhale and exhale, and this breathing feeds the human body. It's all an imitation of something else. Your Soul is actually breathing Spirit, just as your nostrils are breathing air, and when you

---

<sup>28</sup> Hebrews 13:5

permit your Soul to breathe Spirit, it feeds your Spiritual body just as the air feeds your physical body.

Every time you enter the Womb of Silence you are in the second womb, the womb in which you are being reborn into the Spiritual body, for in that Womb of Silence, the Soul is in-breathing from the Spirit and feeding Daily Bread to the Spiritual body. Your Spiritual body is coming alive. And that's why you feel sometimes, this new activity, this new energy, this new vitality. When you are absent from the physical form - from the physical mind - resting in the Womb of Silence, there is a *quickenning* as you are fed by the inner Spirit through the Soul, and you actually feel the energy in your Spiritual body which then transmits itself into your belief that it is in your physical body.

This *quickenning* is the activity of the inner spiritual Self, and the more you take this Silence, the more you live in the Womb of Silence, the more you are being fed by the Infinite, developing your realization of your eternal Spiritual body - the white stone - the garment of the Soul. That's what we're doing now.

The third verse reads: "*Remember therefore, how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast....*"<sup>29</sup>

In other words, we're not neophytes anymore. We have all had the experience of the Presence. 'Remember', in other words, don't forget it came from Spirit, and if you want more of the same that's where you have to go - to Spirit. Remember your source is Spirit, that the law is Spirit, the power is Spirit, the substance is Spirit, the Reality is Spirit. And hold fast to that knowledge, and repent. Turn back to the truth that you are Spiritual being in a Spiritual universe.

You remember when Jesus said to his disciples, "*Repent or perish.*"<sup>30</sup> You will be killed just as others, unless you too know that you *are* Spirit.

Now here today we see these headlines about the United Nations. On one side of the page you find a great prayer that the world will change. Either

---

<sup>29</sup> Revelations 3:3

<sup>30</sup> Luke 13:13

'peace or perish' says one who was instrumental in the formulation of the Charter back in the '40's: Romulo, in a very beautiful speech: "Peace or Perish." Jesus didn't say that at all. He said "*repent or perish.*" If you want peace, you've got to repent. You've got to come back to Source. You've got to remember this is a Spiritual universe under Spiritual law. And then Romulo goes on to quote the Bible. He says, "*Blessed are the peacemakers*"<sup>31</sup> - the classic unawareness of the meaning of the phrase - thinking that physical peace comes about by signing treaties or by having men suddenly become moral over night.

And on the adjoining page, Israel is in combat. The President of Vietnam, or whatever his title is, is saying that, "We cannot help Cambodia alone. We need the world to help us." And here's the United Nations meeting. The futility of human beings - of mortals - trying to solve the mortal problem, is ever present to confront us. And every United Nations representative present, needs a little lesson in the Christ within himself, within his countrymen, within everyone on the face of the earth, and then the "*awaken thou that sleepest,*"<sup>32</sup> from the dream, from the hypnosis of a physical world in which you want a physical peace.

You will discover that peace is already there. "*I can never leave thee. I am the Prince of Peace, but you haven't found Me.*" You're working through a human mind, through agreements, through ink on paper, and that's what it's worth. The Christ is ever-present as the peace, but unless the Christ is recognized, we find its opposite appearing, and the whole world can convene, and everybody agrees they want peace, while the bombs are bursting in the air.

You didn't hear a big noise about peace from the United States; we had to hide a little bit here. The reason for the failure to date, of the United Nations, is very simple. You might phrase it two ways: One is no spiritual awareness, even though there was one who headed it who had some (before Thant) and the second is, most nations join the United Nations to get something. They don't join it to give. They join it to get some security out of it, for themselves. The little nations think that they will get protected by the big nations, and the big nations join it, because they really have no choice. Otherwise, it would look as if they are going to use these little nations for gun fodder. Nobody's in it to give

---

<sup>31</sup> *Matthew 5:9*

<sup>32</sup> *Ephesians 5:14*

anything. They are in it to get, and because they cannot *give* anything, they cannot *get* anything. Why the law of Infinite Way is that unless you give, you cannot get. What are you '*casting out upon the waters*'?<sup>33</sup>

And so the complete Christ message: Turn back to Spirit or perish, was the message that was missing as men spoke about human things, using the Bible, but not in the way that the Christ spoke the Bible to the world. So it is we find the Bible is used every day, everywhere, also abused. And all the Bibles in the world have not brought this peace which men insist they are seeking. But *you* are bringing a peace within yourself, and that's where peace must begin.

The peace in you, will ultimately be the peace of the world: The peace in you that communicates itself to your neighbor, that slices a little piece off of the mortal mind of war, and sets the seesaw more in the balance of peace than in the favor of war. This is what you are doing every day when you enter the Silence to find identity. "*Remember, therefore, how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast.*"<sup>34</sup> It doesn't matter if at this moment the voice isn't booming within you. If at this moment the Tree of Life isn't overflowing, hold fast; repent, turn back to Spiritual awareness, to Identity, to a Spiritual universe, and in *your* Consciousness allow no substitutions.

The world is seeking peace; in Spiritual identity you are acknowledging its presence where you are. You are not seeking. You are accepting: "There is a perfect, Spiritual, *peaceful* universe right where *I* am," and to you so it will be. You are not seeking peace, you are recognizing Christ Peace as Omnipresent in the face of all appearances to the contrary.

In Sardis we are being liberated from the world mind, reunited into the realization of the One perfect Divine and only Mind - maintaining Its own Divine and perfect universe where thou standest.

You know what would happen if every delegate to that United Nations convention had brought with him the Christ? We wouldn't be sending our jets to Israel. The President down there wouldn't be yelling that he couldn't hold Cambodia alone. You wouldn't find this unrest throughout the globe. This is the

---

<sup>33</sup> *Ecclesiastes 11:1-2*

<sup>34</sup> *Revelation 3:3*

five-sense mind living on the surface of life, never penetrating. This is the five-sense mind from which we are graduating.

Now there is a little trick of that five-sense mind; let's cover it while we are on it. It tells you that something terrible is happening to you. It doesn't tell you that it got the idea from the world mind. But now that you are alerted to that, you find you still have a problem when this great catastrophe is announced in your mind, and the reason is, because the one who reacts to the announcement, is the five-sense mind. It responds to the world mind. It then magnifies and repeats the thought, and then it responds to that thought of itself.

You see, it's its own captive audience. And when you are reacting to that five-sense mind belief in a problem, who's reacting? Not you - again it's the five-sense mind. It's reacting to its own announcement. And that little trick you can catch on to, and you can become *detached* from that five-sense mind to the degree that you become *attached* to the Infinite Spiritual identity that you are.

Then you can hold fast. You're not tricked in many ways by a non-existent, non-ordained mind. You become a living priest of God, and that is what we are here to be - receiving our direct inspiration. Only through direct inspiration from the Christ Mind are you liberated from the cosmic mind. And that's why we are reminded here to remember from whence we came, to remember what we received. To become consciously one with Source is that remembrance, that because Spirit is the only Mind that is the only mind to which I can respond, and I can only respond *with* a Spiritual Mind.

You live in that conscious, ceaseless awareness, that the perfection of Being, being all that is here; whenever you are not in the knowledge of perfection you are in a mind that does not exist. You simply cannot even know imperfection unless you are in the wrong mind - the mind that is not your mind. This is a tightening up, a tuning up, so that you can rest in the one Self being, minute by minute, regenerated and renewed, fed every second by truth from within - Daily Bread, Life itself expressing through and as you, while you are aware of the tricks of the mortal mind on cosmic and individual levels, until you can say, "I know there is no evil in my Father's universe, and I recognize no other universe."

Do you see that any acceptance of a problem, then, is the denial of Truth, the denial of Reality? It's the separation from that which is. It's the living in that which is not. Problems are impossible in the Spirit and God's Spirit, being all, problems are impossible. They last as long as it takes you to awaken to their impossibility, their non-substance. When Joel teaches this, it is called, the principle of 'no power' and that means, there is no power on this earth other than perfect, balanced, Divine power. There is no power to remove that power. There is no second power to bring imperfection, because the law of God is perfection.

What power can change the power of God? There is none; therefore, imperfection being impossible, wherever you see it you are looking through a mist. You are living in a wakeful dream. You are sleepwalking and letting the dream of that sleepwalking seem real to you – denying what you are. You don't have to overcome the problem. You have to know that world thought is knocking at your door and you have let it walk in.

That is all that is happening to you when you have a problem – regardless of its name or its nature. And that is why I say we are more than halfway home, because this is a truth that you will demonstrate many times, and always after you have demonstrated that truth, you will think you have conquered the world. And in that pause while you are praising yourself for your high spirituality, the world mind is continuing to function, and it steals right through the mind that is praising itself, as another problem.

We do not stop to praise me – him, her. Always we acknowledge the one perfect, unending Source, which is maintaining its perfect present universe. You have no credit to take at any time. The moment you do, you are in a false mind. If Jesus could say, "*I can of mine own self do nothing,*"<sup>35</sup> it's a privilege to say, "Amen, me too." "*The Father he doeth the works,*"<sup>36</sup> and never stops doing the works, and there is no power to prevent the Father from doing the mighty works forever.

---

<sup>35</sup> *John 5:30*

<sup>36</sup> *John 14:10*

Let that be the wall of your Consciousness that mortal mind has to face and you will see who backs away.

*"...If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee."*<sup>37</sup>

Usually a thief will come when he knows you're not home and he will steal what you have. But if you're home, and if the lights are on bright, wouldn't a thief be kind of silly to come steal, when the whole idea of thievery is to be undetected? So with the mortal mind, *it comes like a thief in the night*.<sup>38</sup> It comes when you're not home, when the lights are not on bright, when you're not watching. And that's why again and again and again and again you hear, "Watch! Watch! Watch! Keep the lights on bright. Be home." Live in the Consciousness of Infinite Spiritual Self and the thief, the world mind, cannot come in to steal away your identity and make you think you are just a finite mortal being. That's the watching.

*"Thou hast a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy."*<sup>39</sup>

Now possibly we are among the few names who are living in Sardis in dominion, in the Transcendental Consciousness, and we have not 'defiled our garments', because we will not let ourselves be tempted back OUT of the transcendental into the sense consciousness. The moment you are tempted out of the Transcendental Consciousness back into the sense consciousness, you have 'defiled your garments'. And he says there are some who have not. There were about a hundred and twenty-five who had not, at the time of Peter.

Within us, must come that higher purpose, in which we find that we are among those who will not 'defile our garments'; who are worthy; who are willing to make every kind of effort and sacrifice to rest in the true Consciousness, that *I am* that Self, which is ever immaculate, which was never born, and which will never die. As long as we will properly identify and then face the consequences of that identification by living from that level of

---

<sup>37</sup> Revelation 3:3

<sup>38</sup> Thessalonians 5:2

<sup>39</sup> Revelation 3:4

awareness, even if you stumble, it will not matter. Where your heart is, your experiences will be.

That Spirit which says, *"Be ye perfect,"*<sup>40</sup> will pick you up almost instantly, for It knows Its own. *"My own hear my voice."*<sup>41</sup> The invisible Father will reward thee openly. All of this is saying, as long as you are sowing to your Spiritual identity, you will reap Life Eternal.<sup>42</sup> This isn't 'and', 'if' or 'but'; there are no contingent six-point clauses hidden away. It is the fact of life, that as you sow to your Spiritual identity, there will come a moment when the Father will pronounce thee perfect. Until then, hold fast, and *'thou shalt walk with me in white.'*

The in-breathing of the Soul, of Spiritual Substance, establishes the finished garment of the Soul-body as your permanent Self: The body that walks through the human experience, immaculate, untouched, ever expressing the activity of the Holy Ghost. That is the 'white garment;' and

*"He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment;"*<sup>43</sup>

Now that overcoming here, then, is the overcoming of the belief that I am *not* the Divine Self, that I am *not* under Divine law, that the Word of God is not in me, that the *I* which the Father says *"will never leave me or forsake me"* is not even here and is not doing its job. It's the overcoming of a second sense of self, the overcoming of a "me" who isn't here, the overcoming of the belief that I am not pure, total, full Spiritual being. When I overcome all beliefs to the contrary and have accepted Spiritual identity as the fullness of the Godhead present where I am: inviolate, unopposed, ever functioning in spite of what may appear to the human mind, then I have overcome, and I am *'clothed in white raiment'*.

*"...and I will not blot out his name out of the book of Life, but I will confess his name before my Father and before his angels."*<sup>44</sup>

---

<sup>40</sup> *Matthew 5:48*

<sup>41</sup> *John 10:27*

<sup>42</sup> *Galatians 6:8*

<sup>43</sup> *Revelation 3:5*

<sup>44</sup> *Revelation 3:5*

When you are harnessed to the Infinite, you are writing the book of Life. You are being fed by Life itself. When you are not harnessed to the Infinite, but to the finite, you are writing your own name out of the book of Life. When you confess Christ to be your name, then Christ confesses you before the Father and to the angels of the Father. When you accept Christ, Spirit, Self, then your name is confessed to the Father, for *I Christ, and the Father are one*, and when you have accepted Christ, Spirit, Self, then you can say, *"I and the Father are one."* The Christ to whom you confess that you are Christ, reveals that you are one with the Father.

Now you know that the understanding of all this intellectually is not very difficult. The application of it is *very difficult*. And if you rely on your ingenuity or intelligence, it becomes even more difficult, because you'll be relying on the five-sense mind which will trick you. And so there is a place when you cut all ties, walking out on the waters of Spirit, and you prove that you are a priest of God. You wear that Sardis stone in the front row of your breastplate, and you say,

*"Father, thy will be done.<sup>45</sup> I am dead to self-will. I am dead to personal desire. I am dead to seeking and striving and struggling. I am dead to passion. I am dead to sense desire. I am dead to all that which is not the Christ."*

And only then, in the deadness to that which is not Christ, are we alive in Christ. Only then are we the 'pure at heart,'<sup>46</sup> and then the Spiritual Law of Christ functions in Its Self, which we are – without second self, without barriers, without mental interference, without the false world of the senses claiming us as an inhabitant. This is the overcoming.

In this overcoming you become willing to completely forget your past – you never had one. Joel puts it in a joking fashion. He says, "For this moment let us accept that you are the only person in the world. There is no other than you." What he means is that is the truth; there is no other. And you may do it for a moment and find that you can do it for two, or ten, or twenty moments because, ultimately, you are going to see that there is only one Infinite Self and

---

<sup>45</sup> *Matthew 26:42, Luke 11:2*

<sup>46</sup> *Matthew 5:8*

that means there is no other Self than you in this universe. And everywhere you go you are looking at your Invisible Self coming at you.

You are undivided from that one Invisible Self. There are no two of anything. There is no other Self than the Self that you are. You receive because you gave to your Self. You receive Love because you gave Love to your Self. You receive forgiveness because you forgave your Self. Everywhere you are giving, you are receiving, for you are the one Self, and beside you there is no other Self.

Yes, that's a hard place to come to. But Jesus came to that place: "*Thou seest me, thou seest the Father,*"<sup>47</sup> – the one Self. There is no other. The birth of Christ is the death of the false sense of divided selves. And now we are tuned to the Infinite; we are rebirthing. We are letting the Infinite rebirth us into Itself. We are trusting the Infinite to be here expressing. We are overcoming the sense of a finite separate self. We are letting the Infinite '*clothe us in the white raiment of the Soul-body,*' the Eternal Self.

*"He that hath an ear [listen to] let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches."*<sup>48</sup>

That 'having an ear' is the reminder that it is not finished yet. No matter how high you think you are, keep 'having that ear.' Be *watchful* within. And now we should be at the place where, if we want to be, that fullness called Sardis, which is the Transcendental Consciousness, taking total dominion over the world of cosmic thought, cosmic appearances, cosmic images called "this world", we must trust '*I in the midst of us*' to be fed by the Infinite Father constantly – and every word, deed, thought and action, must emanate from **I**, *in the midst*.

Our shift of emphasis from the finite human self to the new authority of the Infinite functioning through our own Christ Self – this is the new yoke, the new Way of practicing the Presence, so that you can rest in the acknowledgement that the Infinite Self, is ever sustaining Its own individuality in me, called Christ. It needs no support from a human mind or a human body.

---

<sup>47</sup> John 12:45

<sup>48</sup> Revelation 3:6

Rather now, the outer self is cooperating with God. God does, and the outer self does likewise. We are really the three-fold inner Self: the Spirit, the Soul, and the Spiritual body, and not the outer man which is the flesh, the mind, and the human experience. All this was the imitation of our Infinite Reality. The Reality never went away. It never left us.

*'He that hath an ear'* will live in Sardis *"until He comes whose right it is"*<sup>49</sup> to be upon the throne. Until the Father says, *"thou art perfect, in thee I am pleased, this day I have begotten thee"*<sup>50</sup> back into the House of the Father and no longer in the husks of humanhood.

Now out of today, in the understanding of 'no power', you should learn that no power means, there is no power to change the ever-present perfect power of the Father. It is the *only* power, and because it is the only power, it has no power to oppose it – no power it has to overcome, no power it has to change. It simply *is* perfection constantly. All that denies it is appearance, hypnosis – that which has no reality but *seems* to have, which is presented to your mind. It does not originate in your mind, but is presented to your mind. And as you look with even that mind, at the cosmic mind which is presenting it, you can stand fast and say,

"No, you are the devil, the tempter. You are Satan. You are the dragon. You are that world mind which is the God of this world – the counterfeit God, who has kept mankind from the peace, the truth, the eternal life of Being – keeping mankind in a state of sleepwalking. I am awake to you, because I am awake to Christ. I have overcome you quite a number of times, and I will continue to overcome you until I know you are not even there, until I see you as a nothingness, a non-mind posing as a mind. And then the non-mind that you are, which becomes my human non-mind, I will eliminate too, until *I* stand as *I* am, worshipping God as God is – in true worship, the worship of that which is Reality – the acceptance that *I* am now walking in the Kingdom of Heaven on earth. That is where *I* am now – not tomorrow, now. For in my true identity that is where *I* must be."

---

<sup>49</sup> Ezekiel 21:27

<sup>50</sup> Acts 13:33

The priest of God walks now, in the Kingdom of Heaven on earth: watchful, listening, sensitive only to the inner Self, un-needful of overcoming the outer world, because he knows it is not there. Only the Father is there. The one Infinite Spiritual universe is all around us. We are walking as priests of God on the Sea of Spirit in Sardis. And that is all practicing the Presence has meant.

Now whereas we may have had five hundred problems, these should diminish and keep diminishing, until the power of your own being makes visible to you that never could the power of God be absent from where you stand. 'Never can *I* leave thee.' So you don't have to go and do something about that problem, or about that daughter, or about that granddaughter, or about that husband, or about that friend, or about that competitor.

*'I in the midst of thee,'*<sup>51</sup> have never left you. You have no competitor. *I* am in the midst of the competitor. You have no virus. *I* am the perfection of being everywhere. A virus is the belief that *I* am not present, but *I* am. A competitor is a belief that *I* am not present, but *I* am. Sickness is a belief that *I* am not present, but *I* am. Poverty, lack, limitation is a belief that *I* am not present, but *I* am.

Awake from the belief that *I* am not present, because *I am*, and *'I will give thee Light.'* *I* will manifest, as the health, as the abundance, as the perfection, as the harmony, as the improved relationships, if you will accept *Me* as your Self and the Self of everyone you see. To each give "*a holy kiss*" and you will see *Me* in the midst of them as *I* am in you.

We start the sixth letter next week, and after the sixth and seventh letters Spirit takes us in and shows us how to break the barriers that are preventing the fruition of these seven fine, glorious, perfect qualities in us.

So that will be next week even though it's July 4th, I guess, and with luck, we may even find that there are fewer firecrackers than we anticipate.

Thank you.

---

<sup>51</sup> *Zephaniah 3:17*

*Class 8*

*God's Gift; Divine Wisdom*



## **Class 8: God's Gift; Divine Wisdom**

### *Revelation 3:7 - Revelation 3:12*

*Herb:* Welcome again. There has been some very interesting and encouraging things happening these last six or seven weeks since the Revelation of St. John. We've had reports from various people about their experiences, the ways in which the Spirit has manifested itself to them. And we know that there is a Consciousness that is moving through us like a giant wave, touching everyone. It is shedding its light in our midst, it is lifting us, it is releasing us from the finite human capacities that we have all used. And wherever there is a consciousness that is opening, willing to release God from the finite human mind-concept about God, the power of the Spirit is speaking loudly and boldly and liberating that individual.

We have found, for example in working with people who are paralyzed, that paralysis is not a condition of the body, nor is it - as you might have suspected - a condition of that individual mind. Somehow, when the world mind is released as a power over that individual mind, and the individual mind drops its belief in a power other than God, then what had been a seeming physical condition, dissolves.

Let's put it this way: You can't move your arm. You simply cannot move it. And that is a thought in your mind. "I cannot move my arm." Nothing in the world will convince you that that is a state of hypnosis, until the thought that you cannot move that arm is removed from your thought. And you find, "I can move that arm," and nothing happened other than that a state of hypnosis was lifted. The hypnosis did not originate in **your** mind. The thought that you cannot move your arm did not originate in **your** mind. It was a **world** thought, subtly implanting itself in your mind.

And this is what you must learn. That while you struggle with your mind to separate yourself from the world mind, you will not succeed. You say "Well, you just said the thought wasn't mine, it was in the world mind. Then if I separate my mind from the world mind I won't have that thought." Yes, that's logical to your mind, but what you must know is this: that your mind *is* the

world mind and you cannot separate one from the other. The Christ Mind is the **only** mind. The Christ Mind is Divine Mind individualized. Your mind, before it is Christed, is the world mind individualized. You might just as well try to separate the wave from the ocean as to separate your human mind from the world mind. And that is the trick of the world mind. It believes in paralysis. Its thought becomes its mind in you. And so the mind in you that says, "I cannot move my arm," is the world mind, individualized, disguised as your mind. And this is the human mind, the individualization of the world mind; that mind which is **not** the Mind of God.

And whenever there is an individual who steps out of that mind, not out of the thoughts in that mind, but out of that **mind**, then the thoughts of the world mind working through its own mind in you, finds there is no mind in you to receive it. And the thought of "I cannot move my arm," simply isn't there, and you move that arm. And this is all done sometimes without even the person who has the paralysis, participating. That person does nothing except says, "Help me." And if you are not touching that individual in any way and they move their arm, all that has happened is that a belief had changed. A world belief which had deposited itself in that individual is no longer able to penetrate to the new mind, the Christ Mind, in which there is no darkness.

Now, this then becomes a principle not just for paralysis, but a principle to be applied to any form of evil in your life. There is no evil in the Mind of God. There is no other mind. The Mind of God individualizes as the Christ Mind, and there is no evil in the Christ Mind, and there is no other mind. That mind that perceives evil is nothing but the world mind functioning as your mind. And whatever form of evil you entertain in your mind is not in your **personal** mind. Your mind is the Christ Mind. And your problem is that you are fooled into accepting another mind which is not your mind. And when you recognize evil, is telling you you're in the wrong mind, you won't waste your time trying to get in a corner and think it out and to reason your way out of a problem which you know cannot be there if God is there. You will simply take the evil, the problem, the error, the discord, as a sign to you, that you have strayed into the belief that the mind working through you is your mind; and it is not. The Mind of the Father in you perceives no evil.

Now we have some evidences just this week of the Mind that perceives no evil, functioning in us. There was a little PG&E truck, came down the street here the other day. The driver lost his brakes. Apparently he lost control of the truck too. At any rate, he decided or was forced to jump, and he did. And that left the truck without a driver on a hill. Down at the bottom of the street there were four or five men digging in a PG&E hole down there to install some lights for the streets. And here was this truck bearing down on them without a driver. Well they scrambled fast. Meanwhile somebody yelled, "Get an ambulance!" and they all got around this fellow who was flat on his back out cold. And by this time I was at the window, and I looked out. This man was cold, just out. And as I looked at him, he seemed to just shake all over and put his arms up as if to say, "What's happening to me?" And the people gathered around him stood back, and suddenly he just got up.

And so I was with someone at the time and I went back into the room to say to this person, this is what had happened, but I couldn't speak to that person. They were in meditation about it. And then I knew exactly why this driver got up. Somebody was busy knowing the truth about God. Somebody was busy not in the world mind, but out of it. The driver had been in the world mind. It was normal for him to be knocked unconscious, jumping from a run away truck. And he did not know where he was until this individual, not accepting it, simply stood still, waiting upon that mind which was in Christ Jesus to reveal **itself** and **it's** perfect universe. And so I was even late in getting back to tell this person what had happened. What was happening was happening because of this silent, steadfast Consciousness. And out there a Chinese gentleman said, "You ought to see how this happened! He was out cold and then he suddenly just came to, it was the funniest thing!" It certainly was.

Now this is a very special class, I don't mean just today, I mean the group. You don't hear much from this platform about the healing work because it's a sort of a 'tell no man'. But we have reached the place, where at times we should know about these things. We should know that the things that are happening to us individually are spiritual experiences. That the Spirit has gone before us. We should know, it isn't a fluke, a coincidence. We should know, that a law is functioning in our being. And so I tell you about that one and a few others to let you know that the Spirit is giving us all the signs to say that we are moving in the right direction.

There was a woman who called from Washington or Seattle, I don't know. Seattle, Washington, yes. And her problem was that her son was about to be drafted at the same time he had received a scholarship to study film making in London. This was his great ambition. And here was the draft about to change all that, so that he wouldn't be able to accept the scholarship. So that's why she wanted spiritual assistance. Now the boy got to London, and he started studying film making. And the family spent every dollar they had, just to send him there and to support him while he was learning. And then something went wrong in the draft set-up. The doctor there sent a report about his foot which was not in good condition, which should have exempted him, but the report never reached the draft board. Things got all mixed up, and so she needed more help. And the thought ran through my mind, if we work on this, his foot might get good and then they will draft him anyway. And so it was kind of a paradox. Then came another call from her, that she had a letter from him. He was down in the dumps; pessimistic, he was talking out about things he shouldn't be talking out about - everything was wrong. Until the other day, a letter came, and here is the peculiar way in which Spirit functioned here.

First, a man from NBC in New York came through London. And they were running a contest with prizes among the London film making studios, especially among the students, to generate encouragement to that group. And so this boy wrote his mother, that he had entered, and he discovered that he had won one of the first three prizes, possibly the first, but he is not sure yet. And he won this award which entitles him to a scholarship again up to five hundred pounds. And he is going to go to Germany now to study further. And that takes the sting off of their tight finances back in Washington; also, draft exempt for another six months. Now the interesting thing was that he was not only draft exempt, but that he won another scholarship, and that it happened by a man from New York passing through London, where he happened to be at this time. And it would indicate, he said, that they can set up actual facilities to serve as NBC from where they're going to open their new enterprise. This is a sort of a Cinderella story in every way.

And then, finally, from one of our students, who's been deaf for many years. She writes a very joyous letter about all kinds of happy things happening, plus the noises, the sounds she is beginning to hear quite regularly,

after an adulthood of deafness. So you see, this is not an individual effort or a personal effort of anybody. As a matter of fact, there are a few of us working on these things, but it's the sign of the activity of Spirit saying, 'You are moving in the direction which is the Will of the Father.' And I am quite certain, that any story you could hear from here, from this platform, can be matched by stories within your own experience.

So what I am saying to you today is, there seems to be quite enough evidence that our original purpose for the Revelation...Well, I have it here, let's see what we said at the start. "The purpose of this Revelation here will be: There is no more glorious demonstration on earth, than the transformation from earth man to pure Spirit. The first disciple of the master to obtain the goal of everlasting life was the beloved John, who passed from unbroken Consciousness of Christ beyond death itself, leaving no physical form behind him. This translation into the Kingdom of Heaven on earth, where all things are made new, is the supreme goal of the human race in its quest to 'be ye perfect as your Father which is in heaven.' And now, in the lost language of the Soul, John will describe his translation, as he is lifted from man of earth to Son of God in the first resurrection, which eliminates all possibilities of death."

Now that was how this class here was announced, you may recall. And even though the ultimate, the first resurrection, might have seemed to some to be out of reach, we are doubly assured that it is not only not out of reach, but it is very definitely the destiny of each one who follows the Word of the Father. And some of these things mentioned would appear to be the signs along that direction.

Now, we have an opportunity today in the sixth letter to the Spirit of Christ in you, to climb higher on the ladder of truth, of self realization. This is a letter to the church in Philadelphia. Let's see it.

*"...To the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; these things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;"<sup>1</sup>*

---

<sup>1</sup> Revelation 3:7

Now let's see that Philadelphia here, for us, is going to mean 'wisdom'; Divine Wisdom, individualized as the gift of every person on the earth, embodied in the seed of Christ, the Father within. Another word for 'Divine Wisdom' would be 'Omniscience'. And another word would be 'Divine Thought'. Divine Thought is Divine Wisdom and is Omniscience at work. This quality of the Father is also the quality of the Son individualized in you, awaiting your acceptance of it. Now, if you were to multiply your intelligence by infinity, you would have that Omniscience which already exists as part of your being. We, living in let's say a 40 by 60 acreage, a piece of ground, but owning 5 million acres which we leave unused, would be quite silly. And yet, living in our personal individual intelligence, we're doing just that. Living in our little 40 by 60 when we have infinite intelligence awaiting us, just by the acceptance of it.

Now that's the purpose of the letter to the angel of His presence in you, in the church of Divine Wisdom, which is one of the seven gifts of God to each of us. Divine Wisdom indwells you, and the purpose of this letter is to awaken you to its presence, its capacities, and the manner in which you can release it into your experience. *"These things saith he that is holy, (and) that is true, he that hath the key of David..."*<sup>2</sup> Christ Jesus, who traveled the seven gifts, becoming one with the Father in Consciousness, demonstrated that Christ in Consciousness is the only power. The truth of that was his resurrection. The truth of that was the power he demonstrated through Christ Consciousness, one with Source. And that which is holy then, is that which descends only from the Father. The power that descends only from the Father is holy. It is of God. It is Divine. It is almighty. It is without opposite. It is true, meaning, it is dependable. You can rely on it regardless of any circumstance. It has been proven in the fire.

Christ Jesus then, represents the pinnacle of Christ Consciousness which is the holiness and the truth, that you can depend upon. Christ Consciousness in you, becomes your way to the Infinite Wisdom of the Father. Only through the Christ in you does the Wisdom of the Father unfold. To the brain, to the natural human mind, to the world mind - which poses as the human mind -, the Wisdom of the Father does not enter. And we who live in the human mind - which is the world mind disguised -, receive not the Wisdom, the

---

<sup>2</sup> Revelation 3:7

Holy, the True. We receive the imitation. We are being awakened then, to the imitation mind, which is not the one perfect mind, and which can never put forth the perfect manifestation of his Presence. We are being lifted to that point in Consciousness where our will will be strengthened to seek only that mind which was in Christ Jesus, which could never be swayed by the false powers of the material world. We are being released from the personal sense of mind. We are being released from the limited human capacities. We are being opened to the infinity of our own mental capacities through Christ. There is no other Holy and no other True than Christ in you. That Mind alone, is the instrument of the Father. Only in that Mind, do you walk in the footsteps of the Father.

*"He that hath the key of David."*<sup>3</sup> The key of David is very interesting. The father of David was Jessie. Jessie means *"I Am"*. *I Am* has a son called David. David symbolizes love. Love is born of *I Am*. *I Am infinite* becomes love in human consciousness; David. And the key of David was his Spiritual Consciousness; his oneness with Source, particularly in his youth. And in that oneness with Source, he received Divine Wisdom. There is something else very interesting about the key of David. The key of David, you see, means Christ Consciousness; Consciousness of the Christ within. And I was quite surprised to find this little bit in Luke. In looking back to Luke, this came up about the key of David. When Gabriel comes to Mary at the birth:

*"...behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:"*<sup>4</sup>

The throne of David, you see, is the same as the key of David, and that throne was Christ Consciousness. And here, right at birth, Mary was told by Gabriel that her child would have Christ Consciousness, the key, the throne of David.

*"...he that openeth and no man shutteth, and shutteth and no man openeth."*<sup>5</sup>

Now you see, Christ Consciousness opens for you the Wisdom of God, the power of God, the presence of God, the fullness of God, and once it has

---

<sup>3</sup> Revelation 3:7

<sup>4</sup> Luke 1:31

<sup>5</sup> Revelation 3:7

opened, there is no power on earth to stand in its way. Similarly, what you do not recognize in your Consciousness cannot come into manifestation. And so, what we are learning here is, that your experience, your world is that which you are conscious of. You live in your Consciousness and you experience your Consciousness. It may seem that things happen outside of you, and then you experience them, but that is not what happens actually. What you experience is your Consciousness externalized. Now what we are being told here is, that if you continue in the world mind, in the human mind, which **seems** to be your mind, then whatever you experience, will be the world experience. But when you are capable of yielding your mind, your human sense of mind and come into a measure of Spiritual Mind, then that Spiritual Consciousness, which recognizes the invisible Wisdom of the Father, looses that Wisdom into your experience. What your Spiritual Consciousness openeth, no man can shut. No power on this earth can prevent you from experiencing the reality of God - if your Spiritual Mind is capable of becoming conscious of that reality. Nothing can stop it from manifesting. And by the same token what you cannot become conscious of in the Spiritual universe, cannot manifest in your experience.

Now that was said similarly in this passage in Matthew. It's the same passage as this which we have just read in Revelation. And you've heard it quite a number of times, but this is a good time for us to review it. This is Matthew's 17th chapter, the 19th verse, is a repetition of what we have just heard (Note: This is actually found in Matthew 16:19):

*"...I will give unto thee the keys of the Kingdom of Heaven:"*<sup>6</sup>

You see, the keys of the kingdom of heaven and the key of David or Christ Consciousness are all one and the same.

*"...and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven:... whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven."*<sup>7</sup>

When you, through your transcendental Consciousness, become aware of the Spirit present where you are, you are loosing from heaven, and then the Soul pours forth its Light. And no man can bind that, it is loosed by your Soul.

---

<sup>6</sup> *Matthew 16:19*

<sup>7</sup> *Matthew 16:19*

The One Power will manifest and guide you. And whatever you cannot loose through Consciousness on earth, cannot be loosed from heaven. And so we are being told, that if you are waiting for God to do something, you're making a mistake. God's work is finished, completed. If you want the power of God in your life, if you want the Spiritual body of God in your life, if you want to live in the Kingdom of Heaven on earth, it's up to you. All of the weapons have been provided. But you must make the change in Consciousness. And you cannot do it at ten in the morning and forget it the rest of the day, or do it on some spare afternoon. It is a life-time work.

This change of Consciousness becomes the way in which we release ourselves from the limited capacities of the human mind and begin to express the unlimited capacities of the Divine Mind where we stand. The work is our work, not the work of the Father. And that work is accomplished by the enlightened Consciousness which becomes the bridge, the instrument through which Divine Wisdom flows. Your function is to provide that enlightened Consciousness, which surrenders to the Will of the Father in you. Then no man can shut what you are loosing in your Consciousness. No power on earth can oppose you successfully, because that which flows through your **enlightened** Consciousness is the Divine Wisdom and power going before you, preparing way. Your enlightened Consciousness is the secret place of the Most High. And it is not an enlightened Consciousness when you are living in the human mind.

Now if this letter doesn't roust you out of that human mind, you are still going to have a good deal of work to do. Because that's what we are trying to do here in this letter.

*"...I know thy works,"<sup>8</sup> meaning Divine Mind in man. Christ Jesus knows the works of Divine Mind in man, the purpose of Divine Wisdom. "...behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it."<sup>9</sup>*

The open door awaits everyone of us. And that door takes us out of one place and leads us into another. Out of material consciousness we walk through this open door into Spiritual Consciousness. Out of this earth with its good and evil, we walk through this open door into Heaven on earth. That open door is

---

<sup>8</sup> Revelation 3:8

<sup>9</sup> Revelation 3:8

the *I Am* of your being. *I Am* the door. *I Am* the way. Through the acceptance of *I Am* in you, you walk through the door which has imprisoned man in the form of flesh, in a limited life span, in human, mental, physical, and emotional capacities that are limited. Through this door that I have put before you which is open, you may walk. And we have found, there is a way to facilitate our walking through that door. It's a beautiful way. It's so simple that we've all overlooked it. And even after we discover it, we still continue to overlook it because of our mental inertia.

When Jesus knew that he was to be crucified there seemed to be that moment when he said, "*(Father), why hast thou forsaken me?*"<sup>10</sup>, when he even wished this cup would be taken from him. But you must also remember he said, "*...nevertheless Father, not my will, but thine...*"<sup>11</sup> Yes even the so-called appearance of death: 'If that be your will, fine. To this I surrender.' And so the way we're going to walk through that door is, "Father, nevertheless not my will, but thine." The Will of the Father takes you through the door into the acceptance of *I Am*.

Now, I know everyone of us here is anxious to do the Will of the Father. I also know, that everyone of us here thinks we are doing our very best to do the Will of the Father. And now we find, that we can find an even better way to do that Will. First of all, recognize that you have **assumed** you are doing the Will of the Father. You know your heart is in the right place, your intentions are good. And sometimes we think that's enough. You even go further, you study hard, you meditate, you contemplate, you seek communion.

What more can a person do? The more that you can do, is to actually do the Will of the Father without ceasing, without exceptions, without moments when "Surly what I am doing is right, and I hope the Father approves it." But you will discover that if you're not doing the Will of the Father, you're just moving through time and space with nothing being done whatsoever. The Will of the Father is the only will that exists, there is no other. Whatever you are doing in your own will is not being done at all, it only appears to be. Nothing can be done except that which is the Will of the Father. If what you are doing is

---

<sup>10</sup> *Matthew 27:46*

<sup>11</sup> *Matthew 22:42*

not the will of the Father, you might just as well be painting images in the air, because they are not happening.

This is the Father's universe. And what the Father does not will to happen, does not happen. There is no activity on this earth that is real if it is not the activity of the Will of the Father. And that is why many of the activities that we have performed, have not been sustained. They have not been the Will of the Father. They have seemed to be real activities for awhile, and then they crumbled. Only the Will of the Father in you is reality, and what It does not ordain cannot be done incorrectly even; it simply cannot be done. You're just playing at charades if what you do is not the Father's Will.

We have wasted much of our lives that way; doing the things we thought were right. Presuming that they would be thought of as right by the Father. And you get the shock of your life when you stop that and bring what you plan to do to the attention of the Father within. You'll be cut short in your tracks. The simplest things you want to do, will not receive a positive go ahead sign from within. *My Will* in you, cannot be done from your finite mind. There is nothing you can do in that finite human mind to do *My Will*.

For instance, suppose this were a peach, oh about three or four inches wide, and suppose that peach had a mind. Now, the mind of the peach is the size of the peach we'll say, and now let's say every point on that peach also has a mind. So here's this little point in the middle of the peach and it has a mind as well as the peach itself having a mind. Now how can that little point on the peach know where it is, or what it is, or how it is sustained? It only knows that "I am here." It is a finite mind. And so it would never identify itself as being in a peach or being fed by a peach. It wouldn't know anything about the processes that brought its food. It would be limited to where it is. Now, that little finite mind of a point on a peach is where we are as human beings. And the peach, the wholeness of the peach, having its own mind, it naturally can do a better job of sustaining every point on it, than the point can itself.

We are being taught to release this finite human mind, which is the equivalent of a point on a peach and to let the fullness of the Divine Infinite Self, run its universe right where we stand. We are going to be lifted into that confidence and trust, which will permit us to say, 'I am not going to run God's

universe.' Even right where my form is, I am going let God run His universe right here. Why? Because that Infinite Mind is within me. And it knows how to live Itself where I stand. I am attuned to the Infinite and have ever been. And when I enter into a finite human mind, that is when I break that Infinite attunement. I don't have to establish it, I have to stop obscuring it. It already is. Divine intelligence in you already is. Everything Divine in you already is, but the point on the peach doesn't know it. The finite human mind doesn't know it. And so it spends all its time seeking and knocking and asking, for that which it could have learned to have accept - if it would have stepped out of the way and let the Infinite Wisdom reveal Itself on the place whereon thou standest.

This is the key of David; the realization that *I Am* and that I walk through the door of *I Am* only when I resolve within myself, that the Will of the Father in me, is the only will to which I will yield. I will, that *Thy Will* be done in me. And you will find that your willingness is not a random phrase or attitude, but a minute by minute alertness to the Will of the Father in you. And then, you see, your will becomes like a needle with a little eye in it. And then the Father's Will comes through the needle, through the needle eye like a substance, like a thread and threads the needle of your will so that you will now moves forth as the Will of the Father with substance. Whereas before your human will had no substance; the needle wasn't threaded and whatever you did, lacked the yarn to weave in His name. Now you speak with tongues. Your will is His will, they are one Will. And don't take it for granted that you are in His will or not in His will. Double check it frequently, and you will discover this is how you come into the rhythm of the Divine Will.

The simplest way to know His will is to turn within, in the Silence, and say, "Father, what is Thy Will?" It's a beautiful experience. Father, what is Thy Will? I was just going to take a vacation. What is Thy Will? Father, I was going to take a new job. What is Thy Will? Father, I was going to do this, or do that, or do the other thing. What is Thy Will? And on little things, you'll find that your whole day's schedule is set up according to your will. This for convenience, this for convenience, this for convenience, it's **your** convenience. You have presumed it was all right with the Father, but you don't know. You have accepted a temporary good. You may have sacrificed a permanent good by accepting a temporary one. And lo and behold, you submit your schedule to the Father, and you're quite surprised when it's shuffled around. 'But it doesn't

make sense, this would be better at this time, and this at that time', says the finite point on the peach. And the peach says, maybe you think so, but I have a better idea, something you don't know about. The Infinite Wisdom begins to show itself as being infinitely smarter than the finite human mind. And then when you are doing what It directs, the Wisdom of it becomes apparent to you. The surprises of the things you have been shutting out of your life, because everything you did depended upon what your finite mind thought. Now it becomes very clear to you. You have been operating mechanically when Grace was waiting to teach you Its way.

Now then, My Will in you **must** be done. You have no choice. The only choice you have to do, is to go out and not do that Will, and you'll discover quickly, you haven't hurt the Father, you've hurt the finite form and the finite life. But "...I have set before thee... (a) door,"<sup>12</sup> and if you will walk in My Will, you will walk through the door.

That door is Heaven on earth on the other side of it. And only through My Will do you walk in Heaven on earth. Now, when you submit to that Will and it changes your schedule, your plan, your direction, and you do it willingly, lovingly, gratefully, you will discover the Wisdom very quickly, in many, many ways. And it will be a habit, so powerful, so rewarding, that you will stand in that Will before you do anything, anytime, until all that you are doing on this earth is the Will of the Father. Other wills, other persons' wills, even your own will, will sort of come to you demanding you do this, that and the other thing. But they will hit the Consciousness, "No. I am responsive to one Will alone, the Will of my Father in me. I don't have to explain to anyone what I am doing. I don't have to make apologies to anyone. My responsibility is to be responsive to Thy Will, Father in me. Thy Will be done." And whoever seeks to force you into a will which is not the Will of the Father, will hit the Consciousness in you which says, "I respond only to the Will of the Father in me." It is that simple.

And now think for a moment as you walk responding only to the Will of the Father in you. Who can oppose the Will of God? Where the Will of the Father is, the power of the Father is fulfilling Itself. 'He performeth that which is given me to do.' The Will is backed by the infinity of God. Who can oppose it? 'He perfecteth that which concerneth me.' If it's God's project in you, it is

---

<sup>12</sup> Revelation 3:8

already completed in the Spirit and it's just a matter of human time before it manifests in the flesh. 'I go before thee to make the crooked places straight. I prepare a table for thee in the wilderness.' I, because you are in My Will, abiding in My Will, My Way, My Purpose, I take thee into paradise. In this manner your every action is ordained, and that's why it bears fruitage. That's why your activities prosper. They are graced by the power behind the Will of the Father in you.

Mental inertia will prevent you from following this plan, and the mental inertia will come from the world mind. And there must be then, that resolution, of strengthening the will, because when you wish to change the will, you will discover that is the way to change the Consciousness. That will which is willing to yield to the Divine Will within, becomes the Christ of Consciousness; the key of David realized. And it walks in the Light of God. This is how we become children of the Light instead of the darkness. We step out of our own individual human wills into the Will of the Father.

*I Am* the way. As you dwell in the Will of the Father, thus developing the Christ Mind, through that Christ Mind comes the Infinite Wisdom, the Omniscience. And you find you are, and always have been the representative of God on this earth. Each of us through the Father within, through the Will of the Father within, through the Wisdom of the Father within, become the representative of the Infinite Consciousness of God on earth, unopposed. No man can shut that which is opened for you by the Will of the Father within.

Now although it is suggested that you merely rest in the Silence and say, "Father what is Thy Will?" frequently, you may find other ways. You're not limited to just my suggestions. The important part is to know that there *is* a Divine Will in you. And it is the Will of the Father that you be perfect. It is the Will of the Father that you leave your nets, your human sense of values. It is the Will of the Father that you walk in the Light of Being. It is the Will of the Father that you be reborn to Christ within. And the Will of the Father will not return void. Only in the Will are you in the rhythm of the perfect Infinite expression of God in you. Now, that should be your stabilizer. The moment you are in that Will, consciously, there is no power on this earth to stand in front of you and forbid you to fulfill that Will. For the power of the Spirit goes before you as the living Presence of everyone you meet. All become partners with you without

realizing how or why. All harmonize with you. All become part of the Infinite Spiritual Plan, where the Will of the Father in you is directing the way. And this is Divine Wisdom.

*"I have set before thee an open door, ... no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name."*<sup>13</sup>

Wisdom in you is permanent, it will always be there. It is Divine. No matter what your human mind may have done in the form of transgressions or trespasses, the Wisdom of God in you is still permanently there awaiting recognition. **Nothing** can move it out. It wouldn't matter what you had done or when. Nothing can change the perfect Wisdom of God that is in you awaiting your conscious recognition of it.

*"Behold, I will make them of the synagogue(s) of Satan, which say they are Jews..."*<sup>14</sup>

- and we remember this from back in one of the earlier letters about Jezebel. Her self-will, her self-indulgence. The synagogues of Satan then, are our own self will. And when we say that we are Jews but are not, it means, that we are in our own self will, our own self righteousness, but not in the Will of the Father within. Those who are in the Will of the Father within are called mine elect, the Israelites, the twelve tribes of Israel. And whoever walks in the Will of the Father is a member of the twelve tribes of Israel. It has nothing to do with his nationality or religion or age or color. Whoever walks in the Will of the Father, in bible terms is an Israelite; one elected for Christ Consciousness.

Referring to those who are of the synagogues of Satan, who say they are Jews and are not, but do lie, behold, *"I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee."*<sup>15</sup>

This is talking to Divine Wisdom in you, so that, no matter how your mind may have strayed into self will, the inevitability of all of your mental attitudes being brought back to worship at the feet of Divine Wisdom, is here stated. There is no one on the face of the earth who can permanently deny the

---

<sup>13</sup> Revelation 3:8

<sup>14</sup> Revelation 3:9

<sup>15</sup> Revelation 3:9

presence of Divine Wisdom within. All must kneel to the Father's Will, and the sooner the better. The Word of the Father can never return void. You might say, we're protected from ourselves. Such is the love of the Father that no man can permanently stray from the Father.

oooooooooooooooooooo End Of Side One ooooooooooooooooooooo

*"Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth."*<sup>16</sup>

The hour of temptation that shall come upon all the world is the stage of human-hood that we're living in. Everyone must be tried through human-hood. And everything that happens in human-hood is the trial or temptation. *"Because thou hast kept the word of my patience,"* meaning, Wisdom within you is steadfast, it isn't fooled by your human indiscretions. It stays right there. *"...I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth."*

*"Which shall come upon all the world."*<sup>17</sup> And this is what I discovered in this bible here which fascinates me, maybe it will you. This is back in the second chapter of Luke:

*"...it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed."*<sup>18</sup>

I haven't any doubt about the similarity here. The symbolism meant at the taxing period, was that all the world should be taxed, and that meant that all the world would be in a material consciousness. Because here is what happened next:

*"And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria. And all went to be taxed, everyone unto his own city."*<sup>19</sup>

---

<sup>16</sup> Revelation 3:10

<sup>17</sup> Revelation 3:10

<sup>18</sup> Luke 2:1

<sup>19</sup> Luke 2:2-3

See, everybody in his own material consciousness was being taxed. By what? By his own consciousness, by his ignorance of the Spirit. And then:

*“Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, into the city of David...”<sup>20</sup>*

He is going to get this key of David, which is called ‘Bethlehem’,

*“To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.”<sup>21</sup>*

And so you see, they go up to Bethlehem to be taxed, but there in Bethlehem, where the whole world is being taxed in the material consciousness, the angel Gabriel tells her about ‘He’ within her who will receive the key of David, the Christ Consciousness. And so the symbolism is that in the Christ Consciousness, which is born in the mist of all of us who are taxed, we find the escape from the material consciousness, and this is what it is meant by all those who find this Wisdom within themselves, are saved from the tribulations of the world. *“I will keep thee from the hour of temptation.”<sup>22</sup>* The only part of you that is kept from the taxing is the Divine Wisdom in you, which is inviolate from the taxing, from the temptation which will come upon all the world to try them that dwell upon the earth. You see here, you are being told where your secret place of the Most High is; the resting within for the Divine Wisdom to flow.

Now, we think we live on the earth. We do not. We live in our thoughts. We live in our Consciousness. And our Consciousness out-pictures as our experience. We live in human thought and therefore we have human experience. When you live in the Wisdom of the Father, you are living in Divine Thought and therefore, you will have Divine Experience. ‘I have shown thee an open door.’ To live in Divine Wisdom, released from within, is to transform the human experience into the Divine Experience. As a little child being born in the mist of those who are taxed, we walk this earth in the human consciousness taxed by our own senses. Our own five senses are the tax collectors. Our own five senses are the money changers. But in the secret place of the Most High, the Christ is born, the Wisdom of the Father flows through, and the Christ rises in Consciousness. And instead of looking out upon the world of man, we look out

---

<sup>20</sup> Luke 2:4

<sup>21</sup> Luke 2:5

<sup>22</sup> Revelation 3:10

upon the Kingdom of God on earth. This rising Consciousness of Christ in you, becomes the Wisdom of God externalized, as the Kingdom of God. Find His Wisdom in you, which is 'closer than hands and feet,' and your world is transformed into the Kingdom of God on earth. His Will in you is the way.

*"Behold, I come quickly...(all that which) thou hast, that no man can take thy crown."*<sup>23</sup>

Your Master state of Consciousness will be your crown. And 'I come quickly', because, I have no distance to travel. I am here at hand now. I am in the mist of thee. And whoever would find me, need merely go into the acceptance of their own Identity. And there I am, the Self. That is why 'I come quickly'. When you step out of your will into the willingness to be in My Will, 'I come quickly' with a sword of truth, with a power of truth, with Omnipotence, with Omniscience, with Spiritual fruitage that follows.

*"Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God."*<sup>24</sup>

We have been told six times now, "Him that overcometh," will I do so and so for him. Now you will be a pillar in the temple of his God. What is a pillar in the temple of God? One who is conscious of Christ is a pillar in the temple of God. When Peter said to the Master in a moment of inspiration, "Thou art the Christ," he was conscious of the Christ. And the Master said, "Upon this rock will I build my church."<sup>25</sup> Upon Christ Consciousness will I build my church. Only through Christ Consciousness can you worship the Father. Only through Christ Consciousness do you become a pillar in the church of God. Not in the god of men, but a pillar in the church of **My** God. The God of Christ Jesus is not the god of men.

*"...and he shall go no more out."*<sup>26</sup>

Whoever becomes a pillar through Christ Consciousness shall go no more out. That's the last reincarnation. There's no need to go out of the Spiritual Universe again into physical form, when Christ has risen in thee. And of course

---

<sup>23</sup> Revelation 3:11

<sup>24</sup> Revelation 3:12

<sup>25</sup> Matthew 16:18

<sup>26</sup> Revelation 3:12

the secret there, is that when Christ has risen in you, and you are a pillar, it is because the Soul, the Soul, has received and has showered forth the Light of the Father, and you are now walking in your luminous body of the Soul. You have perfected the wedding garment. You're not ready to go forth into form because you are now equipped to live in the Eternal.

You see, the chain of events then is that without the will to do the Will, you cannot attain the Consciousness of the Christ through whom is done the Wisdom which leads you into the perfection of the realization of the body of the Soul, which is the first resurrection. Only the Wisdom of the Father in you, through the Christ realized in you, makes you a pillar in the church of **My** God, and then you go no more out. Your physical evolution has been completed by Spiritual Awareness. You are Christed, reborn of the Spirit. Who says this? He who did it. He who is holy. He who is truth. He who holds the double edged sword. He who has promised us the Morning Star. He who walked the earth as we are doing now and spoke these words through the enlightened Consciousness of John. It is He who says these things to us.

And also him that overcometh, "*on him will I write the name of my God.*"<sup>27</sup> Now, when the name of God is written on you, that means you are Christed; Son of God. That's a way of expressing the rebirth. Upon him "*will I write the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem.*"<sup>28</sup>

New Jerusalem then, the city, is your new Spiritual Consciousness. That Consciousness which is a city, or the awareness of the full Infinite Wisdom of the Father. In your new Christed Consciousness called 'New Jerusalem', the full, total Wisdom of the Father flows through you. There is no human will. There is no human belief. There is no human concept. There is no divided consciousness, you are in the one Consciousness of the Infinite Father. And all that flows through you speaks with authority. All that flows through you speaks with the power to manifest that whereof it speaks. You remember they said of Jesus, he spoke as one with authority. He was in the Consciousness of Christ within, the 'New Jerusalem'. And he did not speak his own doctrine.

---

<sup>27</sup> Revelation 3:12

<sup>28</sup> Revelation 3:12

*"The words I speak are not my own, but the words I speak to you are of the Father."*<sup>29</sup>

He was speaking Divine Wisdom. And now, he is illuminating the way to each of us who wish to live in that Consciousness.

And then another thought speaking of New Jerusalem, *"which cometh down out of heaven from my God."* That is why Joel was able to reveal to us that there is only one Consciousness, the Divine. That your true Consciousness is the Divine. Your true Consciousness *"cometh down from heaven out of God."* The one Infinite Consciousness becomes individualized as your consciousness, and there is no separation. Is this a future fact? No. It is done. It is the fact of your existence now. Revelation is never a revelation about tomorrow. God is always now. This is the revelation that you have that Christ Consciousness. It is your present Consciousness. But wandering off into a human mind, you know it not. It isn't to be attained. It is to be realized as present, functioning, perfect as your Father now. It *"cometh down out of heaven,"* and in your Heavenly Consciousness, in your awareness of that New Dimension of Consciousness called Heaven, you will discover that the Consciousness of God is your only Consciousness and always has been. The divided consciousness is the one that thinks it has a human mind.

This is the revelation of IS, not of tomorrow. You can draw instantly upon that Divine Consciousness which is your present Self. How? *"Behold, I come quickly."* Why don't you test it? Why don't you right now test it? Just take some of the momentary plans you might have had and review them, one or two of them right now. Put them before your Divine Consciousness and say, "Father what is Thy Will?" See what happens.

All of Infinity is looking down upon you, and the moment you step aside, the moment you are an empty vessel, the moment you have surrendered that sense of self which is born of the mind which is not, you will release God as the experience of your being. There can never be two of you, and you may be sure that God is there.

He that *"overcometh"* then, is he who knows, accepts, and lives by the realization that God is here, and God is there, and God fills all space. And

---

<sup>29</sup> *John 14:10*

because God fills all space, in no space can evil exist. In no space can anything un-divine exist. In all time and space, God is - now. And that which is not God or of God, cannot be there. To come into the conclusion, to live by it, that only God is here, is overcoming the belief that God is absent or that other things exist beside God, or that anything not ordained by the Father could possibly be real. You are redeeming the earth, that the Father within may reveal the fullness of the earth as pure, perfect, living Spirit without material form, without condition, without division, without evil, without death.

*"He that overcometh, him will I make a pillar in the temple of God."*

You can be prepared to meet this world with the knowledge that only God is here. Ultimately that will be your Consciousness: 'Only God is here.' You will have overcome the false sense of a mortal being. And that is the realization, that I am now and ever have been the Divine image of the Father. Thou art and have ever been the Divine image of the Father. There is no one anywhere who is not and has not always been the Divine image of the Father. And what makes us see otherwise? We are not in **Divine** Wisdom, we are in human finite thought. And that is why this letter had to be written to lift us out of human finite thought into the higher level of Divine Wisdom which sees Him face to face. Which sees the universe *as it is*.

Paul had something on that in Corinthians. And it's so clear now. You remember the classic line: "*For now we see through a glass darkly,*" because we're looking through a human mind. But then, when we have opened ourselves to this Divine Wisdom and are letting Omniscience do Its work without a little interfering human mind, when we're content to rest in the Will, to know that it is Omnipresent and doing Its function, then, face to face. "*Now I know in part, but then, shall I know even as also I am known.*" Meaning, as God knows me. God knows me to be Divine Being, then will I know myself to be.

Now that's the letter to Philadelphia, the angel of Christ in you. Divine Wisdom is part of your Christhood. The finite human mind knows it not and is bent on its own way. But you have the capacity and the destiny to live in Divine Wisdom now.

*"He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith ...to the churches."*

Now, you can easily prove to yourself that Omniscience is right where you are. It's untapped perhaps, but it's there. You've learned in the previous letters that this is a Spiritual Universe and all that there is, is Spirit and that Spirit is Omnipresent. Well whatever is Omnipresent, being Spirit, the mind of Spirit must be where the Spirit is. And as Spirit is Omnipresent, meaning wherever you are, then the Mind of Spirit is wherever you are.

*"...I come quickly."*<sup>30</sup>

That Mind which was in Christ Jesus is the goal of your human experience; to come into that Mind which can look out and see the Father face to face, the Infinite Father.

I think that's the last thing that is said here:

*"...and I will write upon him my new name."*<sup>31</sup>

Whoever overcometh, "*I will write upon him my new name.*" Well, the whole Infinite Way gave us the meaning of that name. The new name of God, to one who has received Divine Wisdom, is Infinity. The nature of God is Infinity, and that is the new name. Then you are living in the Infinite Way. But only through the Wisdom of God living itself in you. It lives Itself infinitely. It's not a little point on a peach. It's the Allness living Itself everywhere, and that is the only way in which we find our peace, our life eternal, our reality, our fulfillment. When we have made that great surrender to the Infinite Wisdom of the Father which dwells within our realized Christhood.

Don't try to get God, *let* God. Rest in the Word with trust. Omnipresence is always a fact. Omniscience is ever present. Omnipotence is ever present. Take those three and build your Christed life around them. Omnipresence, no place where God is not. Omniscience, no place where the Mind of God is not. Omnipotence, no place where the Power of God is not. And that means the place whereon thou standest, these Infinite qualities are functioning now. Get out of the glass darkly, the finite mind, and be still. And

---

<sup>30</sup> Revelation 3:11

<sup>31</sup> Revelation 3:12

watch how the power and the Mind and the Presence of God live Itself as the Christ of you. You are going to do this. It is the Father's Will. And those of us who are doing it now will reap the fruitage of it now. We are not going to have a harvest tomorrow. That which you sow to now you reap now.

Now, we have one more letter to go and then the Spirit has given us Its view of the seven steps of creation in us. And you'll find, the seven days of Genesis and the seven steps of the letters are the activity of God in **you**. So that you too may rest and behold the Holy Ghost living Itself where the world says, "There's Jack, there's Jim, there's Bill, there's Mary." It will be the Holy Ghost living Itself as you.

I don't remember who phoned this morning real early, but the realization quickly came that God is everywhere and only God. God is here, and 'here in God' means everywhere. To infinite God 'here' is everywhere. And you can sit in that 'God is here' and know that infinity is here, and nothing is outside of it, and just be gloriously still. And all of those qualities, the Omnipresence, Omnipotence, and the Omniscience must be functioning in God here. Why, you're unemployed, you don't have to do a thing, God does it all. God in you is God in everyone else. One God, and there is no one else but that one God. One Infinite Living God. All of us are joint-heirs in that God through Its individualization in us as the living Christ.

It will strengthen our ability to stand in that God, in the face of every form of evil, because the acceptance of the evil is the denial of the reality of Being. There can be no evil where God is Omnipresent, Omniscient, and Omnipotent. Evil is revealed as a nothingness, existing only in the finite mind which has no existence of its own. The hypnotist and the hypnotism are unmasked. We can face them without fear, because they have no real existence when you are in the living Will of the living Father.

We are all getting stronger by the minute. Maybe that's a good way to celebrate Independence Day again.

Again thank you. Thanks very much.



*Class 9*

*Seventh Letter to the Churches*



## **Class 9: Seventh Letter to the Churches**

### *Revelation 3:14 - Revelation 3:21*

*Herb:* We have been discussing the seven letters to the seven churches, which John received in high communion with the Spirit of Jesus Christ. The seventh letter is the culmination of six keys to the attainment of conscious union with God. And in the seventh letter conscious union with God is attained, and we walk in the realization of Self. Now in doing the seventh letter, we will also review the first six so that we can all proceed with an understanding of the total meaning of the seven letters to the seven churches and, we hope, a practical way of letting them open us to the understanding of the nature of Being.

If you would go back for a moment to the first gospel, I mean the first book of John, which is the forth gospel, you will see that there is a continuity from the book of John to the Revelation of John. A very important relationship. We see at the beginning of the book of John that there is a new Consciousness emerging on the earth. It is typified by John the Baptist sending two of his prized students to the new man, called Jesus. And these two students represent the transitional Consciousness from earth to Heaven. From John the Baptist to Christ Jesus realized. And these two students are Andrew and John, the first two disciples of the Master. They have awakened to what we have awakened to. They have awakened to an impulse within themselves which says, "You are more than you appear to be. Life is more than it appears to be. You have a higher destiny than to walk the earth and ultimately to disappear, having contributed nothing, save of a few spare moments of time and energy and hoarding of possessions. There is something greater for you."

And the Master looks at these two and surmises this great inspiration flowing through them, and he says to them what each of us have said to ourselves. These are the first three words he utters in the gospel of St. John. To John, to Andrew he says, "*What seek ye?*"<sup>1</sup> And he has been saying that to this world ever since. These three words reverberate throughout the inner world. They never change, they never stop, they are always present within you saying, "*What seek ye?*" And by your deeds do you answer them. And as you look

---

<sup>1</sup> *John 1:38*

around at the world, you see that by the world's deeds, the world has given their answer. They seek that which they have attained. We have all attained to the level that we seek. And if our aspiration is not high enough, we do not attain the highest.

Most of the world today has no awareness that you can seek beyond this life span. And so its limitation is, that before the door closes, we must amass certain things. And if we were to answer candidly, we would say to such a question, "*What seek ye,*" we would say: "Well, I seek happiness, I seek peace, I seek comfort, I seek security." And if we were parents, we would say: "I seek the good things of life for my children." And if we were concerned about our parents, we would say: "I seek a place where my parents can live without fear, in freedom from want." And all of this to us would seem to be a very normal, sensible way of answering the question, "*What seek ye?*" But Andrew doesn't see it that way, and Andrew doesn't answer it that way. Instead Andrew answers it in a way that everyone seeking the higher Consciousness learns to answer it. His answer is, 'I seek where thou dwellest.' And because his answer is the expression of one who is seeking the Christ within, the Christ says to him, "*Come and see.*"<sup>2</sup> Your purpose is legitimate. You have found the secret of what all men are seeking, the Christ within. And so therefore I the Christ, who has attained what you are seeking, I say to you, "*Come and see.*" I will show you the Way.

Now that is how the gospel of St. John begins. It is the key to those who seek Truth. Andrew brings his brother Peter. Then comes Philip, and then comes Nathanael. And the Master says, "*Ah, here is an Israelite without guile.*"<sup>3</sup> Nathanael is quite taken aback. Why, he'd never seen this man before! How did he know that Nathanael was an Israelite without guile? And in sheer belief that he has found the Master Messiah of the world, he says, "*Thou art surely the God of Israel.*"<sup>4</sup> Nobody else could have known what you said you know about me, just by seeing me under a tree. And then Jesus reveals that which is the purpose of all life. He says, "Nathaniel, what I've just told you isn't very much, just a little mental telepathy. Don't linger in a mental science." "*Verily, what I say unto*

---

<sup>2</sup> *John 1:39*

<sup>3</sup> *John 1:47*

<sup>4</sup> *John 1:49*

*you is this: Heaven will open up, and you will see the angels of God ascend and descend to the Son of man.”<sup>5</sup>*

These words are the promise of Christ in you today. Christ in you ever says: “Verily, heaven will open up, and you will see the angels of God ascend and descend to the Son of man.” When you have accepted the Christ idea, the knowledge that 'Christ in you is your hope of glory', your identity, the fullness of God expressing in you, when this becomes your total goal, then you are no longer the son of your mother and your father, you are 'the Son of man.' For this is a term that expresses those who move in the Christ ideal on this earth. And only to them does Heaven open up. Only to them do the angels of God appear. Only to them do these angels ascend and descend from Heaven. And so we're told that the opening of Heaven in us is Spiritual Consciousness. We are told that this Consciousness is inevitable. I say unto you, the Christ within says unto you, Spiritual Consciousness is inevitable, and a communication system will be established. That is the I, the revelation, that inspiration from Father to Son will pass.

Now, when you are told that the angels of the Father will descend and ascend, that means that in Spiritual Consciousness you will be in a state of communion with the Infinite. And the angels are the thoughts of God entering your Consciousness, guiding you, leading you, sustaining you, feeding you, enlightening you, leading you finally into the realization of the kingdom of Heaven on earth.

Now, this is how the gospel of John ends, the first chapter. It leads us all into the promise of the Spirit of God in us: That we who were faithful along the way, we who have not compromised, we who will not falter from our high quest, we'll be opened to the Spirit, to the Voice, to the Power, to the One, to the all in all. And there will be a oneness achieved, wherewith the Son of man receiving inspiration from the Father, becomes the Son of God.

That is the first gospel of John, the first verse, the first chapter. And from there we see, that the very Christ which says that Heaven will open up, and there will be communion established between Father and Son, this Christ now delivers through John, to the Christ in you, the seventh letter. And with

---

<sup>5</sup> *John 1:51*

this background of the Christ comes another awareness to you. One of the great secrets of the bible, that you learn the name of Jesus Christ is, I Am. And that the Christ, which walks the earth as Jesus, saying these things throughout the bible, that Christ, named I Am, is your true Self. For I Am is the I Am of you as it was the I Am of Jesus. And every word spoken by Christ Jesus has been spoken within you all this time, unknown to your human consciousness. And because your human consciousness had not been lifted sufficiently to hear the voice of I Am within, I Am appeared on earth without, to show you the power of I Am, the nature of I Am, the wisdom of I Am. And then to say to you, now, when you know who I am and know that I dwell within you, I Am out here in front of you can go away, so that you can receive I Am, the Comforter within. This was the miracle that appeared on the earth as I Am, Christ Jesus, enlightening all to know that I in the midst of you **am** that I Am.

And so the seven letters have brought us to this place. The first letter told us, in the guise of a letter to the church of a certain area, that this is a Spiritual universe. Spirit is the name of the substance of life. Life is Spirit, life is Infinite, life is indestructible, and there is no other life than this perfect, indestructible Life.

And then in the second letter we learned that this indestructible, Infinite Life individualizes as the life of every individual on earth. That your life is the Infinite individuality of Spirit expressing Itself. That you are never absorbed into the Infinite. You are always the individual expression of It unto eternity, and every quality of the Infinite is the quality of your Spiritual Being. In this second letter we learned that all form is Spirit, that all life is Spirit. And therefore, that physical form is but a concept of the One Life that you are. We learned something that is very difficult to practice, something we're going to learn more about in the seventh letter: That because Spirit is the Infinite and Spirit is the individual, physical form has to be overcome as your identity.

We learned in the third letter that the Consciousness of God is the Consciousness of the individual. That there is one all embracing Consciousness. It is ever maintaining its Spiritual universe infinitely and individually. There is no break, no division, no separation between the Infinite Consciousness and your Divine Consciousness. And because this is so, the realization of that will permit you to rest in the confidence that where you are, regardless of what you

may experience visibly or tangibly, Divine Consciousness is the maintaining power where you are. That perfection can never leave you, regardless of these seeming experiences of the senses.

We learned in the fourth letter that Divine Love individualizes, expressing as individual love. That there is no time in your Spiritual reality, when you are not in the Love of the Father.

Now, the first two letters teaching us of Spiritual Identity in Spirit, could be called 'the fullness of Omnipresence.' The third, 'the fullness of Divine Consciousness.' The fourth, 'the fullness of Infinite Love.'

And in the fifth we see that dominion over earth, over air, over water, over sky, dominion over the material universe is in the Father, and that this dominion, being the nature of Divine power, this dominion is transferred to the Christ of you so that all dominion is in the Father and in the Son. And as you rest in the Christ of you, you rest in, "I who have overcome the world." You learn that Omnipotence is the story of that fifth letter, and this Omnipotence rests in your true Identity. It need not be invoked, it need not be attained, it is what you are in your Self.

And in the sixth letter we came to Omniscience. We learned that Omniscience is a very big word, comprising all the truth, the light, the wisdom, the intelligence of the one Mind. And that the One Mind is the only mind and is your only real mind, and it can never go away. It being perfect, all that appears imperfect is merely evidence that you are not yet convinced that only the one perfect Mind of the Father is yours, and you are still straying into the belief in a second mind.

What we are learning then in these six letters is that God is all in all. Like Father, like Son. That all that the Father is, Omnipotent, Omniscient, Omnipresent, Love, perfect Consciousness, is thine. And we are learning further that these are not to be attained tomorrow or the next day, or in the hereafter. That all that God is, God already is. And all that the child of God is, the child of God already is. All that you are in your Spiritual Being, you already are. And if you have been following these letters, and practicing, you have been practicing that 'I Am the child of God. I Am the living Omnipotence of God. I

Am the wisdom, the truth, the light, the life, the bread of life. All that the Father is, I Am.' And you have been finding it difficult to accept these things around us which tempt us into believing that 'I am not.'

There is that change then in Consciousness which we should be experiencing as we form within ourselves the awareness that I already **am** the living Spirit of God. And that Spirit has no beginning in time and no end in time, no beginning in form and no end in form. I Am timeless, space-less, eternal Spirit. My life is Spirit, and it is not confined to a physical form.

Now, that is where we should be practicing at this moment: I Am not in this form. I Am Life unconfined. I Am free. I need no power to make me so, for I, Life, am the only power there is. Dwelling in this Consciousness, you will discover that you are accepting Life without obstruction, Life with no needs, Life seeking nothing, for it is all and all. And you will have answered the question as Andrew did: I seek no things, I seek no person, place, thing, or condition. I seek only where "thou dwellest." I seek Christ within. For in the realization of Christ within, all that the Father is, I am. All that the Father hath, I have. I am Spiritual Being without limitation in space or time, independent of the laws of material humans, breaking through the hypnosis of karmic law, breaking through the hypnosis which says, we are material, we are mortal, we are confined, we are limited, we are subject to all of the ills on this earth.

And so, the seventh letter takes us, here it's called Laodicea. "*Take a letter saith the Spirit to the angel of the church of the Laodiceans.*" Now here in the city of conventions, Laodicea, all of our forces are gathered into I Am. All that the Father is, in the seventh letter, you are learning, I Am.

You were told in the Sermon on the Mount that your righteousness must exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees. And now you see that your righteousness must be that righteousness which comes only when you are living in true Identity, living in the awareness that I Am. And that I Am is the Infinite expression of the Infinite Father where I stand. You are then in communion, in conscious union with the Father within. And the Father's Grace is flowing in eternal perfection expressing the Will, purpose, and activity of the Father in you, so that you are synchronized with the Infinite. Now you are a righteous child of the Father. You are in righteousness, which is the seventh

letter. A righteousness born of living in your true Identity. Not the righteousness of the human mind. Not the self-righteousness of the person who knows more than God. But that righteousness in which personal self is dwarfed out of existence while you commit your own true Self to live itself where you stand.

Now, let's look at his letter and see where we stand in righteousness:

*"And unto the angel of the church of Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;"<sup>6</sup>*

You notice he wasn't called the Amen in the other letters. 'Amen' always indicates the full total fruition, and therefore here in the seventh letter, the six having gone before, we have the Amen, or, He who has traveled these seven steps is writing this letter to you. And He is the faithful and true. In other words, if we have opinions about what is true, they are not from one who has traveled the seven steps. They must come to you from He who has the experience of them. For only the Amen, only the Christ Jesus who has traveled the seven steps can give you a faithful true direction on how you too can do the same. So you're being turned now to that angel of the Father within you, who is the Christ, who knows the way and says to you, 'I am the Life. I am the Way. I am the Resurrection. Only I in you am the Amen, the faithful and the true witness. There is no other way to enter into the fullness of your Being: I, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God.'

Paul told us that Christ is the first-born of every creature. That Christ therefore is the Divine image and likeness of the Father which you are. And the beginning of the creation of God is Christ in you. The first-born of every creature is Christ in you. The Amen, the faithful witness, and Christ in you is writing this letter out here, because you cannot hear Christ in you yet, within yourself, to the fullness of Being.

*"I know thy works, that thou are neither cold nor hot: I wouldst thou were cold or hot."<sup>7</sup>*

---

<sup>6</sup> Revelation 3:14

<sup>7</sup> Revelation 3:15

Being lukewarm, neither cold nor hot, is that in-between state in which we are undecided. Not fully dedicated to the totality of Christ Being, pausing somewhere along the way, willing to make our pace our own business instead of the Father's pace the Father's business. Undecided, midway, still a personal self there directing traffic. And the Christ is saying, 'it's not enough.' You can't be high on Tuesday and low on Wednesday. You can't be interested in Spiritual things one day and material things another. You can't turn it on and off. Identity is **Identity**. There is no place where Spirit and matter can mix, for one is real and one is counterfeit. It would be better for you to be cold than to be hot and cold. And so he says, "*I wouldst thou were cold or hot.*" Make up your mind: all the way or nothing. There is no midway point in Spirit. You cannot stand between Spirit and matter serving both masters.

*"So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spew thee out of my mouth."*<sup>8</sup>

That branch which cannot accept identity or live in it, forsaking all others, is '*spewn out of the mouth of Spirit.*' And so we reincarnate again in this material form, ultimately to come to the place where we are not either cold or hot alternately, but **always** living in the conscious awareness that Spirit **I Am**.

Behind this urge to be fully dedicated to Identity instead of partially, there must be a deeper reason than just a sheer command. We find that Spirit in the midst of you is teaching you, that unless you find that place in Consciousness where you can accept Identity, you cannot be led to the high calling of one who attains the awareness of a Spiritual body. And only one who attains the awareness of the Spiritual body comes under the government of God. In the seventh letter we are going to find that we either attain our awareness of the Spiritual form, or we are '*spewn out of the mouth of Spirit*' back into material consciousness to live under the law of good and evil. Spirit will only work in a Spiritual form. Spirit will only work in the mind of Christ. And all of the timeless promises of the bible about eternal life occur only in your Spiritual form.

So in this, the highest letter of all, we are told the facts of life straight forwardly, not ambiguously. We're told to **be** Spirit or suffer the consequences.

---

<sup>8</sup> Revelation 3:16

Seek ye first the kingdom of God within you and find that the added things that you had thought you wanted, are all included, or walk in this world as a person, but don't expect the law of God to apply to you. It couldn't be plainer.

*"Because thou sayest, I am rich and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked: I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire,"<sup>9</sup>*

I am rich, increased with goods, have need of nothing. There will come a time if it is not now, if it has not already come, when through your increased Spiritual capacities, through the greater supply, the greater companionship, the greater love, the greater harmony, mankind will say, 'We have found the great secret. And now we can teach the world that if you do this, that and the other thing, you can have a better life and all the things you want.' And there are such teachings, many of them. And each one of these teachings right here and now is being subject to the law of truth, being exposed as that which takes advantage of the gullibility of the human desire for peace and security, for wealth and for comfort.

Yes, you can have those things, and even teachings can bring you those things and lull you into the belief that you have attained the fullness of Being. But there is no mental science on this earth and no orthodox religion on this earth willing to go the full limit that Spirit demands: That you do not say, 'I have attained these things, now I am rich. Now I can stop. Well now I can just keep practicing what I am practicing.' Spirit says **no**. No, I have put you forth to show forth the **full** glory of the Divine image, not just a happy contented human being in a material form that dies. Please don't stop there, says the Spirit, or "*I will spew you out of my mouth.*" Don't make the mistake of glorifying that material existence. It's the trap that everyone, who comes into form has fallen into hundreds of times, again and again.

Just think of a bud on a flower, on a tree and it pauses and says, 'I am a beautiful bud. I will be a bud forever, a happy contented bud, sopping up sunshine and water.' It would never know what it meant to be a flower. If a chick had stayed inside the shell, content to be an embryo... Spirit is saying,

---

<sup>9</sup> Revelation 17:18

you are **Infinite Being**, never finitize, never cling, never store in barns. My Infinite manna flows daily, incessantly without interruption and timelessly.

Spirit is saying, you **must** continue into many, many, many mansions unto eternity or, *"I will spew you out of my mouth."* Spirit is saying, I am new every day. I am newness itself and you must let my newness manifest as your Being. Do not make yourself stagnant or stuck at any level. Accept the great truth that Spirit is your name, and Spirit, to be itself, must be Infinite at all times. Never does it have a boundary. Never does it have an end. Never does it have a top. It is forever bursting forth into new expression. The nature of Spirit is to **ex-press**. And if you are not ex-pressing, then you are not in Spirit, you are in the material mind, and you are asking for another incarnation in material form. And this then is to those who would become rich, satisfied, and smug, and self righteous, who would say to Spirit, 'Thanks for taking me so far. From this point on, I can do it myself'. They are making the mistake, the classic mistake of those who would make Spirit their servant, instead of learning that Mastership comes only to one who makes Spirit **his** Master.

Now each of us then is being invited to open the Consciousness forever to the Infinite flow of the Father and to know that this flow continues eternally. It is the nature of the Father that Spirit indwelling you, forever express new mansions of Divinity. And when you have the feeling of that flow, you will know why we are told to remain poor in Spirit, empty vessels ever being filled by the Infinite flow from above. Many have stopped before Spiritual maturity and have had to return. Those of us who hear the seventh letter to the churches will know that there is no place to stop. And even though there may be a feeling in you of inertia, a momentary satisfaction, this is part of the tempting mortal mind which says, 'How do you know there is any more? Aren't you afraid to give up those things you have for something you don't see?' The all and all of Spirit is your name, Identity and your home. There is nothing withheld from you, but you must never be satisfied with less than your Infinite Self.

It is the very nature of Spirit to lift you continuously in progressive unfoldments, day by day, hour by hour. And when that stops flowing, you must look and find out why, because you are not in Spirit when it stops flowing. When you are in Spirit, you know that the miracle of Christ is a progressive unfoldment. We are learning that Infinity is the name of Spirit. That Infinity is

the name of God. And anytime you accept finity instead of Infinity, you are denying God's presence. And you lose that when you deny it. And so those who do not know that Infinity is their name, they are the ones who are called wretched, miserable, poor, blind, and naked. They are not wearing the garment of white raiment called the Spiritual body, and so they are naked.

*"I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire."*<sup>10</sup>

At this level we should be living by inspiration. The world lives by the judgment of its reasoning mind, which is a finite mind, a no-mind, not created by the Father, an unilluminated mind, a five sense limited mind with boundaries, a mind that lives on impression. But *"I counsel thee,"* says I in the midst of thee, *"to buy of me gold tried in the fire."* And that means, listen for Divine inspiration. Be guided from within. Make your life the outer expression of the inner Word. The 'gold tried in the fire' is the Spirit of Christ in you living Itself. Having located where Christ dwelleth, you must dwell there and make that your House, your Consciousness. And living in Christ within, you are in the Amen, the faithful and true, the first-born, the Divine image and likeness experienced, the proven, the 'gold tried in the fire.' Only in Christ do you find the living Word of the Father. This is the 'gold tried in the fire', to learn to live by inner revelation, by the Word of God in you, by the Will of the Father.

This is the gold, and this is the Way. 'I live, yet not I, Christ liveth my life.' That's how Paul lived, that's how John lived, that's how we are learning to live. Because when Christ in you lives your life, all that we had sought in our material consciousness turns out to be the added things that automatically show forth when we have found Christ, the kingdom of God within. In Christ you are in the kingdom of God. For 'I go to my Father.' And now, what can be lacking? Instead of seeking so many of the outer things, we find, Christ embodies all of the Father. And you have ever had this Infinite storehouse of the Father embodied in the seed of your being. Now it must become **real** to you, so real, that everything in the outer to you now becomes a mere added something without effort. You don't have to go out to **get** supply, you don't have to go out to **get** health, you don't have to go out to improve your relationships. I go before you, I in the mist of you, I become your house, your companion, I become the cement of your human relationships. I become *all* the added things.

---

<sup>10</sup> Revelation 3:18

But I Am God government, I Am power, I Am wisdom, I Am infallible, I Am the power of God in you. I Am life itself.

And so we are turning, turning from that world consciousness which has had us up to now, seek a limited life, within a time span, with all the human appendages that make for a comfortable material life. And this we renounce, for we do not have to go out to possess anything when we have all that Christ is, embodied in our very being. And we are free in Christ. We are without fear. We are without needs to fulfill. We have left the struggle and the strife. We are without the consciousness of evil. For we know that that which is not the Will of God has no place where it can exist. We do not make the mistake of believing that evil is God's will.

One of the most important religious leaders in the world recently announced that evil is the Will of God. He said, probably all these terrible things that happen to us, happen to us because God wants us to know that we have to come to His house. And so evil is forcing us to the Father's house, he said. No it isn't. Evil is not God's way of punishing us or forcing us to His house. God alone exists as Infinite Being, and there is no evil in God. And there is no evil in the Will of God. And what is not in the Will of God cannot exist. And the Christ of you knows that. The Christ of you knows there is no evil. The Christ of you does not resist it. The Christ of you reveals the fullness of God's glory in your Being, infinitely. And that means that all that you are to be, you already are in Christ. The moment you touch that Christ in you, and five hundred thousand years from now are touched in that moment... And you are insuring not just the next twenty or thirty years, but the eternality of your Being. This is the pearl for which we sell all, that we may live in Reality instead of under the hypnosis of mortal beliefs.

Now we're at a very hard place, because once we have come to the assurance that Christ in me is my hope of glory, I must see that Christ in me, never was living in this material form. Christ is life. There is no life in this material form. There is no life in any material form. Life is one indivisible Infinite Being. That Life that you are, seems to be confined to this form, and that is the hypnosis under which we live until we touch Christ within. You cannot with your human mind fully accept the truth that your Life is not confined to a form and is not even in the form. The form is in the Life. Your Life is not in your

heart and does not depend on your heart. Your Life does not depend on your body. Your heart and your body depend on your Life. We learn that we are Life, and the more you can identify as Life - the only Life there is, Divine Life, Life that is never separated from its Infinite Self - the more you can identify as it, the more you will learn how to relax and depend upon Life to maintain its perfect Self, no matter what appearances may come.

Yes, the seventh letter is Divine righteousness. John tells us, 'judge not after the appearance, but judge righteous judgment'. And you cannot judge righteous judgment with a human mind. The Christ mind in you judges righteous judgment. And it will tell you that I Am the life and there is no other. The only life there is, is Christ Life, Divine Life. And in the seventh letter, the seventh key to I Am, you are walking in the knowledge that I Am the Life that is Divine. And I Am not the form. You're going all the way back again to the gospel of John where Jesus stands at the wedding, but it isn't Jesus, you know now, it is I Am. I Am the Christ realized. The I Am-Christ which is showing forth as Jesus, is the I Am-Christ which is in this room.

And that I Am-Christ looks at its mother, and the world has been shocked. Imagine him saying that to his mother, "*Woman, what have I to do with thee?*"<sup>11</sup> But they didn't know who said that. It wasn't Jesus at all. It was I, the Christ saying to a material person, "what have I, Spirit to do with flesh?" Spirit was teaching us that Spirit does not turn to flesh and let flesh be the authority. He was saying that all authority is in the Spirit.

And the word 'woman' then meant 'matter'. 'Material woman what have I, Spirit to do with thee?' Why did he have to do that? Because he was the Christ showing eternal Life, and if he had accepted birth in the womb as a material being, he would have to undergo physical death. And there would be no Christ teaching on this earth, because the Christ teaching is, that you did not come into life when you appeared as a child, you came into form. Life was and is your name. What has Life got to do with form? And then the water was transformed to wine. Again, showing that matter can be changed, matter being a belief of the mind made visible, the power to change matter, indicates that matter is not of God. That which is of God cannot be changed. The transformation further symbolized the transformation in Consciousness that we

---

<sup>11</sup> *John 2:4*

are going through. And you will go through that transformation successfully, more quickly, when you know I, Spirit, am Life itself, and I was never born. I am not the form. I am the Life. And you will discover quickly that your Soul has sent forth a form to do its will, its bidding, to be its instrument.

○○○○○○○○○○○○○○○○○○○○ End Of Side One ○○○○○○○○○○○○○○○○○○○○○

Paul tells us in the second letter to the Thessalonians, *“Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come,”*<sup>12</sup> meaning the day of Christ, *“except there come a falling away first, that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;”*<sup>13</sup> Now, *“the falling away, that man of sin be revealed,”* is simply the learning, that in my human selfhood there can be no Christ. I can’t cling to this human ‘me’ and still live in Christ within. This is a surrender of all your human concepts of self. And it is best exemplified in the second chapter of John, when I Am, appears in Jerusalem. You notice I’m saying I Am instead of Christ Jesus. I want you to remember that I Am is the **name** of Christ Jesus. I Am the Spirit of God, and I Am appears there in Jerusalem at the temple; where just to enter, you had to pay an outrageous fee, where the poor worshiper was forced to buy on a black market, was forced to pay a discount rate for coins to pay his entrance fee, where the spirit of irreverence and mockery of the god they allegedly worshiped was so great, that even the priests were involved in the black market thievery. Even the priest, the high priest countenanced commercializing religion, so much so that their income came from this commercialization of it. All the sacrificial lambs and doves and sheep - and they had to be first quality, unblemished... And if you had one that was blemished, the priest would say ‘Take that back. Heavens no, that isn’t satisfactory to God!’ And then you’d go down inside the church somewhere, and you’d buy one that was unblemished at a fat price.

This was the scene that I Am came to in Jerusalem and took a whip, made a ‘scourge of cords’. That didn’t sound like a God of love, did it? But it was the God of love. It was Spirit revealing, this is not of God, none of this false worship of things, of dollars, of bribing God to do this and that; this isn’t righteousness. And you see that scourge, that whip, is what you must take to your human consciousness and cleanse your temple with, because that’s the

---

<sup>12</sup> *Thessalonians 2:3*

<sup>13</sup> *Thessalonians 2:3*

purpose of it. He even overthrew a table. He is talking about a revolution overthrowing your material consciousness. Every barrier in your human sense of things must be overthrown. All the sheep, all the oxen, all the doves, all the money changers must be cast from your human consciousness. And you know what those money changers are. Every concept you have that you are not Spirit, is a money changer. And you are paying a high price for that money. Every concept that says you are form, you are matter, you are human, you are under the law of weather, climate, illness, disease, germs, these are the money changers in the temple. And you must vigorously expel them from your House. And so he says, "...make not my Father's House an house of merchandise."<sup>14</sup> What is that, but get rid of your material consciousness?

And would we call that anger? This is the love of God expressing you, calling to Spiritual Identity. This is the love of God freeing those who are there, poor and oppressed by the pandemonium of irreverence that was called 'worshipping God'. He was opening them to Spiritual Identity. And they said to him, 'What authority have you got, to do all this?' And he gave them the greatest authority in the world. He said, "*Destroy this temple and in three days I will raise it up again.*"<sup>15</sup> He was telling them that the Spirit of God, which I Am, is indestructible, that Life cannot be destroyed by man, that Life cannot be destroyed by human power. Destroy this body, this temple, and in three days I Am, Life itself, will raise this body. And so, when you have taken the whip to your material consciousness, when you have crossed out form, matter, age, sickness, change, limitation, lack, failure, distress, unhappiness, when you have crossed out everything that is not Spirit, then your House is not a house of merchandise. And you will say, 'I can raise this temple anytime it is destroyed. I Am indestructible Life itself. I Am Spirit.'

And that's all part of the seventh letter, you see. "*I council thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire,*"<sup>16</sup> live in Spiritual Identity, "*that thou mayest be rich.*"<sup>17</sup> For that's the only true wealth there is. "*...and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear.*"<sup>18</sup> Your white raiment then, will be your Spiritual body. Until you wear white raiment, you are naked.

---

<sup>14</sup> John 2:16

<sup>15</sup> John 2:19

<sup>16</sup> Revelation 3:18

<sup>17</sup> Revelation 3:18

<sup>18</sup> Revelation 3:19

Until you walk in the Consciousness of Spiritual form, you are not your Self and your House is still a house of merchandise.

That is the Christ message to us, and it is the message that, although we read it in the book, it has another place where it lives, it lives now in your Soul. It has ever resided in your Soul awaiting recognition. Every word that I Am - Christ spoke on earth, I Am - Christ is continuously echoing in your higher Self. As you come up to it, you will hear it. It will impart itself to you as a voice, as an expression. as an intuition, as an impartation, as a realization. One way or another you will know, every Word spoken by I Am is timeless, never goes away. It is a permanent dispensation in which we are all joint heirs.

*"...anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see."*<sup>19</sup>

You're to cast material beliefs out, to let your House, your Consciousness be the Consciousness of Spirit, not matter, that you may wear 'white raiment', walk in your Soul, Spirit body. And now "*anoint thine eye with eye-salve that thou mayest see,*" which means, open yourself to the perception of the Soul. Soul perception is anointing your eye with eye salve. Don't look out through the five sense mind, through the human concept mind, but seek a higher source, the Soul which will give you 'gold tried in the fire'. Now, if you can't reach that Soul, you can at least reject what the five sense mind is bringing. And that's what was meant when Paul said, 'Don't let anyone deceive you. Christ will not come until you have cast out the material man. As you reject that which is not, that which is enters in.'

*"As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten:"*<sup>20</sup>

And so, if you are momentarily in need, in want, lacking, limited, whatever it might be, remember that "*as many as I love, I rebuke and (I) chasten.*" Why? As you step away from Omnipresence, denying it, as you miss Omnipresence in your Consciousness, that missing of Omnipresence in you, must show forth in your experience as something missing there. When you miss the realization of I Am, the omnipresent Spirit, then in your living experience something will be missed. It will be a thing or a person or a

---

<sup>19</sup> Revelation 3:18

<sup>20</sup> Revelation 3:19

condition. It must appear as missing because you are missing it in your Spiritual awareness. When you depart from I Am, then the qualities of I Am cannot manifest, they must depart from you. Whatever you are missing, you first missed in your realization of truth. When you will not depart from I Am Spirit, and therefore all of the Father is included in my Being, you will find you have invoked the law of Spirit and nothing will be withheld from your outer experience.

But when you are not doing this, the Father within cannot function and so there appears to be a lack or a limitation. And this is that which draws you back to the realization that you have departed from the Father's House. It would appear that you were chastened or rebuked, but it is the love of the Father saying, "when you move out of My love the absence of it will bring you back to My love." Whenever you move out of Spiritual Consciousness, you come into what is a rebuke or a chastening, and that is love expressing, bringing you home again. It isn't evil, it is the appearance in your life that you have departed from truth, Spiritual truth, Spiritual Identity. And Love brings you back home again. Never take a chastening or a rebuke as punishment, because the only reason it appears there is that you have departed from Love, from the all and all of God as your Being. And that very Love, at that moment that you are being chastened and rebuked, is waiting to take you back home.

You'll find this all through the psalms and the proverbs and the gospels. Every rebuke, every chastening is the act of Love advising you that somewhere you have departed from the realization of your Identity, and with that beautiful signal you can turn and come home.

*"...be zealous therefore and repent,"<sup>21</sup>*

Turn and come home. Do not falter because you think you've been punished, you haven't. You simply stepped out of the sun in the shade, and that's why you're missing the sun.

*"Behold, I stand at the door, and knock."<sup>22</sup>*

---

<sup>21</sup> Revelation 3:19

<sup>22</sup> Revelation 3:20

That same I that speaks this bible to you, stands at the door of your Consciousness constantly. We should be at the place now where it isn't at the door of our Consciousness at all; It should **be** our Consciousness. We should have said 'come in' many, many times, and It should be our living Selfhood expressing. But if you walk away from it, I still stand at the door of your Consciousness. There is no time when I am not there waiting for you to accept I as your name, I as your Identity. Your identity is ever waiting at the door of your Consciousness for you to say I **am** I. I Am Spirit. I Am Divine Substance. I Am Divine Life. This is ever awaiting your acceptance. Nothing can remove it. And when you seemingly fall from it, it is still there saying 'I stand at the door of your Consciousness and knock.'

*"...if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him."*<sup>23</sup>

Never can you accept, without I coming into your Consciousness and bringing to you the fullness of Being. I asks no favors, no persuasion, no pleading, nothing but the acceptance by the rejection of all that is not I. The emptying of the house of the human concept is the invitation to I to come in.

*"I will come in to him, and I will sup with him, and he with Me."*<sup>24</sup>

This is your Infinite communion with the Father. I supping with you is Christ realized. I supping with you are the angels of the Father ascending and descending as your living Consciousness, prospering every deed by ordaining those deeds.

*"To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with Me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in His throne."*<sup>25</sup>

Now, the throne of God then, is Spiritual Identity in which the righteousness of God is functioning Itself as the Grace of your Being. When you are on the throne of God, Grace liveth your life and is your sufficiency in all things. Whoever receives Spiritual Identity in Consciousness and becomes thereby Spiritually conscious, is living in Christ within. And Christ within is on

---

<sup>23</sup> Revelation 3:20

<sup>24</sup> Revelation 3:20

<sup>25</sup> Revelation 3:21

the throne of the Father, in the Will of the Father, expressing the Grace of the Father in all things.

The overcoming then, which enables you to experience the timeless Grace of the Father, is the emptying out of the false temple of material consciousness of the belief, that there is life in physical form. That means that there is a Life here, a Divine Life, and it is your Life, and it doesn't begin in the south, or the west or the east or the north. There is no place where your Life is not. There is no quality of God that is not embodied in your Divine Life. And that Divine Life is now expressing and appearing to human sense **as** your form. As your awareness of that Divine Life increases, the form manifests more and more of that Divinity. It undergoes changes. It is quickened. It is refined. And all of the functions of that form come under Divine Law until the form makes a transition into Spiritual form, here on this earth, so that it becomes timeless, Spiritual form, not subject to the laws of this world. That is why we must overcome the belief in a temporary, physical form. In your overcoming you will be in the Christ mind which is the activity of God in you in all its fullness.

As you dwell with these things, you may discover that you are becoming aware, that the greatest contribution which you can make to the world is to be your Spiritual Self. Whereas before you may have been content to do good to others, the greatest good you can do, is to be the living Spiritual child of God. Now, when you do that, you can no longer call yourself 'me', because 'you' is the human concept of life, and I is the Spiritual awareness of Life. 'Me' becomes I. I was always your name, 'me' was your name as you walked in sleep, not yet risen to Christ. Form was your name before you awakened to Life. But as you make the transition from 'me' to I, from form to Life, realizing these to be your name, you discover you're walking in the kingdom of God.

And then you know that it has never been taught, what the greatest contribution of Jesus was to this world. He discovered another world right where this world appears. He discovered the world in which **I** live and gave everyone an opportunity to come out of the '**me**-world' into the **I**-world, which religion has told us is around the corner in the future, up there in the hereafter. But Jesus discovered the I-world **here and now**. Columbus discovered a country, Jesus discovered a universe. He discovered another world, and he

named it the kingdom of God, and he said you can walk in it, It is here, and there is no death in it, and there is no sickness in it, and there is no famine in it, and no pollution in it, and no unemployment in it, no pain or suffering in it, no blindness and deafness in it, and It is here. It is the kingdom of God, but 'me' cannot walk in it, only I can. Form cannot walk in it, only Life can. And it is at hand.

And so in the seventh letter Christ Jesus who had walked the earth in form and taught this truth, and to now tell the world through John that they were not following his teaching. They were compromising and they were going to compromise further and ultimately accept a form of worship, which had nothing to do with the Living Christ on earth. And so now this message comes to us with renewed force. Apparently, this is the time for the world to learn that I Christ, who walked the earth in a form called Jesus, I Christ, who walked the earth in a form called Buddha, I Christ, who walked the earth in a form called Lao Tzu, I Christ, am now walking the earth where your form appears. Will you be 'me', or will you be I? Will you be form, or will you be Divine Life? Will you walk in the world of good and evil, or will you walk as I in the kingdom of God where that false world now appears?

These are the seven letters. We will all walk in the kingdom as I. And as we go forth now into the fourth chapter, the next week, we will start to break the seven seals. There are seven seals, and in each of the seven seals we find how we can tear down the barriers that have prevented us from walking in I instead of 'me', from living as Life instead of form. The seventh letter is Divine righteousness. Not human righteousness, not human wisdom, not human judgment, Divine righteousness, which flows only through I, the Life which is Christ in you. And now you have the seven keys, the seven unfulfilled stars of your Being. And you can let Christ in you, light those stars, bringing you to the throne of God. And this Revelation of St. John purports to do just that.

There have been many times when we have felt frustrated by our progress, by our lack of understanding, by seemingly insurmountable difficulties, and yet everyone of these has been important. You will never know how much they were needed until, because of these frustrations, you dig deeper and climb higher. And then discover that your normal human inertia would have prevented you from going as high as you're going to go, if you had

not had this parade of problems and frustrations. But in the moment of self anger, when you rise above your own limited human capacities, you discover a new depth of your Self. And suddenly you see: this that I couldn't do yesterday, I can do today. But I was blind before.

Now one of those revelations is the one you heard today, which is one of the most difficult to accept, and that is: there is no Life in form. There is no Life in form. You're going to have a tough time with it, but when you meditate upon it and let the Father within explain it to you, ultimately the shallow human concept will break open, and you will understand what I cannot put into words.

*There is no Life in form.* Please meditate upon that this week, and do not be concerned if at first it does not yield an answer to you, because it isn't something that you can merely memorize. It is something that must open inside, and when it does you'll feel a kind of strange freedom. You will discover that you have never been confined to a place or a time. And then you will learn how not to confine others to a place and a time, malpracticing them into a form when they are Divine Life, not confined to time, place, to city or century – ever. Life without beginning or end. Life ever immaculate. There is no possibility of the Life that you are to ever be less than perfect. For it is the only Life there is, and it is the Life of God. But you will not know this and experience it, when you put it in a form and package it and then put a cap on it, and say this is 'me'. You've got to take it out of the form, absent from the body, and give it back to the Father. Accept it as your Divine Immaculate Life, your Identity. Now, this is hard but that's why we have the Revelation of St John.

Next week we'll crack a few seals.

Thanks very much.



*Class 10*

*Behind the Veil*



## **Class 10: Behind The Veil**

### *Revelation 2:7 - Revelation 4:11*

*Herb:* "These words spake Jesus and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son that thy Son also may glorify thee: As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him. And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent."<sup>1</sup>

Eternal life, the only true God, 'and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.' The glory you will notice is to the Son - "Glorify thy Son."

Now in our three gospels - Mark, Matthew, Luke - we have a story about a man named Jesus - an historical story - sometimes a God-man, what he said, what he did.

John gives us a different story - not of Jesus the man-God, but of Christ, the Spirit, living through and as that which we call Christ Jesus. And so John takes us into the metaphysical aspect of life, and finally in his Revelation, into the higher mysticism which the world had missed.

Today we see a world in which man has not found a living God. The religions of the world have not been able to produce one. We see that in the East, man is living out his karma under bondage to the belief that he must do that. We see that in the West, man is hanging on to the coattails of Jesus even hoping someday he will return. And we find that John, having known the Spirit, having lived with he who came through unreality into reality and being probably the most, the foremost disciple of the Master, now brings us the seven messages to the churches with promises far beyond anything that has been presented to us by any form of orthodoxy known to man.

I'd like you to hear again those promises in the letters to the seven churches, each of them a revelation not of a hereafter, not of a tomorrow, not of something to be attained after you die - each of them a promise, but really a

---

<sup>1</sup> John 17:1-3

statement of an established fact. Listen now. These were the seven promises in the seven letters:

*"To him that overcometh, will I give to eat of the tree of life."*<sup>2</sup>

And ask yourself if that Tree of Life is somewhere in heaven, around the corner, in the sky or in the future. Is it a living tree? Is it present? Are you being told that there is a Consciousness that lives in and of the substance of God, which is in the midst of the paradise of God?

*"And he that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death."*<sup>3</sup>

And you recall the words, *"Glorify thy Son."*<sup>4</sup>

Eternal life – now *"not hurt of the second death."*<sup>5</sup>

Has orthodoxy told us, not to be 'hurt of the second death' or has it told us to crawl on our stomachs and pray for a little crumb so that we can be admitted somewhere, sometime, into a heavenly portal? What is this second death?

*"To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna,"*<sup>6</sup> hidden but present as the kingdom of God within us.

*"I will give him a [new] white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it."*<sup>7</sup>

The body of the Soul – the white stone. Is it tomorrow or is it a living fact now? Is the name Christ tomorrow or is it a fact now? Whoever receives it, knows it - now.

---

<sup>2</sup> Revelation 2:7

<sup>3</sup> Revelation 2:11

<sup>4</sup> John 17:1

<sup>5</sup> Revelation 2:11

<sup>6</sup> Revelation 2:17

<sup>7</sup> Revelation 2:17

*“And he that overcometh unto and keepeth my works unto the end,”<sup>8</sup> of what? Unto the end of the false selfhood, unto the end of the belief in humanhood, unto the end of the belief in mortality, unto the death of all that is unreal and unlike the Father, unto the death of material consciousness, unto the death of the lie about God.*

*“He that overcometh and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over [the] nations”<sup>9</sup> – over matter.*

*“And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of My Father.”<sup>10</sup>*

Who is this “I”? Jesus, or Christ? As Christ receiveth of the Father for *I*, Christ go unto the Father. Who is this *I*, this Christ, if not the *I* of your being? As the *I* of your being receiveth of the Father, where else can you receive of the Father except in the *I* of your being? *And I*, the Christ of your being is that *I*, *‘will give him the morning star.’<sup>11</sup>*

Where will the light of illumination come from except from the light of your own being? *I*, the light of your being, am *‘the morning star.’<sup>12</sup>*

*“He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment”<sup>13</sup> – the Soul body,*

*“And I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.”<sup>14</sup>*

And so in *I*, realized in conscious union with the Spirit of God in yourself, aware of your Identity, you step out of that which is imitation, that which is concept, that which is counterfeit, that which is transient, that which is temporal, that which is not. And without going anywhere, you stand revealed

---

<sup>8</sup> Revelation 2:26

<sup>9</sup> Revelation 2:26

<sup>10</sup> Revelation 2:27

<sup>11</sup> Revelation 2:28

<sup>12</sup> Revelation 2:28

<sup>13</sup> Revelation 3:5

<sup>14</sup> Revelation 3:5

as the Son of God – standing, living, being in that which is real, perfect, eternal, now where you are.

*“To him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out.”<sup>15</sup>*

Your reincarnating days are over when Identity is realized, for that is the purpose of all that has come to this point. What are we overcoming then? We are overcoming “me” that *I* may shine forth. We are overcoming the limited span of life. We are overcoming the finite mind. We are overcoming the finite sense of body. We are dying to that which never was, that we may live in the Spirit without a remnant of material consciousness to pull us back out of Eden; without the human animosities, without the human thought, without the human images, without bondage to the flesh, without fear, without doubt, with total assurance that where *I* stand is the kingdom of God here and now. Is there another? Are there two worlds or do we overcome the illusion that there is *this* world and My Father’s kingdom?

And so we find these are promises. But they are more than promises; they are invisible facts. They exist. There is a Consciousness that lives in the kingdom of God here and now.

*“To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.”<sup>16</sup>*

And these are the promises.

Now these seven promises are only the prologue of the Revelation of St. John. They certainly are a weather vane to tell us that the human race has been moving in the wrong directions. Divinity is the least known commodity to mankind. Perfection, absence of fear, joy in the living presence of God within us, awareness of that Divinity in our neighbor. The removal of all the veils – the differences, the prejudices, the beliefs – these are not for tomorrow. These already have been removed. They do not exist in your true Identity. And John in his first vision, in his first resurrection, was lifted into Mastership out of self,

---

<sup>15</sup> Revelation 3:12

<sup>16</sup> Revelation 3:21

that he might reveal to you and to me, to the world, the nature of the Invisible which we cannot discern with our human minds.

He starts with a key word in his first vision in the fourth chapter:

*"After this I looked, and behold, a door was opened in heaven."*<sup>17</sup>

Just a moment before that he had said, and heard the voice say, *"Behold I stand at the door and knock."*<sup>18</sup>

And now behold, a door was opened and we have to say to ourselves, "Why did it open for him? If I stand at the door and knock, if reality, if Christ, is knocking at my Consciousness now, why doesn't my Consciousness open as John's did?"

And the word is "after." *After that I looked.* After what? After he had surrendered his personal selfhood, after he was completely purified of self-will, after he no longer sought through the power of his mind, or the power of his fist, or the power of any material form or commodity - to live, but rather to live completely and solely through the activity of the Spirit. *"Not by might nor by power,"*<sup>19</sup> - not a statement, but a way of life. A way of life in which he totally ceased to be John, but could join those who had before him said, *"I live yet not I, Christ"* and only Christ *"liveth my life."*<sup>20</sup>

*"After that I looked, and behold the door opened"*<sup>21</sup> - after he had submitted to the discipline of becoming a pure and empty vessel, living completely by Divine revelation. Then he looked and he was in the Invisible. He was lifted out of this dimension and he beheld what human eyes had never seen for now he was looking through his Soul. Are we to do the same? Can we? Is that not the meaning of "pick up thy cross, deny thy self, follow Me?" Are we still living in a mental universe, a physical universe? Now we can stand behind John and watch what happens in the Soul universe, when we walk out of the dimensions of time and space, and form and motion, and human activity - when the flesh is

---

<sup>17</sup> Revelation 4:1

<sup>18</sup> Revelation 3:20

<sup>19</sup> Zechariah 4:6

<sup>20</sup> Galatians 2:20

<sup>21</sup> Revelation 4:1

no more, when we're not in the consciousness of a physical form. Behold the door is open. We stand in new dimensions. We're looking through the eyes of the Soul.

*"The first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me, which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter."*<sup>22</sup>

"Hereafter" to men who live in time, but "now" to those who live in Spirit. He was seeing it now, not hereafter, and what he saw in the now is in the now, now. Whatever John saw in the now, in this new dimension of Consciousness is present this moment. It is not in the hereafter except to those who live in the third-dimension of consciousness. And so we are privileged to stand behind the veil in the now, seeing what men will see in the hereafter of time.

*"Immediately I was in the Spirit, and behold, a throne was set in heaven, and One sat upon the throne."*<sup>23</sup>

In the Lord's Prayer we have said, *"Father, Thy will be done."*<sup>24</sup> And if that's all we did, you will now see how shallow a phrase that is until it comes from the very depth of your being. For here we are going to see that the Will of the Father is being done. It doesn't require a human instrument at all. There is no power on this earth that can persuade the Will of the Father to go into action or to stop action. The human mind, hoping to influence God, has tried so hard: "Father, let Thy will reach me, and make it good. Make it make me better, relieved, comfortable, secure." But that Will has already done all of that.

Everything your human mind could possibly think of seeking has already been done by the Will of the Father. And John is showing us that you don't have to petition the Will of God. You have to recognize that it is functioning. You have to accept that the Will is functioning. You have to know that because it is functioning, regardless of what you see, the perfect Will of the perfect Father is functioning right where you stand, and it makes no difference what appearances come your way.

---

<sup>22</sup> Revelation 4:1

<sup>23</sup> Revelation 4:2

<sup>24</sup> Matthew 6:9

Nothing that you could possibly do on this earth can prevent the perfect functioning of the Will of God which is a permanent dispensation. Every error you think you have committed has not in one wit affected the perfect Will of the Father which was present, maintaining a perfect government right where you believe you committed an error. You didn't. It is not possible. The Will of the Father would not permit an error in His kingdom, and there is no other place.

Yes, you have an error in the illusion, and you're not forced to live there. And so John is lifting the veil to show us the *nature* of the Will of God, and to him it comes as a throne. The Consciousness that is God contains within Itself a throne which is the Will of God. This is how he sees it through the Soul. And what is seated on that throne? Within the Consciousness of God is the throne, the Will, and seated on that throne is who? Jesus Christ? Yes, but is that all? Seated on the throne of the Will of God is the complete Spiritual household of those who walk in Christ. We are all destined to be seated on that throne.

The power of God, the power of that Will exemplified by Christ, the collective Christ, is seated on that throne. And why is Christ seated on the throne of the Will of God? Because Christ is the kingdom. Christ in you is now seated on the throne of the Will of God and if you wish to reach the Will of the Father, if you wish to live under the power of that Will, you cannot do it of your own human self. You must go to the kingdom of God within you, the Christ who is seated on the throne of the Father.

To many of us, these are words. To John it was an experience - out of the flesh - in which Christ to him became tangible - not as a limited personal Christ, but as an Infinite Christ, a Christ who is King of the kingdom of God, a Christ who makes us all "joint-heirs" in this kingdom as we find a way within to the Self, to the Identity of Being - out of the turmoil of human thought. And so now to John this is real. There is the Infinite Consciousness of the Father, the Infinite Will within the Consciousness, the Infinite Christ within the Will - all one. And all power is in the Christ for the Will of God functions, activates the Christ, and the Christ is the Divine image and likeness of the Father.

Slowly the Word lifts us out of human thought, out of human planning, out of human differences, and we find an invisible power drawing us into

oneness with the Christ of our own being. We become single-pointed. We are not diffused mind seeking in many directions for many things. We learn to abide in the sure, positive awareness that Christ in me is one with the Will of the Father. That Will which is ever-functioning, ever-maintaining a perfect Divine government, is active as the Christ of my being now. It is becoming real, a *living* Christ, the living action of a living God. It is present. It is ever now. It is ever completely independent of the images that walk the earth.

I become aware of that Omnipresent Christ, that Omnipresent Will, that Omnipresent Spirit, that Omnipresent Light, that Omnipresent Power, and I learn to abide in it with confidence. I learn that Grace is Omnipresent, peace is Omnipresent, joy is Omnipresent, love is Omnipresent. The fullness of the Father's Selfhood has always been where *I* am. Through the eyes of Christ, that becomes an experience, and then a continuing experience, until it is a permanent dispensation.

Where are your problems when Christ is your Consciousness? Where are these dual veils of fear and doubt? What possible evil can be present in Omnipresence? Did your eyes see something that was wrong? Something that you wished hadn't been? What of it? Are we living in appearances? Or are we glued to Christ within? Are we not free of mortal thought when we have released our self to Christ? Can we not rest in the knowledge that His government was not pushed aside by some physical act in our so-called world? Can we not retire and remain in the center of our being until there is no center any more? It is all that we are. John is doing that for us as we move in the Higher Consciousness.

*"And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald."*<sup>25</sup>

These precious stones, the brilliance of the sardine stone and the jasper, the emerald hue that encircled the throne – all of this and the rainbow were the symbols seen of the Omnipresent Spirit in Its full Omnipotence and full Omniscience. These sublime qualities appeared now to John and there was the rainbow – the return to conscious union with God – oneness, Sonship, the sign of the covenant between God and man.

---

<sup>25</sup> Revelation 4:3

When you see this bow in the heavens, when you see this bow in your Consciousness, you are the pure at heart. For there is no darkness in the Father, and when there is darkness, there is no rainbow. When there is no black in the white light, you see the rainbow. When there is no darkness in your Consciousness, the full spectrum of Omnipresence, Omnipotence and Omniscience are functioning in your being and appear as a visible rainbow within you, the sign of illumination. The light without darkness, for "*in Him is no darkness at all.*"<sup>26</sup>

And now John is in conscious union with God. All is light. All is purity. All is the awareness that there is no evil, there is no darkness. It is impossible for God is all. Spirit fills all space, all time. Where then is evil? No longer in the Consciousness of John for he has risen above that dimension of thought which knows and believes and reacts to the appearance of evil.

And so the rainbow, the Consciousness which is no longer divided into good and evil, into light and dark, into God *and* something else, but the Consciousness that God is all, that Spirit is all that can be. Why only John? What about us? Do we believe there is aught but Spirit, aught but God? Do we still believe there is such a thing as evil, error, problems? We know better. We simply haven't remained alert. We haven't let them dissolve by touching the Light of our Consciousness. We have even let them tempt us into reaction, and given them a life they do not have.

This inner rainbow, this Light, this glory, this realization takes you out of body-consciousness. You still appear in the world. You are visible to others, but your Consciousness lives in Reality. There are no opposites in your Consciousness now. Whatever you discern is that which is in the kingdom of God, under Divine law and ever-perfect. You have shattered the belief in a human life span that begins with birth and ends with death. You are your preexistent Self, reunited with the Father, living as the one eternal Life.

That is the permanent truth of your Being. You are not divided against yourself. All this is symbolized by the rainbow - the inner vision of Heaven.

---

<sup>26</sup> 1 John 1:5

*“And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne; which are the seven Spirits of God.”<sup>27</sup>*

It was Zechariah who said, *“Neither by might nor by power, but by My Spirit, saith the Lord.”<sup>28</sup>* My Spirit, My commandments, and these are ‘the lightnings, or thunderings, and the voices’ that proceed from the throne of God to those who are attuned to the Shepherd within to receive direct guidance, direct inspiration – the Bread of life itself, the ‘hidden manna’ from the *Source* instead of from human ministers, instead of from those who profess to dispense the Word of God. You are being told that the Word must come from the Source, that the fountain of your Being provides the Living waters of truth, and nowhere else can Truth be attained.

*‘The lightnings, the thunders, the voices’* must come from your own inner Spirit – the Will of God in you: *Thy will be done,<sup>29</sup> Thy lightnings, Thy thunders, Thy voice* – not the voice of man. To that we respond, and so John feels now the experience of oneness, of inseparability from the Infinite Source. He is drinking deeply from the fountain of Life itself. He is living by the Word that proceedeth from the throne of God – not by his human instincts, not by his personal sense of life, not by his own ambitions or desires. These have been abandoned. He has been born into Unself – that Self which has no personal motives, which lives completely by serving the Spirit. And this is the way we are learning to walk.

Do you sense perhaps that the wayward impulses in us, the fears and the doubts, the hopes, the ambitions, the plans are all no longer necessary, but are merely distractions from that single-pointed purpose of serving the Will of God in you? Can you see that in serving that Will every possible hope you could probably have would have been taken care of in advance by the *“Father who knoweth your needs?”<sup>30</sup>* Do you see how we are being led to the effortless life – the life that is not struggling to attain, but rests in its own Identity as the attainment already established before the foundations of the world?

---

<sup>27</sup> Revelation 4:5

<sup>28</sup> Zechariah 4:6

<sup>29</sup> Luke 11:2

<sup>30</sup> Matthew 6:8

We are seeing the inner operation of the Divine government – the Consciousness, the Will, the power, invested in Christ. Christ, the kingdom of God in you. The chain of command has been set up for you to consciously accept by dwelling in the awareness of Christ in you. For Christ in you is already all-knowing, all-powerful, all-presence.

What is excluded there? What has been withheld from your Being if Christ in you is all there is – all wisdom, all life, all power, eternal Being? Has anything been withheld from your Being? So we are being turned from the false sense of self which walks apart from Christ seeking survival, struggling, planning, thinking, hoping, maneuvering, all in the counterfeit mind. Christ should be becoming very real to us as the living Son of God standing where we have thought of ourselves as human flesh. That rainbow should be bursting forth any moment now enabling you to say, “*Oh, whereas before I was blind, now I see.*”<sup>31</sup>

In my own true Selfhood I am Omnipresent. I am Omniscient; I am Omnipotent. The power I was trying to secure is a thimble compared to what I already am. The supply I thought I lacked, I didn’t lack at all. I couldn’t see the invisible manna, the incredible abundance beyond all human imagination waiting to shower forth through Christ realized. I was trying to climb into the door of heaven the wrong way. I thought I had to do it, but all the time, *I*, Christ, have been knocking at the door of your Consciousness. Isn’t there a manger in there somewhere where you can admit me – even a little stable? Let me come in. *I* will feed you. The child will lead you. The babe will grow up and will blaze your trail into the kingdom of God.

And so we learn to admit the Christ into Consciousness. We, too, open the door. We, too, behold the throne. We, too, feel the power of the Will of the Father. We, too, see the rainbow, and we learn that the Light we see, we are. We ARE that Light for Christ *is* that Light. The *I* of your being *is* the Light of the Father – nothing to seek, nothing to attain, simply to *be* that Infinite Self which you are, and rest, and behold His glory where you stand.

To those of us who will make the effort to stand at the door of thought and watch the human world’s thought enter and learn the art of stilling that

---

<sup>31</sup> *John 9:25*

thought, unresponding to that thought, completely non-resistant to that thought, we will take our dominion over that thought. And as the thought of the world makes no penetration, does not tempt you to react, to maneuver, to improve, to correct, but to see *through* the veil of human thought, to *stand ye still*, to know, "His Will is here; it is being done," His Will is perfection, perfection is being done, there is no power on earth to stop perfection from being done here and now; then you will grasp the glorious truth that you have been going through an initiation - with many trials, many temptations, many diverging, distracting influences - all of which you would have thought, "Oh, what did I do to bring this upon myself?" You didn't. They are not happening; they only seem to be. Every problem you are facing now is part of your initiation.

Perfection is. That is the fact. The problem is the denial that perfection is. But that doesn't change the fact. Where do *you* stand? That determines your experience. If you think Life can be less than Life, if you think God can be less than God, then your problems to you are something you have to fight and struggle against. But if you are living in the Consciousness of Christ in you, accepted, can Christ and the problem exist in the same place and the same time?

What is John doing for us? He is lifting the veil of hypnotism. He is revealing the mesmerism through which the five senses present to us a physical problem, an emotional problem, a human problem, a mental problem, a social problem, a financial problem where there is no problem, where there is only Christ. And the initiation then is, can you overcome the belief that Christ is absent and instead come to the knowledge that the problem is absent for Christ is living present as your being?

Every acceptance of a problem is the denial of your own Identity. Do you see that? When you accept a problem, you are denying your Self to be the Son of God. But you say, "I wouldn't, I can't be the Son of God because, look, would this problem happen to the Son of God?" The answer is "No, it would not" and, therefore, it did not, because the fact that you are the Son of God does not change. Identity does not change. And you are right: this problem wouldn't happen to the Son of God; and you *are* the Son of God.

Then where is the problem? It is in the world-mind, is it not? It is being presented to you by the world-mind and what is your individual human mind doing about it? You're agreeing, "Yes, world-mind, there is a problem. I'm not Christ. I'm not the Son of God, I'm just a poor old mortal. Dig me a coffin. Let me die." But not John, not those who have come this far, not those who are willing to stand and be the children of the Resurrection. We stand, we "behold the salvation of the Lord." Who is this Lord whose salvation we behold? Christ within, present; doing a great job, running a perfect government right here in spite of what you experience in the images of the human mind.

Now as you firm up your awareness of Self, you'll discover the power of non-resistance to the hypnotism of images of this world does the work for you. You can put that sword back in the scabbard. You can take that mind which wants to reason out logically just why this isn't so. You can put it back on the shelf. You can stand on nothing except Identity, without defense. Not only can you, but it is the way you will learn, because it is the Father's Will that you learn that way. You must learn that the Christ needs no defense - neither mental nor physical, because the Christ walks in the kingdom of God in spite of every appearance that denies it.

The great temptations of Jesus were temptations that face us all in greater or lesser degrees and in an infinite assortment of temptations, and each must be faced the same way: This cannot happen because God is All. And so the mesmerism of the human mind falls on a Consciousness that is unmoved by the visible, tangible evidence of the five-sense mind.

John had shed all belief in the possibility of evil and error. That's why John is where he is in this Consciousness of Reality. You must weed these concepts out of your mind. And all of the weeding is a daily, unceasing activity. We mustn't let these small trials upset us. And when we do that, we'll find the bigger trials will not penetrate the armor of Light that we wear.

Don't make the mistake of thinking we're turning from problems because we're weak, because we want to pretend they're not there. No, but rather, because we know that in the Presence of God who is everywhere, the problem is nothing but the false activity of a carnal mind. It didn't happen because it couldn't happen. God didn't leave that scene - ever. And even though

your human mind says, "I don't understand it," you will reach the Consciousness which *transcends* the human mind which does not understand it, and then you will see the material world as a sequence of images in thought – bombs and airplanes and automobiles and streets, people --- all physical things.

You will rise above the belief in the physical world. You will be able to move without violating Divine Law and all because the Will of the Father functioning through the Christ of you – received, accepted, faithfully lived in – does the work for you. Grace does the work for you. Grace moves you. Grace thinks you. Grace activates you. Grace opens the door for you, only when you have willingly learned, devotedly, to divest yourself of the personal, the will of the human being – you have 'denied thy self,' 'taken up thy cross,' and you are following Christ within. Now if you still want the problems you can have them; but if you do not want them, Christ within is the Way.

Now we're going to see how this Christ within works a little bit.

*"Round about the throne [there] were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold."<sup>32</sup>*

There are twenty-four seats, twenty-four elders, crowns of gold on their heads. They are all around the throne – the Will of God.

Now these twenty-four elders on the twenty-four seats are the fourth, the fifth and the sixth heavens – all around the seventh. These are the various levels of Consciousness ahead of us as we step out of the third degree, the third dimension into the fourth, fifth and the sixth. And these are all degrees in the Will of God so that they are being shown to John as very tangible. He is seeing circles of eight: eight elders in the fourth heaven, eight elders in the fifth heaven, eight elders in the sixth heaven, and those are the twenty-four seats, the twenty-four elders.

The circles of eight in the three revealed heavens above this – redeemed in the sense that the souls are now no longer hampered by physical forms, by human concepts, by human will. And these elders represent those who have

---

<sup>32</sup> Revelation 4:4

gone before us having attained that unselfing which you and I are going through now.

An elder is not an individual but rather a *group*. A complete host of angels makes one elder. And so every elder is really a complete Spiritual Household with thousands and thousands and thousands of angels in one elder, and they are arranged in fourth, fifth and sixth heavens so that each comes closer to the throne. And this is the progression that you and I are going through. The moment we enter the Fourth Dimension, we will be that much closer to the total Will of the Father. And within each heaven is a certain degree of wisdom, a certain boundary, a certain level, and this is called the elder. We become elders as we enter the Fourth Dimension.

oooooooooooooooooooo End Of Side One ooooooooooooooooooooo

*“Before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal, and in the midst of the throne and round about the throne were four beasts full of eyes before and behind.”<sup>33</sup>*

The sea of glass is the one, Divine Consciousness. It's like the still waters in the 23rd Psalm. When we are in the sea of glass, in the One Infinite Consciousness, there is no second selfhood, there is only the One. And His Will is in the sea of glass in the throne. The throne is in the Consciousness which is One – the all-embracing, Infinite Consciousness of the Father. And these in the fourth, fifth and sixth heavens have learned to become as one in that One all-embracing Consciousness. They live in it. They abide in it. They have their being in God. All personal will has been removed – all sense of personal individuality. All individuality is now Spiritual – Infinite, without boundaries, without limitation – not confined within the concepts of the human mind. They have been released unto the fullness of the One Divine Consciousness – the sea of glass.

Do you notice that everything spoken of so far by John is about the *I* of your being? Do you think these are elders walking out there somewhere or a host of angels out there somewhere? He is showing you the Divine order in the *I* of your being. He is showing you that there is a sequence in the “many mansions.” You cannot hasten it by human will. You cannot change it by human

---

<sup>33</sup> Revelation 4:6

effort. The Divine sequence of the Infinite is already established. All this is a revelation to him of the “many mansions” within each of us. Everything he is describing is taking place in the infinite *I* that you are of which the human consciousness is unaware. It is all a great education to the human consciousness to ‘be still’ and let the Father ‘build the house.’

Such a vastness of Reality stands behind the facade of this world, that the moment the human consciousness is told about It, and disciplined to be still, and to become a beholder, then the twenty-four elders are fed by the sea of glass. Each heaven is brought into sequence within your own Being, and the outer activity here, in form, becomes an Infinite event made visible - Grace made flesh.

You can almost *breathe* in God - resting in the awareness that all around you is Life - Invisible, but never divided from you, always functioning, always maintaining Its perfect Self. And you can identify as that Life and know that within it, each heaven is functioning in perfect sequence with the one above it, that every level of Consciousness is feeding the one below it. And when you receive an inner impartation, the seventh, sixth, fifth and fourth heavens are moving through your Consciousness in the Will of the Divine purpose, and the Lord is building your House. It will not fall. It has substance.

It is being fed by the sea of glass - the unobstructed virgin Consciousness of God. This is our twenty-four-hour-a-day dispensation if we will accept it. To John, the living Consciousness of God is now a reality. He is looking at the redeemed heavens, being fed by that Consciousness. He is showing you the anatomy of an impulse that comes to you from the Higher levels. He is showing you that the computers of man are but toys, that Infinite automation is functioning all around you and there is no power to stop it. It can be accepted as the Finished Kingdom here now.

This becomes your Consciousness of the now and takes you out of the passing time. *Now* are we taught by God. *Now* are we in the Consciousness of God. *Now* are we the Consciousness of God expressing, and nothing changes regardless of what appears.

These four beasts, these four creatures, are the mighty river of life breaking into four fountainheads that feed the universe. One looks like the face of a man, one like the face of a cat, one like the face of a lion, one like an eagle. They are listed as lion, cat, face of a man and eagle. Again we are looking at the Omnipotence, the receptivity to that Omnipotence, the Omniscience and the Omnipresence. When you are receptive unto the qualities of God in you, you are the cat, and when you are receptive you are also the lion, Omnipotent. You are also the face of a man, Omniscient. You are also the eagle soaring above all – ever-present, everywhere.

These are the four redeemed heavens where each Soul functions in the knowledge that the Will of the Father is Omnipotent, Omnipresent, Omniscient, and that Soul is receptive like a cat unto that expression of the Divine Will.

You know, you wouldn't have to go any further than this to live consciously in the kingdom of God, but you would have to know that the only enemy you have is just as invisible as this complete, perfect kingdom which is all around us. And that enemy is without ceasing using your human mind as a way to tempt you into a false state of being, a false consciousness, a false identity, a false life.

And unless you are consciously insisting within yourself that God IS *always* Omnipotent, *always* all-knowing, *always* present – unless to these qualities you are constantly receptive, that false mind of the world will ever be your tempter – ever turning you away from your true Self.

These are the four beasts, the four creatures whom John sees as entrusted with the task of shining His light throughout the universe. You have an opportunity here to accept the enlightened vision of one who is going through that which you will go through in your first resurrection.

"They had *"eyes before and behind."*<sup>34</sup> Only in the Will of the Father do we find the Substance of life – the *"eyes before and behind,"* the all-knowing Substance functioning in the Will of the Father.

---

<sup>34</sup> Revelation 4:6

*"The four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come."*<sup>35</sup>

The six wings are the six degrees again to which each heaven is broken up so that in each heaven we have these six degrees of activity coming closer, and closer and closer to the throne. The six wings are the six stages of activity which, combined, become the seventh, the completed stage of that heaven. And so again the Divine sequence is being established. You cannot move something out of its proper place. The *I* of you is being lifted perfectly according to Divine plan.

From the six wings comes the seventh of completion which lifts you into the next heaven and the beginning of another six wings, six stages of growing closer to the fullness of the Will. And only when you are doing this do you have eyes within, Life-Substance. Isn't it a 'straight and narrow' road that if we are not in this Will, moving in this Divine progression, unfolding this way, we are not in the Will of the Father; we have no Life-Substance, and that which we do is unrelated to Life itself? What a perfect description of our lives up to the time when truth crossed the horizon of our knowledge, a perfect description of the civilization in which we live, unaware of the living Will of God in our midst!

*"And they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come" - unchanging. "The same yesterday, today and tomorrow,"*<sup>36</sup> is the Spirit of your being. Five thousand years from now you will be no greater than you are this instant for you are now the fullness of *I - Holy, holy, holy.*

That is a condition which you might liken to the Absolute in which your total vision is Spiritually immersed. You are completely devoid of human will. And here John sees those who are living in the Absolute, free of every vestige of their former disobedience in the flesh. They are without sin. They have lost the capacity to live in concept and, therefore, everything they do and say is called, *"Holy, holy, holy."* They live only in the Divine Will for they have

---

<sup>35</sup> Revelation 4:8

<sup>36</sup> Hebrews 13:8

discovered that the Lord God Almighty 'was, is, and is to come.' There is only God. God is the allness. Divinity is all there is. There never was a human being created by the Father. There is no human being on this earth. There is only Divinity hidden from the false consciousness called the human mind.

As all of this becomes more real to us, we lose the feeling that "I'd like to give up my humanhood, but I have nothing else to cling to." We become aware that there is nothing we need cling to as Spiritual Being. We don't need a place to be a crutch for us. What we're giving up is the unreality we could never have in the first place. We're learning that the key to Life is dying to that which has no existence. It isn't acquisition. It's the dropping away of unreality which is the dying.

When Jesus had let all human concepts drop away, there stood Christ revealed - 'God who was, God who is, and God who is to come.' The same as in Ecclesiastes: 'All that ever was, all that ever will be is now.' Nothing is changing except human concepts. Infinite perfection is now, and living in that Consciousness is saying, "*Holy, holy, holy,*" living in the awareness of Omnipresent, infinite perfection under the perfect government of the Spirit.

You too are saying, "*Holy, holy, holy, God who was, who is, and who is to come,*"

*"and when these beasts give glory and honor and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth forever and ever, the four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth forever and ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne."<sup>37</sup>*

When they cast their crowns before the throne, when they fall down before the throne, you see, that is the acceptance in you, the elders in you, the higher levels of you. That is the acceptance of the Will of God as the only will of your being.

When you throw your crown before that Will, you are the Master, willing to serve the Will of the Father in you, saying,

---

<sup>37</sup> Revelation 4:9-10

*"Lord, thou art worthy to receive glory and honor and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created,"<sup>38</sup>*

You are seeing the One Divine Life. You are being integrated out of the diverse individual beings who walk the earth in separate forms, integrated into the realization of One Infinite Self. You are no longer a separate being; you are a Being. You are no longer one person; you are the One Self, and you are letting the Will of that Self live Itself without conflict.

And you can for a moment see this: that if there were not a conflict of wills in your life, you could never have a problem. It's the Will of the Infinite in you, which is perfection. It has the power to maintain that perfection and, if you are able to weed out the will that conflicts with the Will of the Infinite, you will discover everything you do is in the Infinite Will. There will be no conflict of wills. There will be no violation of Divine Law – conscious or subconscious. You will be moving in the rhythm of the one Will.

I'd like very much to do the fifth chapter, but I'm afraid we will be caught in the middle of it, and it's too important to split that way. So what we'll do is to review what John has given us here. He is preparing us for the Book of Life – Reality, Truth. He is going to take us up to that throne and show us that in the right hand of Him who sits upon the throne is the Book of Life. And who is worthy to take it out of His hand? And he is talking to each of us.

Can we walk up to the right hand of the Father and take the Book of Life out of His hand? What does that mean? We find that no human being on earth can do it – not one. There is not one of us can do it; we can say we can. Not one of us can move into the perfect sea of glass and find Reality – Life eternal, Immortality realized and lived in now. Only one can – the Lamb. Now that's a strange title, The Lamb. In the midst of those on the throne here stands the Lamb alone, of all those on the earth who can reach into the right hand of God to open the pages of the Book of Life.

Now what are we being told there? You remember in the temple when Jesus drove out the moneychangers and drove out all those with their flocks of so-called unblemished animals, the sacrificial animals that were given?

---

<sup>38</sup> *Revelation 4:11*

Mankind to an extent has been making his sacrifices to God – all kinds of sacrifices, and thought perhaps that a ten percent tithe was about as good a sacrifice as you could make. We discover though that God doesn't want any lambs, or tithes, or sacrifices. God is complete. There is nothing you can give to God – absolutely nothing.

But the Lamb who takes the Book of Life out of the hand of God is the Christ which on earth is slain, the Christ which is slain on the earth, rejected by the human consciousness. This very Christ which is slain and rejected by the human consciousness is the Lamb that can reveal Reality, and that slain Lamb is beheld again by John standing in the midst of the throne. And that slain Lamb is the Christ of your being rejected by you through your many reincarnations. That slain Lamb must be accepted by you, as you, and becomes the resurrected Lamb.

Christ resurrected, Christ realized in you, is the Lamb that alone takes the Book of Life out of the hand of God. In other words, you never enter Reality except through the Lamb, and the sacrifice instead of being a dove, or a tithe, or a few good deeds, or some philanthropy, the sacrifice is your total human selfhood. The sacrifice of your human selfhood is the acceptance of your Divine Selfhood. That becomes the resurrected Lamb, standing, reaching forth, taking Reality, Truth, Identity from the Father.

Maybe you didn't intend to give yourself up, but there are no half measures. The surrender of self totally, continues in the form of initiation until the initiate goes through every possible "dark night of the soul" willingly, hopefully, eagerly – in order to obtain the high prize of Christ realized. There is nothing left of ourselves that we want, but we want the gold that has been "tried in the fire." We become the lamb that we sacrifice, and it becomes a labor of love. It's the most narrow pathway there is, and that's your dedication to the Truth of your being instead of to the lie.

Now John is carefully laying the groundwork for your Christhood realized. For in our human sense of things, we have been willing to pause along the way, we have been willing to dishonor the Father. We have been willing to set our own goals – and we have suffered for it. Now the way of the rainbow, the acceptance, the conscious awareness that this world-mind, this imitation,

this mass mesmerism that has made me walk the earth as flesh, as blood, is understood. And you know what is meant now by Divine blood, for that throne, which is the Will of the Father, is Divine blood, and that Divine blood, that living Will is in you, with Its power, with Its all-knowing, with Its Grace, with Its Love. And through It you are lifted into the land of perfect Love, perfect Peace, perfect Vision, perfect Hearing, perfect You – the “you” you always have been, and never could be less. So John is breaking these veils – Christ in John, Christ in you.

We’re going to walk into that place next week, then, where we are ready to open the Book of Life. We had hoped this week to start breaking a seal or two, but apparently John has other ideas. We must be prepared by the *release* within ourselves from self-will. Now how are you going to go about that from now until next week?

How can you recognize self-will? It has so many disguises. It even comes as an impartation, you would think, from the Father. “Surely you think this is the Father’s will I am doing!” How can you tell the difference?

*“By their fruits you shall know them.”*<sup>39</sup> The angels of the Lord, these blessed inner impartations, carry their signs with them. Do you doubt this is a dispensation of the Father? You can be sure it isn’t then. There is never a doubt when it comes from the Father. You know. It has the ring of authority, and *“signs follow.”*<sup>40</sup>

Are you worried about failure? Don’t worry; you cannot fail. Success has already been *attained* in the Spirit. *“Mine own shall hear my voice. Mine own shall come to me.”*<sup>41</sup> We are now become one household in the Father and it is our function – each of us – living in the integrity of our own Soul, be openly alive to the truth of all those around us. Don’t make this a personal thing. Don’t draw it down to the level of a “me” trying to be Spirit, or a “me” trying to get God to come into my being. Don’t limit yourself to the dimensions of the form. You are every bit as present where someone else appears to be as you are where your own form seems to stand.

---

<sup>39</sup> *Matthew 7:20*

<sup>40</sup> *Mark 16:17,20*

<sup>41</sup> *John 10:4*

There is no place where you are not. There is no place where *I* am not, and *I* is your name. Start lifting the veil everywhere, and as you widen your scope of receptivity, the impartations will be deeper, more frequent, more important to you. More Light will shower through you to bless those around you.

We are the children of the Resurrection. We are being led gently into that Consciousness which walks this earth aware of the kingdom of Light, who can turn to a child that hurts, or a nation, or a religion, or a political group and look at any one of them with the knowledge that these are forms concealing to human eyes the Invisible perfect Christ. And to that alone we are true: the perfect Invisible Christ in all. We don't have a club that says, "Blacks are excluded." We don't have any restrictions other than the integrity to the Truth of God in all - constantly. And by all means integrity to the Truth of God where you stand.

And you, too, will see your rainbow. You will find the floodgates of Heaven open in your Consciousness. In our truth to Truth, our fidelity to Truth, Truth functions in us. John is here, just another forerunner, of your New Consciousness, as the new man who walks the earth.

There are so many beautiful things ahead for us that are all true right now, and that will be our final meditation. Let us live in the Finished Kingdom of God on earth in Consciousness.

It will not be better tomorrow because NOW is perfect. Catch that in yourself please. Now is perfect.

And as you walk this very narrow, narrow path, you will discover it opens into Infinity on earth as it is in Heaven.

It was a great joy to be with you today. Much is happening, I am quite sure, in all of us. It will be very interesting to behold the changes that take place in our outer lives because of this inner transformation we are all going through.

Thanks for being here.



*Class 11*

*Secrets of the Four Horsemen*

*Class 11: Secrets Of The Four Horsemen*

## **Class 11: Secrets of the Four Horsemen**

*Revelation 5:1 - Revelation 6:17*

*Herb:* We are told that, "God is light and in Him there is no darkness at all." When you realize too, that God is All, you know that all must be light, without darkness. And ultimately as this realization deepens and takes over and brings you your illumination, you will know that was the discovery that behind the world of good and evil, here on this Earth, is *another universe*. And in your New Consciousness, as the discovery of the Master becomes your discovery, you will see the world of evil dissolve like sugar-spun candy before your eyes. And you will behold the Divine Creation as it ever has been standing before you. So it was that John was lifted into that state of awareness that could now help us to understand the real teaching of the Christ, brought to Earth, to lift all the veils to behold Him as He is.

And John was lifted into the Spirit and now in his first vision, we behold, he sees an angel,

*"And I saw in the right hand of Him that sat on the throne, a book written within and on the backside sealed with seven seals and I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, "who is worthy to open the book and to lose the seals thereof?" and no man in Heaven, nor in Earth, neither under the Earth was able to open the book, neither to look thereon."*<sup>1</sup>

We have the Father, the throne of the Father, someone seated in the throne and in his right hand a book and each of us is being told, "Can you open that book?" And the angel says, "No, none on Earth are worthy." The Consciousness that is God, contains It's own Infinite Will, which is the Throne of God. And seated on that Throne, on the Infinite Will of God, is the power of that Will and the right hand of that power is the perfection of that power and in the perfection of that power is a book. The Book of Life, The Book of Reality, The Book of Truth and we are not worthy to open the Book of Truth. Why? That is the question we are to find out today. That is the question we have been asking ourselves all of our lives. "Why can I not live in the Kingdom of God on

---

<sup>1</sup> Revelation 5:1-3

Earth. Why can I not move and have my being in Reality? If there is no good and evil, why do I find myself confronted with the opposites? Why am I unworthy to open the Book of Truth? To live in Truth? To experience all that the perfection of His Truth signifies?"

And John says,

*"There was none worthy to open it" And so I wept. I wept much because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon."*<sup>2</sup>

Spiritually, when you weep, you are aligning yourself with the Will of God. You are dying to your self will, that is your weeping. And John was now aligning himself with the Will of the Father. He was crucifying the will of John and that is his weeping. He was undoing in his own Consciousness all of the acts of disobedience to the Will of God that had been part of his human life. The weeping is the undoing of humanhood. The resignation, the redemption, the reconciliation to the Will of the Father and John learning that no man could open the Book of Life, of Truth, of Reality until he had become Oned with the Will of the Father, was now going through that process of being Oned with that Will and it is called weeping.

*"And one of the elders saith unto me, 'weep not, behold the lion of the Tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book and to loose the seven seals thereof.'" <sup>3</sup>*

So it is with us, there is a time when we, through our reconciliation with the Will of the Father, our meekness, and receptivity to that Will and that Will alone, our undoing of all the deeds of disobedience of the past, reach a point where the elder within us says, "weep not, you have undone the past. You are one with the Will of the Father, you are white as snow. Weep not. Behold, one is about to undo the seven seals. The lion of the Tribe of Juda, the Root of David," and this is emphasizing the humanhood of the one called Jesus from the Tribe of Juda, the Root of David. This is telling the human race that it was done by another human being and so can you. And this human being was Christed and

---

<sup>2</sup> Revelation 5:4

<sup>3</sup> Revelation 5:5

became Jesus, who manifested the Christ and thus was called Jesus Christ, as you will be called when you manifest the Christ.

And now the one who will undo the seal is not Jesus, but the Christ of Jesus, the Master within. The Master within is going to undo the seven barriers to the throne of God, which each of us has been seeking. This, incidentally, is the resurrection of John, his first resurrection.

*“And I beheld and lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts and in the midst of the elder stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes which are the seven spirits of God sent forth unto all the Earth.”<sup>4</sup>*

Each of us in our humanhood slay the lamb. The rejection of Christ is the slaying of the Lamb. The unawareness of Christ within, the living Spirit of God, the unawareness of Identity, the unawareness of the Spiritual Universe, all this is the slaying of the Lamb, which each of us does every day. The Lamb is alive in us, but we are dead to the Lamb. It is not alive in our Consciousness. Christ, alive in us, but we not alive to Christ, slay the Lamb. But now John beholds the Lamb as it had been slain. That very self-same Christ that we have all slain as humans is alive in John and not slain, but living. Rising through his Consciousness to open the seals. Christ in John is opening the seven seals. As Christ in us will open the seven seals.

The Lamb will then become alive in us and it will proclaim, *“I Am the resurrection.”<sup>5</sup>* I Am He who was slain, but now lives forever. I Am He in the midst of you, whom at first you did not acknowledge, but now that you are acknowledging My Presence, My Power, My Will, My Perfection. Now that you are single-pointed living hid in Christ, the Christ within you opens the seven floodgates to the Kingdom of Heaven on Earth.” This is the process in John called first resurrection. The entrance to the Fourth Heaven or the Fourth Dimension of Consciousness, which we call Illumination.

In each of us, then, is the Christ awaiting our recognition, not our lip service, but our receptivity and obedience. Our ability to follow in the footsteps of the Christ, the inner Shepard, who restoreth our Soul. This turning within is

---

<sup>4</sup> Revelation 5:6

<sup>5</sup> John 11:25

the way and now for John it is proving to be the only way. Showing that the Christ message on Earth is only received by one who turns his complete life over to "I, the Christ", the Father within, who is mighty, who is greater than he that walks the Earth. Who performeth all things, who moves the mountains, who parts the Red Sea, who rains hidden manna from the sky. "I" Christ, within you, I am ever ready to open the seven barriers and take you into the Kingdom of Heaven on Earth. Deny thy self, pick up thy cross, cross out that which is not of God and follow Me. And John is doing exactly that. His weeping is finished. He has been told no longer to undo, he has undone all the human selfhood of his past. He is now about to be made a child of the resurrection.

*"And in the midst of the elders, stood this lamb, as it had been slain having seven eyes, seven horns, which are the seven spirits of God, sent forth unto all the Earth."*<sup>6</sup>

The seven horns, then represent perfect strength, Omnipotence. The seven eyes represent Omniscience. The seven always the completion. Only in Christ is there Omnipotence and Omniscience. We are taken out of the finite into Omnipotence, the seven horns, into Omniscience, the seven eyes, only when we are in a state of Christhood, accepted. Spiritual Identity, undivided.

*"And he came and took the book out of the right hand of Him that sat upon the throne."*<sup>7</sup>

Now this is how it comes to John. It came to Jesus that "I and the Father are one" and John sees that Oneness as God, the Father, and I, John, out here being united in that oneness by the Christ within. John is in the Christ, the Christ is in the Father. "I and the Father are one." And that is the enactment of Christ within opening the Book of Truth so that the Will, perfection, and power and love of the Father can flow into you through the Christ of your being. Christ in you receives the Allness of the Father. You, receiving and acknowledging Christ in you as your Identity, receive the allness of the Father and are brought under the government of God.

---

<sup>6</sup> Revelation 5:6

<sup>7</sup> Revelation 5:7

*“And when he had taken the book, the four beasts, and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb having everyone of them harps and golden vials full of odors which are the prayers of the saints.”<sup>8</sup>*

As Christ in you is realized, every facet of your being is brought into alignment and this is the elders, saints falling down. There is a oneness, a One Mind, a One Substance, a One Being. The complete chain of command is made into a oneness. And in this Sonship or conscious union with the Father, every facet of your being is under the Will and perfection and power of the Infinite Spirit. And now your harps and your vials with golden odors, all of this represents that you are now an instrument for the Infinite. You have been Oned with the Father. You have taken the Book of Life from the right hand of Him that sits upon the throne in the Consciousness of God. And the harps are the wishes and the vials with odors are the deeds that we now perform. Divine Will and Divine deeds are performed. You glorify the Father. This is the new man, the New Consciousness, the ideal Christ-man walking the Earth which is the destiny of every man. *“For I go unto my Father and to your Father.”<sup>9</sup> I, the Christ of your being.”*

*“And they sung a new song saying thou art worthy to take the book and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue and people and nation.”<sup>10</sup>*

This new song has been called the new song of the Resurrection. This is the New Consciousness which no longer is subject to the mind of the world. It doesn't sing the song that the world sings of good and evil. It sings the song of Truth that God is All, that Spirit is All. That in Him is Light and no darkness at all.

And the blood that you now receive is no longer an imitation of blood. It is the real blood. It is Divine Blood. The Will of God is Divine Blood and as the Will of the Father pours through you, Divine Blood pours through you. You can't accomplish this with ritual, with dogma, with lip service. You can go through all the motions, but this is the only Baptism which brings you the true, Divine Blood. We were told that you must be reborn of the water and of the

---

<sup>8</sup> Revelation 5:8

<sup>9</sup> John 20:17

<sup>10</sup> Revelation 5:9

Spirit. The water is the symbol of purification. Purification only comes through the Will of the Father in you. The Baptism of the Will of the Father in you is being born of the water.

John baptized as a symbol that we must be born of the water. We must be purified by receiving Divine Blood. And through Christ in you, the Will of the Father flows, purifying your complete sense of humanhood. Purifying the belief in mortality. All kindreds and nations, whatever is not of the Father is called kindreds and nations. And so you take dominion over all things that were not of the Father through the Will of the Father flowing through the acknowledged Christ of your being.

*“And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the Earth.”<sup>11</sup>*

As you are able to receive the Will of the Father through Christ in you, you become a king on the Earth, a priest of God. You are now in the Kingdom of God working as a King in the Kingdom and by the Will of the Father flowing through you in direct inspiration. You are a priest of God receiving directly from the Father within that Truth which you can shower forth as a blessing to those around you.

Now you must see the distinction being put here before us, between the meaning of a priest of God, who has received the Christ within and is thus in conscious union with the Father, and our human imitation, which has not received the Will of the Father, direct inspiration from the Father. And all things on the Earth are in proportion to whether or not we have received direct inner ordination or are merely paying lip service by reading the words of the Bible.

We are told now, that our way to the Book of Life, to Reality, is not by the words we recite or read or hear out there. There is one single, narrow, perfect way and that alone is the way. The Lamb in you must move through your Consciousness and take the book out of the hand of the Father. There is no other way. And then you become a King on the Earth, a priest of God. And you don't have to wear a special hat or garment to do it. You don't have to belong to

---

<sup>11</sup> Revelation 5:10

any holy order. You are anointed from within. In this way, you open the Book of Truth into your first resurrection.

*“And I beheld and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand and thousands of thousands.”<sup>12</sup>*

Now your voice is joined with those of your own household to become one voice - the living voice of the Father, Itself. All are joined into one Son in the realization of joint heirs in Christ. You discover you never were alone. There's no such thing. You discover the identity of the One Self. That One Infinite Self in whom all are one. This is the activity toward which we are all quickly moving now.

*“Saying with a loud voice, worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power and riches and wisdom and strength and honor and glory and blessings.”<sup>13</sup>*

Now there are the seven fruits of the Spirit, but who receives them? Who is worthy? Worthy is the Lamb. We were looking for one on this Earth who was worthy to open the Book of Truth, but none was worthy, only the Lamb. And only the Lamb receives the fruits of the Spirit. Where does that leave us? We must be alive in the Consciousness of Christ. We must be in Christ Consciousness. For Christ Consciousness is the Lamb. And only Christ Consciousness is worthy to receive power. Put the word Spirit before each of these fruits to receive Spiritual power, Spiritual riches, Spiritual wisdom, Spiritual strength, Spiritual honor, Spiritual glory, Spiritual blessings. In Spiritual Identity, you receive the full seven Spirits of the Father. You are honored and glorified in Christ.

*“Every creature which is in Heaven and on the Earth and under the Earth and such as are in the sea and all that are in them heard, are saying blessing and honor and glory and power be unto Him that sitteth upon the throne.”<sup>14</sup>*

And remember Him that sitteth upon the throne is the Omnipotent power of the Will of the Father. And when you honor the Omnipotent power of

---

<sup>12</sup> Revelation 5:11

<sup>13</sup> Revelation 5:12

<sup>14</sup> Revelation 5:13

the Will of the Father, you are accepting, that Omnipotence of the Father everywhere, assures that Him in whom there is Light and nothing else is so Omnipotent that darkness can never be. We are learning to look at the appearances of the world, but to honor Him that sitteth upon the throne. To honor the invisible Christ, the Light in whom there is no darkness, as the all presence of the Father on Earth. To pay honor and tribute to the Christ is to accept that God is All, that God is Light and therefore, Christ being the Identity of man, the Divine image and likeness, the Light of the Father, that Spiritual Identity is my Identity. I am that Light. The change of Consciousness is to know that there is no material self. Christ is not material being. The honoring of the Christ is that great capacity to rise out of the tomb of personal self.

The glimpse of Christ in you, that first glorious awakening, leaves you with that great thrilling idea that now we shall reign. The world becomes brighter. Hope rises within. We know that all the darkness we have encountered has been nothing but a mirage of the senses. We begin to sense possibilities undreamed of by the human mind. The first resurrection for John, had happened.

*“And the four beasts said Amen and the four and twenty elders fell down and worshiped Him that liveth forever and ever.”<sup>15</sup>*

You’ve seen a preview of yourself and as this dawns, your vision, the vision of John continues and now the first seal has been opened partially by showing us the full capacities that await us. The seven Spirits, Spiritual wisdom, Spiritual riches, Spiritual honor and glory, Spiritual blessings, the full spectrum of Divinity.

And that brings us to the most perplexing part of the vision: the four horsemen of the Apocalypse. Now you may say, why do I have to listen to a story about four horsemen way back there that entered into the mind of a man as he had a vision? And you may have read many of the versions of it that have appeared throughout Scripture, throughout the interpretations of Scripture by many learned theologians. Now we’ve had these four horsemen in the Bible here ever since the Book of John. It finally got into print along about the fourth or fifth century, was accepted in the Bible, and yet, in spite of the four

---

<sup>15</sup> Revelation 5:14

horsemen, in spite of all the words that have been written about them, all you have to do is open your eyes and look out into the world and you can see the four horsemen haven't done us any good, but they were suppose to, they were here for a purpose. They are the vision of Christ in John.

Is the Word of God mocked? Or perhaps, the four horsemen have been like the tree out in the yard, barren all winter and then suddenly in bloom. We are in the age when the four horsemen are about to bloom and we can understand their power within us; their meaning. We see them now through the eyes of John in a different way. Not the way men have written about them, but through the eyes of Spirit.

We know the first one is going to be this white horse. Now this is what you must learn right at the outset: that all of the four horsemen are you. There's not a word said about the four horsemen that does not concern you. You are the four horsemen and you will see why. It's not about famine on the Earth, it's not about war, it's not about pestilence and its not about a man on a white horse; it's about you. And it wasn't something that John figured out. He wasn't a playwright. He was at that level that saw the same vision that had been seen before by others. Much that you hear and read in the Revelation of John occurs at a certain level of Consciousness and so Zechariah saw things that John saw. Daniel saw some. Ezekiel saw some and they represent the assurance to you that there is a place in Consciousness where you, too, will see the four horsemen. The visions, the Lamb, the Golden Halo, the Throne. These are symbols, not of the Earth, but of the Soul. Let's look at them:

*"And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts, saying, Come and see."<sup>16</sup>*

Now it's the Lamb, the Christ, that's opening the seals. This represents your awareness of Christ in you, beginning to open a seal, a barrier to your realization of the perfect harmony of God's presence. And as the Christ in you opens the seal, the angel says, "come and see".

---

<sup>16</sup> Revelation 6:1

*“And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.”<sup>17</sup>*

Think back a moment when Truth first came to you in a strong way. That’s when you got onto your white horse. You had Truth. You had the crown of victory going for you. You had the bow and you had a target and you couldn’t miss. You were exalted beyond the power of your imagination. You were Lady Guinevere or king Galahad himself dashing off into the horizon because you had the new Truth. The awareness of a certain power within you. And this is what happens to everyone at this point, when Truth first enters in and lifts us out of the prison of the human mind. What a glorious feeling it is. And as he previously said we have the feeling that we shall reign and be kings of the Earth and priests of the Father. And this is how we feel at this point. For we have seen that a man walked the Earth and did miracles and he said, “Come you can do likewise, even greater works shall ye do.” And our heart responds. We’re riding off into the sunset on a white horse.

This is every person who begins to love the Bible, wants to go out and be a missionary, wants to spread the word, the good news. So now you think you have the key and it’s only the first seal. Then lo, and behold right outside of you, from within you, you find another horse emerging. And you don’t want to, but you’re going to change horses. You’re going to come right out of that white horse and you’re going to ride now on a red one. And then you’re going to ride on another horse, you’re going to ride on a black one. And then a fourth one, a pale one, or gray one. You started out on a white horse of Truth, with a bow ready to hit any target, a bulls-eye, a perfect bulls-eye. You had the crown of victory. What happened?

On the red horse, there’s another rider-war. On the black horse, there’s another rider-famine. On the pale horse, there’s another rider-death. You, on the white horse, against your own will, with no purpose in mind, you were lifted right off of it and you found yourself riding a red one.

Again you were lifted off of it and found yourself riding a black one and then a pale one. Why can’t we stay on the white one? That’s the great secret that is happening here. The war is only the war that takes place within you. The

---

<sup>17</sup> Revelation 6:2

famine is only the famine within you. The death is only the death within you. Each of us has a war going on, a turmoil, an inner unrest. The rider on the red horse, the war, is the unrest within you. And this takes place because of the nature of human emotions. The rider on the black horse is your intellect, your sense of reason and logic, your five sense world. It is black because it is not in the Light. It is not in the Christ, which is the Light. And the rider on the pale horse is your belief in matter. Your consciousness of body, of form.

And so you find that although you have been given the Word and have accepted it, believe in it and worship God and move out on your white horse, a power unknown to you, moves through you and it is the world mind and it takes you right off your white horse into a bed of emotions. Emotions you'd rather not have, like envy and jealousy and hate and fear and resentment. This is your red horse. You don't want to ride the red horse, but you're provoked. Things happen and in spite of the Word, you leave the white horse of purity and now you're in a state of reaction. Nothing you can do about it, at the moment, because you're not aware it has happened. It is the world mind functioning through and as your mind.

The second horse, you see, the red horse, is the beginning of the revelation of the hypnotism of the carnal mind, which moves you right out of the Truth you thought you were riding and now you're riding the untruth. You're riding on the belief that there's something out there that deserves your indignation, your anger, your jealousy, your resentment. Something out there you don't like. Something out there you must condemn. Oh, but God is Light and in Him there is no darkness at all. That's forgotten. That was true on the white horse, but not right now. There's an exception out there. Somebody out there that I don't like.

And so you're now on your red horse. That's not bad enough. Along comes a wave of world thought. You're not even on a red horse anymore. Now you're in the cold logic of your reason and your intellect. You're on the black horse and it's just the opposite of the white. Whereas you started out with the pure light of truth, now you are reasoning your way. You're in a five sense material consciousness. You're in the opposite of the Light. You've been fooled by the appearance called matter, form. You're intellect is what you are riding on now. You're riding on the belief that with your mind, you can figure it all out.

With your mind, you can come through this problem. With your mind, you can solve anything. And the fourth horse, the pale horse, the gray horse is even harder to overcome. For that is your acceptance of the physical world.

You start out with the idea of following the message of Jesus Christ, but the world mind comes to you as beliefs which come as horses. The red horse of emotion, the black horse of intellect, the pale horse of the belief in matter. All three denials of the fact that God is All, God is Light and in Him is no darkness at all. And these are your four horsemen. Which do you ride?

It was at this place that a fifth horseman appeared. It was at this place that Jesus Christ moves forward through your being. That the Christ of your being reveals a new you, a new Self, a new Identity. The white horse is eventually going to overcome the other three as your Spiritual Identity, but first you must go through the acts of purification.

You must overcome the red horse, the emotions. You must overcome the black horse, the intellect, the human mind, the five sense beliefs. You must overcome the pale horse, the belief in matter. And these three purifications of the three horses are the first part of the statement by Jesus Christ, "You must be reborn of the water." You must be purified of every belief in you that denies that God is Light and in Him is no darkness at all. You must be purified of every belief that says God is not all and then you are ready for the fifth seal - not before.

I think that's where we'll pause a moment and let's mentally review in quiet just where we stand. You are the Christ, but the false world consciousness forces you to react emotionally, intellectually, and physically. Whereas the Christ says "Put up thy sword, resist not evil, agree with thine adversary. I Am the Way. Not by might, not by power, not by mental might, not by physical might, not by mental power, not by physical power, but by my Spirit, saith the Christ."

And your purification then is to rely on the Invisible Christ of being. To know the allness of the Father where the appearances seem to be. To take every form of emotional reaction you have and to look at it as a denial of the all presence of the Spirit of God. Our fidelity is to Christ, not to my emotions.

That's where I deny myself. Not to my intellect, that's where I deny myself. Not to my physical requirements, that's where I deny myself.

And what are some of these emotional, intellectual and physical requirements? Physically, the world has taken to drugs, hasn't it? False appetites, alcohol, you can't ride the white horse that way. Emotionally, we have our ambition and you know if not for a physical consciousness what would you ever fear? Fear is born of the fact that you think someone can destroy or hurt that which you entertain in your physical consciousness, which in itself is a denial of Spiritual Identity.

So while you are riding either the red, the black or the pale horse, you are building your own barriers to the pure Christ message. Preventing yourself from moving up to the Throne of the Father to receive from the power of His Will, the perfect Truth of your own Self and the universe around you. The infallible plan of creation says, "when you have purified yourself and died daily, sufficiently, to those three horses, then you will discover that you are lifted out of inner turmoil, of inner starvation of Spirit, you are lifted out of those qualities unlike God. You break the law of karma. You are released.

Now just as you have inner unrest and others do, this inner turmoil becomes the outer war that the world experiences. Just as we are bankrupt spiritually and starving our own Souls, this inner starvation becomes the famine that the world experiences outside. Just as we are dead to Christ within, so this inner deadness becomes the actual outer death. War, famine and death, death due to violence, death due to lack, and death due to death, itself are all a part of the inner consciousness of man externalized. It doesn't appear out there until it's in us first. And when it is not in us, when you are at peace within, Christ peace, My Peace, when you are in the Soul, instead of the mind, when the fullness of the Father's Spiritual fruitage is honoring you, blessing you, glorifying you as His Son, then the absence of the qualities of war within you, starvation within you, death within you, can no longer externalize for you as war, famine and death, because all that can ever externalize for you is your own consciousness.

If it is purified, it will externalize as the fruitage of Spirit. You'll find you are truly in the Fourth Dimension. To go to the fifth, sixth and seventh

seals, you must see that you must take yourself to task and analyze the degree to which you have been obedient to the commandment: acknowledge Me, the Christ, within you in all thy ways. You may think you've done that and you probably have done that to this extent. You've done it for you. Alas, you cannot do it for you, you must acknowledge Christ in all. And you cannot be resentful to Christ, you cannot envy Christ, you cannot be indignant to Christ or vengeful to Christ.

Do you see how your emotions fool you? Raising you into resistance to what? To Christ. The very quality in you which alone can unlock the secrets of life. So your obedience to Christ in you is the banishment of all emotional unrest of all false beliefs that I through my human mind can mount into Heaven and of the belief that besides Spirit there is something else. There isn't. There is only My Spirit, the Allness of Spirit is the great Revelation, the perfect demonstration of Christ Jesus. And as these are finally accepted to a great degree within you, you find the Lamb in you rising to open that fifth seal.

We're going to pause now and return in a few moments. There'll be about a five minute intermission.

oooooooooooooooooooo End Of Side One ooooooooooooooooooooo

Suppose we clarify a few of the finer points here before we move ahead on the second seal.

*"There went out another horse and that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth and that they should kill one another and there was given unto him a great sword."*<sup>18</sup>

Now you can see then, this isn't war on the earth, this is war in you, conflict of will with the infinite Father. And this conflict of will within you sets up this inner turmoil which happens in everyone and you can see why war finally does appear and why peace is taken from the earth. We take it from ourself. We cannot externalize peace because we do not have it within us. And this is how the peace is taken from the earth.

---

<sup>18</sup> Revelation 6:4

*“And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see, and beheld a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand. And I heard of voice in the midst of the four beasts say, a measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.”<sup>19</sup>*

Now on the black horse, we see that this rider, this intellect, this human mind carries a pair of scales or balances. We're being told that when you sow to the mind, you reap of the mind. The balance from within is the same thing that occurs in the without. That which appears outside of you is that which happens inside of you. That's the pair of balances and if you're sowing to the flesh, that's what you reap. And if you're not sowing to the Spirit, you cannot reap Spiritual fruitage out there. You are making your own balance. You're harvesting only what you sow. That's the meaning of the balances and the wheat. A measure of wheat for a penny, three measures of barley for a penny. It's really the same statement again. It's telling you that karma is a perfect bookkeeper. That which you reap is exactly what you have sown. You get what you pay for. If the price of wheat is so much and you pay so much, you get so much wheat for that price. You cannot receive more than you give.

The law of karma makes the perfect adjustment so that what you are being told here is, whatever you experience in your life is exactly what you have paid for. And your paying is done through your consciousness because it is your consciousness that becomes your experience. You harvest your own consciousness. When you sow to the Spirit, to the Christ, that Consciousness of the Christ becomes your harvest. Again, it's what you sow, what you pay for, that you harvest. And that's the meaning of the measure of wheat. It's not about scarcity at all. It's not about an epidemic of lack. It's that you have brought upon yourself that which you experience and if you're lacking outwardly, it's because you're lacking inwardly. If you are bankrupt financially, it's because you are bankrupt Spiritually.

And this is why famine rides this horse. The mind of man is separated from the mind of the Father. It is, therefore, incapable of opening the Book of Life, of receiving the Bread of Life and it is lacking and ultimately, it produces a famine within you, a Spiritual famine and then you go around this earth saying, “I lack this and I lack that,” but all you really lack is not the material things, you

---

<sup>19</sup> Revelation 6:5-6

lack the Substance which could have made those material things, if you had been in the Spirit. This Spiritual bankruptcy is the famine that rides the black horse, the absence of Light.

And it says there in that same one, and hurt not the oil and the wine. You remember the five wise virgins were oiling their lamps. They hadn't forgotten to oil their lamps, which means they had kept open their Consciousness to the inner Christ. They were in a state of oneness with Christ within. They were receiving Divine lubrication. The oil always refers to those who are anointed by the Spirit. And the wine is the same. The Wine of Spirit. Not just the truth of the letter, the word of Truth that is spoken with the tongue; that's the water, in some cases water means that, and that's why water was changed to wine. To show you that the Letter of Truth must become the Living waters; the Spirit of Truth which is called the wine.

And so if you are watching within, resting in the knowledge of Christ within, then you are in the wine of Spirit. That is the fruit of resting within. Anointed by the oil, you receive the wine of Spirit and you are not hurt by lack, by famine, by war, by the things of this world. You are immune to the law of karma.

All of that is being revealed in these symbols of the Soul. And the fourth beast, the fourth horse, is this Death itself.

*"And power was given unto him over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger and with death and with the beasts of the earth."*<sup>20</sup>

Now there's no power in death at all, but to know that you have to go back to this fellow on the white horse because he has made a very serious assortment of blunders. He went out to conquer, conquering, and to conquer. What was he going to conquer? Who was he going to conquer? He thought he accepted the teaching of Jesus, but he didn't. Jesus didn't teach there is good and evil on the Earth. He taught there is only Light. Now what are you going to conquer? What is a do-gooder going to do if there is no evil out there to do good to?

---

<sup>20</sup> Revelation 6:8

And so now we're being lifted, the purification is setting in, we're being lifted into the realization that you can never deny the Fatherhood of God to any individual on this earth. God is the Father of every individual on this earth, of every beast of the field. God is the Father of all that is living. And "call no man your Father except One which is your Father in heaven."

Now the moment we turn around and deny the Fatherhood of God for any individual on this earth, we have stepped off the white horse. I can't hate you without hating myself. I can't hate you without denying the Omnipresence of God. And the minute I hate you, I deny God to be your Father, because I cannot hate the Child of God. And if God is not your Father in my Consciousness, then that judgment which I measure out to you, is meted back unto me. The moment I have found a place where God is not, I am on one of the other three horses and I will experience war, famine, or death.

Unto the least of these, my brethren. I must see that God is the Father of All. And why is God the Father of All? Because the only Son of God is the Infinite Christ that walks the earth now. If I look past the Christ of you, to a person, I deny the Fatherhood of God, the presence and the allness of Spirit. I perpetuate my own suffering; I condemn me, not you. There's no power in my condemnation of you at all. It's me that's condemned. And as you condemn another, you are condemning yourself, literally. You are breaking yourself right out of the circle of Christ. And of course, the Lamb, which is the Christ of you, you are again slaying, crucifying as of old as everyone in the world has been doing every day until the moment of realization, that the Father within me is the very Christ of my own being.

Now when the purification takes foot, takes a hold within you, you realize why it was necessary to walk in the identity of Spirit, in the acceptance that perfection is Omnipresent, that love is Omnipresent, that beauty and harmony are Omnipresent, that Grace is Omnipresent, because only now do you realize that you are receiving and accepting the impartations from those who have gone before you into a higher state of Consciousness. Only now do you begin to be aware that a force has been exerted to synchronize the Invisible kingdom with the visible. The overflowing of that Invisible kingdom on earth into your Consciousness is the receiving of the Word of the angels; of those

souls that have departed into a higher state of Consciousness whom John now describes as ever working to lift us into their kingdom on earth.

And this is the beginning of the fifth seal then. *“And when he had opened the fifth seal,”*<sup>21</sup> And this is the Lamb of God, the Christ in you opens the fifth seal.

*“I, John, saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the Word of God and for the testimony which they had.”*<sup>22</sup>

Having been slain for the Word means that in their humanhood, they learned to align themselves with the Will of the Father, dying to personal self; that's how they were slain. Dying to personal will. Dying to personal ambition. Dying to personal desire. Becoming one with the Will of the Father, they were slain. They entered the state of transition. They died to the false sense of self and were born of the Spirit and made their transition walking through the experience of death without being touched. And they in the higher Consciousness of those who are now, beheld by John as the souls at the altar.

*“And they cried with a loud voice saying, how long oh Lord, holy and true dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?”*<sup>23</sup>

They want to know why there is still hate and violence and war and famine and death on this earth. If they died to their personal selfhood, why? And if they strived so hard to bring us this intelligence of a higher life, why do we still continue in ignorance? And that is the meaning. Within you, the higher Self is ready to lift the lower self, but the lower self isn't ready for some reason. And the voice responds:

*“And the white robes were given unto everyone of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet a little season, until their fellow servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.”*<sup>24</sup>

---

<sup>21</sup> Revelation 6:9

<sup>22</sup> Revelation 6:9

<sup>23</sup> Revelation 6:10

<sup>24</sup> Revelation 6:11

In other words, the higher impartation, Divine Revelation cannot come to you until you have aligned your will with the Father within. When you have aligned your will with the Father, you are said to be killed. You are slain of personal will and then in the one Will, the higher impartations of Revelation move through you from those who have gone before us into higher Consciousness.

Always remember then that the killing and the slaying is a symbolic term for the dying daily to personal will, personal sense of self, a separated me who walks the earth separate and apart from a separated someone else. All of us walking apart from a God. And that sense of separation from each other and from God, only begins to stop as we learn to become one Will, one will with the Father's perfect Will.

Now up to this point of the fifth seal, those of us on earth have not fully lined our will up with the Father, so we have not slain personal self. And so the sixth seal cannot be opened. The Invisible kingdom cannot be synchronized with the visible. The blessings of those in higher Consciousness cannot overflow into our consciousness. But as we learn to do this, the sixth seal is opened.

*"And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal and lo, there was a great earthquake. The sun became black, as sackcloth of hair, the moon became as blood."*<sup>25</sup>

Now before all this violence begins, you must see the symbology of the Soul very clearly here. When the Will of the Father and you are one, when the personal self is relinquished, when the purification has taken effect so that no longer are you a pawn for the world mind, which pushes emotions through you, sense beliefs, concepts, appearances, images which you think must be changed; when you are, to that extent redeemed from the false beliefs of the senses, when Divine Blood is flowing through you as the living Will of the Father, opening the sixth seal, then the greatest shock of your experience occurs. You should be prepared for it. It is described here as an earthquake.

Now it isn't the end of the world at all. There's no great foreboding about this as has been painted by those who have read it from the letter of the

---

<sup>25</sup> Revelation 6:12

word. Everything up to this point has been the acceptance of a material world in some way. Oh yes, we could try to believe that we are not physical being but Spirit, but we still depend on the sun for heat, for warmth, the stars for light at night. There are certain things about the physical world so deeply implanted in us that, now, when we come into true illumination, we discover that there is no reality in the physical world whatsoever. We discover the sugar spun candy of materiality; it's very shocking. And it's described here as an earthquake.

And you'll notice that everything in the world that we think is permanent, safe, secure, we see through it now. These things aren't destroyed as they are depicted here to the unilluminated. These things aren't destroyed at all. We learn we don't depend on them anymore. We see through them. And our seeing through them, we recognize the lie of their being. And the lie that we recognize is described here. That is the reason with the sixth seal there was a great earthquake. This is a complete overthrowing of your material consciousness. *"The sun became black as sackcloth of hair, the moon became as blood."* The unfailing light of the sun, we don't depend on it anymore. We are the Light. *"The moon became as blood, the stars of heaven fell unto earth."*

You know how precision and order is the rule of the heavens. The stars move in just a certain way. Not just one star out of the Big Dipper, but the whole Dipper moves. It's always there moving together. There's a certain precision. The astrologer can tell you within an instant what will be where and when, but now the stars are falling out of the sky like unripe figs in the wind. Why? We're seeing through the physical realm. We're seeing through our false sense of stability about it.

*"The heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled up, when it is rolled together, and every mountain and island were moved out of their places."*<sup>26</sup>

The unswerving stability of the mountain, it isn't there. You're in that Consciousness which can say to the mountain, "be thou removed." The sky isn't what it was a moment ago. Everything that had seemed so constant, so stable, so secure, so safe, to you is seen as a myth. You no longer seek to find your security in the material world. You have found a better security. You have found there is safety in Identity. There is stability in Christhood. There is security only

---

<sup>26</sup> Revelation 6:14

in being Spiritual Self. And you find why a simple little sunbeam can never be killed, although a person can. It is upheld by the fullness of the sun and as you are in Spiritual Identity, you are upheld by the fullness of the Spirit.

You walk in the third dimension untouched by it because you are really in the fourth. You push the mountains of matter into the sea, out of your Consciousness. All of this is the disappearance of the belief, the concept of materiality from your Consciousness. It is not the end of the physical world, it is not violence, it is not hate, it is not these things that men have thought. It is the purification of your Consciousness into the realization that Spirit is all that is here. That happens as you go through these steps of reaching the inner Christ.

*"The kings of the Earth, and the great men and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men and every bond man, and every free man hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; And said to the mountains and rocks, 'Fall on us and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne and from the wrath of the Lamb'."*<sup>27</sup>

You see every human authority is destroyed for you. There are no human authorities in Spirit. And these kings and the rulers and the great men and the rich men, they all represent the false beliefs in the powers of this world, which have no power whatsoever over your Spiritual Identity. And they're hiding, trying to hide under rocks, shows you that these concepts in you begin to melt away. They are all trying to hide from the wrath of God.

You know what wrath means? You've seen it a lot in the Bible, too. The Wrath of God is Divine Love. You know why it's called wrath? The love of Truth to those who are not in Truth seems like wrath. The love of Truth of God is so perfect that all that is unlike Truth must hide under rocks, must fear. It's fearing the Love. It's hiding from the Love, which is called the wrath because Love is wrath to those who are in untruth. And they are being freed from their untruth. *"For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?"*<sup>28</sup>

---

<sup>27</sup> Revelation 6:15-16

<sup>28</sup> Revelation 6:17

And so now, we've moved through the feeling of the sixth seal. Christ in you releases Divine Love and every belief unlike the Father begins to move out of your Consciousness.

I want you to spend some time preparing for the seventh seal by carefully taking inventory. And I don't believe we'll do that seventh seal today. The greatest barrier right now, outside of the three horses that we have all been riding so strenuously, is the fact that although we wish to overcome the belief in matter, we don't know how. And as a result, we may make every sincere effort to do so, but we still get off the white horse onto the gray one, the pale one and we still have a human me here in a physical form.

Do you remember that wind that nobody knows about? Where it came from, it listeth and whence it comes nobody knows. That was how Jesus explained to Nicodemus about Spirit. You see the effects of the wind. You feel the wind, but you don't know the unseen force that produced the wind. So with Spirit, it's the unseen force that produces the material appearance.

Now this invisible Spirit is all there is and it is God and it is Light and it is perfection and it is here. And even though you may feel that you are riding the white horse of truth and purity and have conquered the pale horse, the red horse, and the black horse, the mind, the body, the emotions, this must now extend to all who walk the earth. You see those three horses were not your mind, your body, your emotions at all. How could they be, if your name is Spirit. The invisible adversary that we must agree with is the world mind.

We have all thought we are going through an initiation and we are, but not the way we think. The initiation isn't to your mind and your body. Your Soul is going through the initiation. This isn't the arena. This isn't where it's happening. Your Soul is going through the initiation and it's adversary is the world mind. Your Soul passing through the world mind is being initiated and what happens here in form is only the shadow of that initiation.

Even the material self in which we walk is but the shadow cast by the Soul as it goes through the world mind. The shadow of the valley of death is where the image walks. And your work isn't down here in the shadow, in the image. Your purification takes you out of those three seals in which you are

entombed in an image trying to get somewhere and you can't. But with that fifth seal, you began to feel Soul Consciousness. You weren't entombed in emotions, in physicality, in mind, and that meant you weren't expressing the world mind. You were being redeemed from it and brought to reconciliation with the Soul and now you have turned the tables. You have turned within. You are repenting. The Soul is passing it's initiation because the purpose of your Soul is to take dominion over your form. That is the initiation your Soul is going through. It must take dominion over your form. It must take dominion over this world. And when your Soul takes dominion over your form, you will open the seventh seal. Then the Christ of you will open the seventh seal and you will stand on the throne with him who ascended to the throne before you.

Now you're biggest obstacle is this material universe. Matter has been very carefully pointed out, even by the physicist, as nothing more than energy. It is not a substance. It is energy. And more specifically, it is electrical energy. And the images you are looking at are made of electrical energy. It's that simple. You are looking at electrical energy in the form of images called things, persons, conditions, forms, and these electrical energy images are nothing more than mortal mind appearing as. The hardest part of our hypnosis is to look at these images, these appearances, these masses of electricity and to see that the moment anything becomes matter, it is on it's way to decomposition.

All matter in the universe is slowly decomposing, the moment it is born. Why? Because it is not of God. There is no life in it. It is not a living substance. It is an electrical image. You have to live with that a while until matter does not fool you and you cannot do that while you are still in the emotions, or the mind.

All matter vibrates, and all motion in matter is caused by your reaction to those vibrations. Now when you look at an object, you think it has color, but it has no color whatsoever. Your reaction to its vibrations give it its color. Your reactions to its vibrations give it its length, its depth, and its width. The qualities of matter are your reaction to the vibrations of that matter and those vibrations are electrical impulses.

You must remember you are made of electrical impulses, too. And the rate of your vibration in relationship to the rate of its vibration determines your

experience. All motion, all time, all space, all material consciousness is the relationship of one set of vibrations to another set and that is not the world that Christ Jesus walked in. He discovered another world where there is no vibration. My Kingdom is not a world of vibration. And if you want to walk in My Kingdom, you must find a way to resist not evil and evil is resisted only in one way. The vibrations of your electrical self respond to the vibrations of that which you think is evil. To resist not means to remove the vibration of your being, to come into a state of non-vibration.

And so it is called non-reaction, non-resistance. And it means non-vibration. When you are in a state of non-vibration, then vibrations that touch you find no reaction in you and you're not involved. Non-vibration is the method, the Silence in the wilderness that takes you into the Invisible kingdom of non-vibration. The still waters of the Spirit. *"He leadeth me beside the still waters."*<sup>29</sup>

As you learn to live with Christ in you, you are taken into the still waters; the kingdom of non-vibration, in which world thought cannot move through you because you are in a state of no thought. Your non-thought takes you out of the emotions, out of the mind, out of the material world of vibration into the non-vibrating perfect Spiritual universe where all is one.

The man on the white horse didn't know that and so he was lifted by world mind onto many horses. Each of us has to now come to the stillness for it is the only way to step out of the belief in a material universe. All of your mental beliefs that there is no material universe will do you no good. It isn't enough to read the instructions on how to bake a cake or how to drive a car or how to swim, you must then go out and do it. We have read the Bible and that's only the instructions. We have read the six seals, and that's only the instructions. We must do it. We must come into a state of non-resistance to matter. And you cannot do it while you are in a state of vibration which is a state of thought. You must be still. You must go through the silent years in the wilderness.

Now our little friend, Nicodemus, came by night to Jesus, which means he came in a state of spiritual darkness; night. And Jesus said, "Are you a

---

<sup>29</sup> Psalm 23:2

teacher of Israel, and you don't know these things I am teaching you? He was third on the Sanhedrin and he was teaching religion; but he was steeped in a material consciousness and everything about the words of Jesus he weighed through a material consciousness. And when Jesus said to him, "*Marvel not that I say ye must be reborn of the water and the Spirit or else you cannot enter the Kingdom of God.*"<sup>30</sup> And that being reborn means, you must leave behind your consciousness of matter. Reborn of the water and of the Spirit. The water is the purification. The symbol of purification from the emotions and the mind and the belief in matter and then you are in a state of non-vibration and in the state of non-vibration, the vibrations of the world move against a vacuum and you find you walk through the material world immune to the Law of Karma.

No vibrations in the world can touch the vacuum of Spirit. And only in this vacuum does this Spirit, or Divine Blood begin to flow with the Will that raises the Christ in you, that can come and take from the Father, the Book of Truth or Reality. Now we're going very deep into mysticism here, but you must remember that the seventh seal is what we're preparing for. If this helps you to realize why you have been carefully learning how to be still, then it will have served a function.

Your stillness is the pathway to immunity to the false powers of the world that come through the world mind invading your privacy unknown to you; dethroning you from the horse of purity and making you ride every kind of horse in spite of your own will to the contrary. Your deep stillness brings the deep Silence of His peace and when peace is established in you, then no amount of unrest in the world can enter the peace of your Spiritual Sanctuary. And you're ready then to witness the seventh seal removed.

Now I tried to give you some of the physical reasons, as well as the Spiritual, behind the Silence, because ultimately the world must see that there is a reason and that the Christ of Jesus was so far ahead of all the science of this world, knowing all that is slowly evolving in the time sequence of men's lives. It is to this Christ, that you turn yourself over. The principles on which you stand are: God is All. God is my Father. God is Spirit. Spirit is my Father. And that means that I was not born of flesh, but I was a Spiritual child. Now I am aware of it. I am pure Spirit, Christ is my name. The only horse I will ride is the

---

<sup>30</sup> *John 3:7*

horse of Christ. Every time I am tempted to ride another horse, which denies Christ, I will know that I am turning away from the opening of the seals to the throne of the Father. I am surrendering to the horsemen of the Apocalypse. I am letting the world mind rule my life and my Soul is not passing it's initiation that way.

But as I, here in this Consciousness, surrender my concepts accepting the presence of Spirit, the presence of God, the power of God, it is because my Soul is getting through to me. It is passing it's initiation. It is overcoming the world mind. It is moving through the lie about God and standing in the Truth about God. It is moving through the unreal and standing in reality. And it's intelligence is communicating with this human sense of self and becoming my intelligence.

I am becoming one with my own Soul. I am being lifted out of mind. And when I am lifted out of mind, I am lifted out of the influences of the world, for the world has no power over my Soul. You're being lifted to Soul Consciousness is the pathway of the seven seals. And each seal that you pass through seals you from it for life. You never have to turn back.

To those of you, who will take this lesson and try with your mind to memorize it, let me say this. That's a good beginning if you want to do that, but you couldn't memorize the instructions to bake a cake and pretend that you have a cake. And if you memorize these words, it's not enough.

You must go into the actual experience of *release*. You must be willing to let the sun turn to sackcloth, to let the stars fall out of the sky, to let the mountains be pushed into the sea. Be willing to see every material concept crumble for that is the great barrier to the Light. Your mental material concept is the barrier to the very Light of the Father and it is the denial of the Allness of the Light. That's where you must dwell in Consciousness.

And don't be concerned for a minute, if you don't think you're getting anywhere. We've all gone through that long spell of not getting anywhere. It's frustrating but it's necessary and even though, you think you're not getting anywhere, it is the path and that's why the sixth seal comes as such a shock. The early illumination, the earthquake, the overturning is all because you have gone

through the first five steps. The successive victories in emptying out the emotions, the intellectual concepts, the belief in the five senses, these successive victories are necessary for the ultimate victory which is selfhood realized in Christ.

So please don't be fainthearted, you're just following a path that all those who move towards the truth of Being must follow. You can't turn away thousands of years of conditioning in six months, or a year or two.

Next week, we will open the seventh seal and I'm sure that we will be ready for it. Meanwhile, there's nothing to stop you from going in for Revelation about it's meaning from reading it, from being still with it, from going into the wilderness and saying, "Father, reveal thyself to me, Thy Presence, that I may know Thee aright." Lay down your will. The great secret of this complete Revelation of John is, "Thy will be done in me." The world walked past that with lip service; Thy will be done. John is showing us how to obey that command. And the narrow path to Life eternal is to learn how to obey that commandment: "Thy will be done, not mine."

The Christ of you is doing that now. And as you are able to surrender to that Christ, you are saying to the Father, "*Thy will be done.*"<sup>31</sup> Not with your human mind, will you surrender to Christ, but by the absence of your human mind. You will surrender to Christ by being in that state of non-vibrational stillness which releases the Soul activity of you and through that Soul activity, Christ will be perceived. There will be a marriage. And the Soul of you which has been wedded to the world in the false marriage with the world mind will be wedded with the Christ in the Mystical Marriage of Reality. From that marriage, Truth is born in your Consciousness.

Now you should be at the place where you can relax in your Soul, helping your Soul in it's initiation, learning that you are now in a state of Oneness with your Soul. That you can depend on you Soul. That It knoweth your needs. That it is present, it is feeding you. It has established communication with you - hold onto that, and let the Soul be your hidden manna, the meat the world knows not of. *Rely on It.* You'll only find It is present

---

<sup>31</sup> *Matthew 26:42*

by relying on it. Otherwise, world thought will lift you right into it's stream of falsehood about the Truth of being.

Now you're out there walking on nothing, it might seem to you, but again that's the way. You walk on the nothingness of the physical senses, but you're really walking on the Allness of Spirit until you're confidence is firmed up. There is nothing but Spirit in this universe. There's not even a you to complain. That one who complains does not exist. Spirit is All. Now let that be our watchword until Spirit takes over your Consciousness.

I think the seventh seal begins in the eighth chapter. No, the seventh chapter. So we're starting with the seventh chapter next week. The angels of the four corners of the Earth ascending from the East having the seal of the living God. The New Horizon. The New Jerusalem.

Thank you very much.

*Class 12*

*Seventh Seal*



## **Class 12: Seventh Seal**

*Revelation 7:1 - Revelation 8:1*

*Herb:* We are here today to find out what breaks the seventh seal.

*“After these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.”<sup>1</sup>*

This is a vision that appeared to Ezekiel and Daniel as well. These four angels represent the degrees of progression that are possible on earth up to the Fourth Dimensional Consciousness. Each a separate and different degree leading to the next degree. Each of us is going through these four degrees on earth. We have been protected as we have gone through this progression without knowing it. Behind this always is the love of the Father protecting us in our self will so that even when we stumble, we are never really separated from the Father. And though we are unaware of this protection now something is being revealed called the four winds held by the four angels.

*“And now I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea.”<sup>2</sup>*

This new angel is the symbol of something that is going to break the seventh seal. It is this that we are going to rebel against as we probe deeper into our own Spiritual nature. Nonetheless, this new key to breaking the seventh seal appears now to John as an angel from the east saying:

*“Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.”<sup>3</sup>*

The sealing of the servants of God, the inner initiation, in their foreheads, opening up their inner vision, is presented to us as that which

---

<sup>1</sup> Revelation 7:1

<sup>2</sup> Revelation 7:2

<sup>3</sup> Revelation 7:3

prevents the hurting, the pain, the sickness, the disasters. Those things which appear to be about to let loose, to be let loose upon the earth, as represented by the four winds. There is a protection, a safety valve, an angel of the east which can seal in our foreheads, those who are the servants of God, that they may walk immune to the law of karma.

This inner vision, this initiation, though misunderstood by even those who have studied Christianity was given to us by Paul. "Have ye that mind which was in Christ Jesus." You know of course that there is no other mind to have. It is the only mind there is. You know of course that Paul would not have advised us to have that mind if it were not here to be had. Certainly you can't go somewhere to find it, it is Omnipresent.

And now the angel from the east then is showing you the way to have that mind that was in Christ Jesus. Oh you want to stop and see what kind of a mind that might be. The mind that was in Christ Jesus, was able to look out upon a different universe than the eyes of man look out upon. We are being told that such a mind is here and available. That we can look out upon a universe that is perfect as my Father which art in heaven. That such a mind is here. That mind, the Christ mind, can only be yours for one reason: The angel from the east is proclaiming the identity of every person on the face of the earth.

How can anyone have the Christ mind who is not Christ? How can Paul say have ye that mind that was in Christ Jesus if your name is not Christ? What is going to break the seal? Identity, accepted, acted upon, realized, adhered to, and nothing else. There is no breaking of the seventh seal until identity is known. The sealing of those in the forehead is the preparation of the Consciousness to receive awareness of self; awareness that I Am. That Spirit of God which contains and embodies the fullness of the Father in all things. I am that Spirit which lives forever and until the man of earth is willing to lay down his mortal belief in a separate selfhood, a life that is not Divine, then Divine Law cannot function in his life.

But there are those fortunately who are striver's for God. Those who seek nothing but Truth itself. Those who know only Truth can make you free. And those striver's called, Israelites, are those who now will be sealed in their foreheads by the Truth of Spirit which is being presented to the consciousness

to every man on the earth who is willing to accept it. "Hurt not the earth nor the things thereof till we have sealed" those who are ready and willing and able to accept identity.

*"And I heard the number of them which were sealed and there were sealed a hundred and forty four thousand, all the tribes of the children of Israel."*<sup>4</sup>

And then we find that these tribes are numbered twelve and there are twelve thousand in each tribe. And so we have a meaning in the word 'twelve', and that meaning we know to be in this case, a holy completeness. The twelve times twelve, the double twelve, shows us that only those who are ready to move into the ultimate phase of their spiritual journey, are those who are sealed against karma.

Seven means completeness too, but seven means completeness either good or bad. Twelve means completeness that is holy or of God. And twelve times twelve is the seventh step that opens the seven seals. Now a hundred and forty four thousand has no other significance. For there will be billions ultimately sealed by the Father, each in his turn. You and I are among these Israelites if we have within us prepared the way, accepted the Father's presence, known that there is no separation, have submitted to the inner Will of the Father, and have learned from the teaching of Christ Jesus that separation does not exist between God and man.

If we further are willing to redeem the world around us, giving our total concentrated effort to rejecting all that is unlike God, we are among these one hundred and forty four thousand. No one knows but yourself where you stand. But this you must know, that there is no entry into the kingdom of heaven except through the kingdom of God within yourself. There is no one in this entire universe who can do it for you, no matter how advanced that individual may be or how sincere. The kingdom of heaven, the kingdom of God within you, must be understood to mean your Being and the realization of that Being tells you that you are something other than what you appear to be.

Now these Israelites who are sealed in their foreheads have done something that we have not yet done. They have come to a place where they

---

<sup>4</sup> *Revelation 7:4*

can know that they do not live in mortal bodies. They have not accepted life in form. They do not believe that they live in physical form. They do not feel confined to a time or a place. They have accepted that Christ being their name, Spirit being their substance, they cannot be physical beings too. And unless this step is taken by us, we do not accept the word of God or the teaching of God and so by this we will punish ourselves in a way that will follow later. And you know of course that we have spent many years punishing ourselves in innocent perhaps violations of the truth. That Christ being my name, my substance, the law of my being, I and my Father are one and all that I have accepted in another name, constitutes the degree of debt of karma that I must now be forgiven of, because in my innocence, in my disobedience, in my unawareness that the teaching of Christ Jesus on earth was; that unless you have the Christ mind, you cannot walk in the kingdom of heaven on earth.

And where will you find that Christ mind? In the kingdom of God within you, in your identity. How will you know if you have found the Christ mind? All you need do is realize that the Christ mind wrote the bible. The Christ mind spoke every word that the world has attributed to Jesus. The Christ mind said, "*Resist not evil.*"<sup>5</sup> The Christ mind said, "*Verily I say unto you turn the other cheek.*"<sup>6</sup> *Verily I say unto you your righteousness must exceed the Scribes and the Pharisees.*"<sup>7</sup> Every word of the Sermon on the Mount was spoken by the Christ mind.

And when you are in the nonresistant mind you will know you are in the Christ mind. When you know that you are the Light you will know you are in the Christ mind. You can distinguish where it is and what is and how it functions, simply by reading what it says. The Christ mind is the voice of the New Testament; It spoke every word. The Christ mind is your mind. And when you accept it to be your mind, you also reject that which is not your mind and you reject all that that which is not your mind brings to your attention. You have the veto power to stand in that which is the Christ mind, rejecting all that denies your identity, all that denies perfection in all things.

And then you will know, you have the Christ mind - accepted. You will know that you are being sealed in your forehead. You will know that you are

---

<sup>5</sup> *Matthew 5:39*

<sup>6</sup> *Matthew 5:40*

<sup>7</sup> *Matthew 5:20*

being prepared to show forth the greater works. And you will know what he meant when he said, *"I go before you to prepare a place for you."*<sup>8</sup>

There is a group on this earth now who are pioneers of a New Age. A group that no longer walks in death, in the tomb of matter, in the belief that there is an end, in the belief that God punishes, in the belief that God permits sickness, in the belief that disease is a reality. There is such a group, they have been sealed, they have been initiated. And they are the standard bearers of every tomorrow that this world will find. We join them when we, even in a small measure, are dedicated to the fulfillment of heaven on earth. We begin with ourselves. We do it individually before we see the collective value of it. We are what you might call self-redeemers.

There's a little passage in Habakkuk, very rarely referred to, which shows you just how to go about this, although, it's just a repetition of something you have already been doing. It's the third chapter of Habakkuk, and it is the seventeenth, eighteenth, and nineteenth verses. If it sounds familiar it's because Jacob did the same thing when he wrestled with the intruder. And here is how it reads:

*"Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines; the labor of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls: Yet I will rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my salvation. The Lord God is my strength, and he will make my feet like hinds' feet, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my stringed instruments."*<sup>9</sup>

This is the technique of redemption. This is being in the Christ mind. This is seeing that there are only crippled images, that there are only crippled conditions, in world thought. Now what is happening here is that you are discovering that Jesus never had a human enemy. You are coming up to the higher ground to see, that the only adversary there was on this earth for Christ Jesus was not a man, not an empire, not human conditions. His one adversary was the world mind.

---

<sup>8</sup> John 14:3

<sup>9</sup> Habakkuk 3:17

And that is *your* only adversary. Every adversary that you see on a localized individual bases is a mistake. In the Christ mind you are redeeming only the world mind, not individual beings. Your target is no longer the person, the place, the condition, the problem at hand. But rather, you are lifted to a new elevation to recognize that the real warfare is not between you and the people around you, not between you and nations, not between you and the world situation. That is not the warfare at all. It is the wrong arena and the wrong battle and you cannot win in that battle because you are fighting a nonexistence. Agree with thine adversary, the real one, and then you find, you too have one adversary; not changing condition, not weather, not poverty, not sickness, nothing like that at all. Your only adversary is the world mind. And you are going to learn how to veto the world mind, when the seal is broken.

Now your Christ mind is the match for the world mind. And you have discovered that your individual human mind is not a match for it. And so your single pointed quest is, 'have ye that mind that was in Christ Jesus.' And there's really is no one can say, "Well how do I find that mind or get that mind," because everything you have been learning is, that the mind of Christ Jesus is the mind that has Light and no darkness at all. The moment you have attained the realization that perfection is everywhere, you will look at darkness with a nonresistant Christ mind. That is all you will do. And you will know that you need not conquer that which does not exist except within the world mind.

Now in your Christ mind then, paramount will be your ability to stand without resistance, for you are coming to that place where you know that God being all, all resistance is a denial that God is all. The moment you are willing to stand on nonresistance, in the realization that God is all, you are inviting the seal, the initiation, which enables you to walk through to a higher degree. You must be willing to submit to Divine Law, without question, without fear, without a mind that insists on long discussions. You must be willing to lay aside that mind which is not the Christ mind, to discover that only the Christ mind is there and It can only out picture its own reality.

Now watch carefully, and you will see that whatever is in your mind, is your outer experience, it is the experience of your home, it is the experience of your body, it is the experience of your business, it is the experience of your life. When you have the Christ mind, then you have the doorway to the kingdom of

God. And all that comes through the Christ mind becomes the experience of your body, of your life, of your business, of your marriage, of your relationships. Whatever comes through the Christ mind will externalize as perfection. Whatever comes through the human mind must externalize as both good and evil.

Now we must move toward that seventh seal. There are those then who have elected to dedicate their effort to the rejection of all that is unlike the Christ mind, that they may walk in the Christ mind. And there are those who are uncertain, or still do not understand, or still have certain personal goals to fulfill. The choice is one that you will ultimately make if you have not made it.

*“After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands.”<sup>10</sup>*

Now these are those who have made the choice, which is called the election of Grace. They are wearing the white robes and they have palms in their hands. They stand, you know, before the throne, before the Will of the Father and before the Lamb. Meaning they have accepted that only the will of the Father through the Christ of their being is the way. Each is accepting the Lamb as his identity. Only through the resurrection, through Christ within you realized, do you walk in the Will, before the throne of the Father. And only through the mind of the Christ do you receive the Will of the Father.

Now these in white robes then have been Oned. They have been brought in to conscious union with God through the mind of Christ within themselves. They are not separated. The palm is a significant point of Peace within. They have found the Peace that passes all understanding, for they are in union, in oneness, because they have graduated from the belief that they have human minds and human bodies. God cannot be one with a human mind and a human body, for Spirit and matter can never be one. To have the Christ mind means, be perfect as your Father - Spirit. You cannot make yourself Spirit, you must be Spirit. This is the end of the false identity of flesh and it is only know through that mind which beholds only the Light of Father all around you; the

---

<sup>10</sup> Revelation 7:9

Light that blesses, the Light that redeems, the Light that accepts no other appearance unlike the Father as being present and real.

Now two or three of you have had this principle given to you and the rest of us are ready for it. The allness of God was the teaching of Christ Jesus and the demonstration of Christ Jesus. To hear the teaching is only the prelude to accepting it and then demonstrating it. You must demonstrate the allness of God. In the seven letters you recall, we were told that God is certain qualities and Christ in you, the seven churches in you, are certain qualities, the primary ones being: Omnipresence, Omniscience, and Omnipotence. That Spirit being all you are in a Spiritual universe which individualizes as your own Infinite being. You cannot therefore be in other than a Spiritual body now, other than in the Spiritual mind now. You cannot be less than the Infinite Divine Love expressing now. You cannot be less than the Living kingdom of heaven here and now. You cannot be less than righteous. You cannot have less than dominion, for this is the reality of Being.

The principle then is this: Spirit being all, that's all that can ever be present, and there can be no other activity than Spiritual activity. Your principle is that Spirit is the only presence and the only activity. And when you accept this to be the fact, then all other appearances that deny this fact, are merely so much smoke without substance, without presence, without activity, and cannot be really present. Spirit being the only presence, there can be no material presence. Spirit being the only activity, there can be no material activity. So you can look out at this world and see that all that the world considers activity, is a denial of the Spiritual activity which is the only activity present.

You see why Habakkuk revealed that regardless of what I see, I rest in the presence of the Lord; why you must have the Christ mind and how you claim the Christ mind, by looking out at all material activity, with the knowledge that Spirit being all, only Spirit can be there and only Spiritual activity can be there, because there is no other present substance. And in that knowledge, you know that material activity cannot be present and therefore cannot be power.

For you, that will ultimately break the seventh seal. That will be the breakthrough of the hypnosis of the world mind, which is presenting all

material activity to the world. Christ Jesus was standing alone, facing all the material activity of the world, and one with God, was demonstrated as the only power. One in the knowledge that all is Spiritual activity, because Spirit is all, stands as the majority, even in the face of a multitude of kindreds, tongues, nations, and people.

And these now with the white robes and the palms in their hands, are unmoved by the kindreds, the people, the tongues, the nations, meaning, the material activity of the world. They have learned the secret of those hid in Christ; that once you accept the allness of Spirit, it precludes the possibility that there is a power in matter; that every visible power of matter, regardless of its nature, owes its existence only to the false sense of mind, which it has not yet excepted, or grown up, to the realization that God being all, Spirit being all, matter has only a suppositional existence. The adversary is the mortal mind of the universe, which imitates Spiritual activity and presents it to us, as material activity.

When you look out at the world, at a person, you are not looking at a person, you are looking at an invisible consciousness, presented to you as a person. You are not looking at a sick person, you are looking at a consciousness which is not completed. A consciousness which is still divided, appearing to your mortal sense as a sick person. Always, what you are looking at, is a consciousness. And if you are not looking out of the Christ mind, you're looking out of a consciousness and to your consciousness, that consciousness appears as a material being.

Now your Soul is going through the world mind, that's its initiation. That's its false marriage. That false marriage of your Soul with the world mind, brings forth an illegitimate child. That illegitimate child, is the mortal consciousness that you are. That illegitimate child is being reborn. Now you can clearly see, that Soul, married to world mind, brings forth a consciousness that is a hybrid, and that's the initiation of the Soul. Now as you permit mortal mind to govern your consciousness, which is the normal human way, that hybrid child consciousness, externalizes as good and evil in your life. As you learn to fast from the world mind, permitting the Soul to govern your consciousness, it redeems the world mind; more of the Soul pours through, more of the Light pours through, and ultimately there is a divorce between the Soul and the

world mind, and your Soul marries Christ, in the Mystical Marriage. This then, shows forth as Christ realized in consciousness, or Christ Consciousness, instead of mortal consciousness and this New Consciousness is the risen Christ then living your life. This is the way of those who elect the path of Grace.

And so we learn our adversary is the world mind, which has entered into its false marriage with our Soul. And we are going to step clear of that, by a change of mind, by a change of consciousness. Our purification enables us to stand in such a way, that whatever appears to us that denies the allness of Spirit, we do not accept. We redeem it, we wrestle it, in the sense that, if in some way it forces us to react, to be come involved, to seek to conquer it, to seek to defend against it, we have a little more homework to do, until something in us can catch the non-reality of all that mortal mind presents.

Spirit is all. Is a baby sick? Can a spine be displaced? Can a heart, of its own self, become unable to bare its burdens? Can a tumor enter the brain? Only in the mortal mind, and only in that consciousness born of a mortal mind. But as you know that Spirit is the only presence, and the only activity, then that which denies this, cannot be true. For if it is true, then Spirit is not the only activity and is not the only presence. So where is your consciousness? In the acceptance that God being Spirit and God being all, Spirit is all. And with that you live and you learn that this is your way to freedom. There is no business on a material bases, that's in mortal consciousness, there is only Spiritual activity, but Spiritual activity is perfect. There is no health on a mortal bases, there is only Spiritual activity, but spiritual activity is perfect. There is no supply on a mortal bases, there is only Spiritual activity and it is a perfect supply. And therefore, you learn to look at all that denies the perfection of Spiritual activity and you know that the denial is an untruth. It may appear as a reality, it may seem to prevent your having supply, but it has no power to do so, accept through your acceptance of that appearance. It can present bad health to you and cause you to suffer, but only because you accept that appearance. If your consciousness will accept instead that God being all, Spirit being all, that only the activity of Spirit can be where my body appears, and the activity of Spirit being perfect, I am living in that place which precedes the physical form. I am living in the Consciousness of Spiritual perfection and therefore I can look out on physical imperfection and say, "I cannot be fooled into accepting you as

being present, as being here, as being real. I stand on Spiritual perfection as the only present activity.”

Now somebody tells you the sun isn't in the sky. What difference does it make if they say so? The fact is that it is. Somebody tells you your house doesn't exist at the number that your house is. What difference if they say so if that's where it is. Somebody tells you you don't have a red dress in your closet, but you know that you do. The fact, the claim does not change the reality, and if Spirit is the only presence and activity, no physical fact in the world changes that reality. Do you stand in the fact of reality or in the physical claim?

Now the firming up of where you stand, of what you accept in consciousness, is going to determine if you can make this step. And that is you can never violate the truth and the only truth that ultimately makes you free; that Spirit is all. And therefore it is the only presence now here and forever. And there will never be another activity in the universe other than Spiritual activity.

Once you have that clear, you can say to yourself, “What is the nature of Spiritual activity?” And Its nature is harmony, perfection, fullness, completeness. That is its unalterable nature. It is always perfect, it is always complete, it is always harmonious, and it is the fact of existence. It isn't something you must attain, anymore than you attain the sun in the sky, it is a fact of existence. And therefore you must reject that which denies the fact. Whatever is not harmony, whatever is not peace, whatever is not abundance, whatever is not perfection, is denying the fact that Spirit is perfect and Spirit is here and Spirit is now and Spirit is the only activity. Therefore what are these other things? By definition of what is, they must be that which is not; very real to the mortal mind, but not to the Christ mind. And until that Christ mind is your accepted mind, you consecrate your efforts to rejecting that which denies the fact of existence that Spirit is all. And you will discover while you are rejecting that which denies the fact of existence, Invisible help is lifting you into what ultimately will be the full realization that you are in the Christ mind now.

Now that principle is proving very effective wherever it is practiced. It was the principle of Jacob, it was the principle of Moses, it was the principle of Jesus, it was the principle of Joel. There is a cripple, but how can that be if Spirit

is the only presence? Therefore there isn't a cripple is there? Though the world sees one. What do you do about the cripple who isn't there if you see one? If you are living in the Consciousness that Spirit is all, you do nothing, that's what you do - nothing. What is there to do about that which isn't there? Now you say, "But that doesn't remove it." No, you can not remove that which is not there. You say, "We're playing games." No, we're not playing games.

There was a storm visible to the world, but it wasn't in the Consciousness of Christ and that Consciousness externalized as the peace of the storm. You might say, "Then why won't your Consciousness externalize as a cripple who is no longer a cripple?" But that's precisely what it will do. That's precisely what he demonstrated it does do. It externalizes as a cripple who is not a cripple anymore. Did he go up and down the world and heal every cripple? No, but the one who came to him. You say, "What about famine in the world, if there's such a great power, why don't we make food come from the sky?" Well, why doesn't somebody ask us? Somebody asked him. They said to him, "What can we do about these people, they have no food to eat?" That was their consciousness. What was his? He had the mind that was in Christ Jesus. What did it do? It knew that only Spirit is present and only the activity of Spirit is present, and that which is not the activity of Spirit is not present. There was no condition for him to change, because the only activity of Spirit is not a condition, but a perfection. And his Consciousness of that perfection, externalizes as the food, revealing that there is an Invisible perfection, where there is a Christ mind; brought forth into visibility. Again Paul says, "Have ye that mind?"

And so you are facing everything with the knowledge that perfection is here, present, and it is the only presence. I am not bringing food into the world, it's here. I am not bringing supply into the world, it's here. I am not bringing joy into the world, it's here. I am not bringing health into the world, it's here. I am accepting that it is here instantaneously, constantly, without ceasing. That is the Consciousness then of the Israelite who wears the white robe.

It came to them through practice and the desire to follow in the steps of one who had proved the truth of it. In this acceptance, your forehead is sealed. In the violation of it, you move out of the one Self, into a dual personality, a belief in opposites, a belief of all the tragedies that the world witnesses. You

punish yourself by living in and accepting nonexistence as a condition of your life.

*“They cried now with a loud voice saying: Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.”<sup>11</sup>*

They were saying that only in Spirit is there salvation. Only in Christ realized as identity, is there the peace, the truth, the fullness of the Father in your life. They were dedicating themselves completely to the one Will of the Father, by accepting themselves to be His Spirit.

*“All the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell upon the throne on their faces, and worshiped God.”<sup>12</sup>*

It was a different kind of worship than the world has known. It’s a worship without separation. Not God there and me here. The worshiping of God is the acceptance of God being my Father. His substance is my substance. Think about that for a moment.

To have the Christ mind you must be Christ. To be Christ you must be the child of God. Could you possibly have the Christ mind if you were not the child of God? And here you are being told to have that mind. You are being told you are the Child of God. When you are being told that God is your Father, is that not the good news? Is there any more that you need to know? Can’t you really take it from there? That God is your Father. And think of the times when you have thought that your Father was not where you are. Think of the times when you have completely ignored the presence of your Father. Think of the times when things went badly with you, and you accepted them as if they were happening, not knowing that because God is your Father it is impossible for anything to happen to the child of God that is not perfect.

○○○○○○○○○○○○○○○○○○ End Of Side One ○○○○○○○○○○○○○○○○○

Think how the thieves of this world have stolen your Identity from you. You are the child of God. It is impossible to be other than perfect and be the

---

<sup>11</sup> Revelation 7:10

<sup>12</sup> Revelation 7:11

child of God. And you don't decide to be. You can't make up your mind you are going to be. You can't make up your mind you are not going to be. It's the fact of life. Now are we the sons of God. And this simple fact, earth shattering, in its portent, has been completely bypassed by most of us, by the religions of the world; we have said the child of God which I am, is imperfect, must be improved, is sick, is lacking, is limited, will die. That isn't the child of God at all. That's a false concept we have entertained which has nothing to do with our Identity, with our Being.

And now before the seventh seal is broken we finally come to the realization, that because I am the child of God, because God is my Father, whatever denies my perfection not only is a lie, but is not here. It is a nonexistent mental suggestion. It has absolutely no power to change the fact of being, that the all present Father, the all present Spirit, which is my Substance, is ever Itself and can never be less than an eternal perfect Being. When my Consciousness is that, I am ready to walk into the experience of heaven and earth, in a life that is eternal. That is the fact. It is not to be attained. It has ever been that fact. You simply do not reject the fact, you learn to reject its suppositional opposite. And you will discover, that all of the power of that fact, once accepted in your Consciousness, it is conscious union with God. It is the one Self realized. The knowledge there is no other. This is what is breaking the seventh seal now, saying:

*"Amen, blessings, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honor, and power, and might, be unto our God, for ever and ever, Amen."*<sup>13</sup>

Our God, Spirit, the one and the only. And all that is not Spirit, is an image in time and space. You will learn to stand on that, without moving a muscle or moving a thought, and nothing will ever touch you.

*"And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, 'What are these which are arrayed in white robes? Whence came they?' And I said unto him, 'Sir, thou knowest.' And he said to me, 'Well they are those which come out of great tribulation, and they have washed their robes, and have made them white in the blood of the Lamb.'"*<sup>14</sup>

---

<sup>13</sup> Revelation 7:12

<sup>14</sup> Revelation 7:13-14

As we are doing.

The seal is now broken with the realization that God is my Father. Not the statement, the realization. And that realization includes the quickening of your being, the acceptance of the consequences of God being your Father, and the understanding that, because God is all power, all mind, all presence, there is no power in the universe that can offset the perfection of God functioning my being at all times. The perfection of God is the assurance that my Father's perfection is never less than its perfect Self. Perfection implies the capacity to sustain Its own creation in perfection; to maintain, to feed, to govern, to protect, to safeguard, to guide, to teach, and that God being perfect in all this, and being my Father, I am ever under the perfect care of my Father.

All that denies this is the lie. The fact of the perfect protection of my Father never changes. All in my past that has denied this, is a lie and never could have happened. Sickness could never happen to the child of God and you were never less. Whatever sickness has been in your experience, is nothing but the acceptance of the fact that God is not your Father and was not your Father. And so you see, your acceptance that God was not your Father, never changed the fact that God was; never varied His perfect care of your being. What is it telling you? That you had a false concept of yourself and of your experience. That the being who was sick was not your being. The being who was poor was not your being. The being who was undernourished was not your being. Did God feed you not enough? Did God close an eye and leave you unprotected? No, you lived in a false sense of self.

There are no scars on your Spiritual Selfhood. There are no broken bones. There are no pains. There is nothing but pure perfect Being, ever immaculate. And whenever you retain this understanding sufficiently to blot out of your book of memories all that has happened to you which is unlike God and know that it could not have happened to the child of God, you will find that you are breaking through the web of world thought, you are agreeing with your adversary by understanding the false nature of your adversary. And you are one of those who are walking into the kingdom of heaven on earth.

Now that the seal is broken by this acceptance in the bible, these are those who are on the way to Mastership. They will never die, they will never be

sick, they will never be lacking, because they have accepted that their life is the Spirit of God. And that was all that was missing up to this point. Not having accepted that, there was no way for them to maintain the integrity of their being. They were defending a ghost, they were improving a ghost, they were correcting a ghost, and they were hoping that a ghost could survive, and they were feeding a ghost.

The New Man is the return to that Consciousness which is called a virgin. The virgin Consciousness is he who follows the Lamb. We are all being restored to the virgin Consciousness of Mary. The awareness that the Spirit of God is the name of my being. That the Fatherhood of God is assured, because our Substance is one and the same. That Substance is ever Divine, is ever being fed by the Father, is ever being maintained by the Father. And the hypnosis of the world mind which declares the opposite, falls upon ears and eyes that are the ears and eyes of the Christ; ears and eyes that redeem the appearances; that refuse to be less than the child of God that I am. No longer can we be, robbed of our Identity except by our own false self will.

Now anyone who walks in the acceptance that God is my Father, must find an uplift that no words can describe. You will be tempted to deny that, Peter was. Many are tempted to deny it, because they have not learned it is the truth. But when you have learned it is the truth, then your denial is even worse. For when you deny through ignorance, that is one thing. When you deny what you have learned to be the truth, then you are saying that you have no desire to walk in the kingdom of heaven on earth, and so it will be.

But now, how can I harm you? If there is any harm in me, it cannot be in the child of God that I am, it must be in my false sense of self. That false sense of self has no power over you. Anyone who wants to harm you is in a false sense of self. Are you going to accept a false sense self as having the possibility of harm? The child of God is the name of each individual. When a person acts outside of their Identity they have no power, accept over someone else who is also outside their Identity. And so the bomb has power over someone outside their Identity. But when you know anyone coming at you with harm, is the child of God in reality, then who is this person coming at you with harm? The child of God isn't coming at you. The child of God is all that is there. What is coming at you? Nothing. Ah, but you thought it was a person. You didn't know

it was a consciousness and you didn't know that consciousness was formed because of world mind; forming a mist through which the Soul moves. Nothing is there but an image of one doing harm.

Your adversary is the world mind coming through false consciousness as a person doing harm. All that is there is the child of God. Now after a hundred times of realizing that, you may stand and say, "All that is there is the child of God and all that is here is the child of God," and then you are in the Christ mind. There is nothing to do beyond that. And it is the same thing with any problem that besets you.

Why, if you only solve fifty percent of them that way, or even one, to demonstrate to yourself that when you know the truth it does make you free. The child of God is the only child on this earth. If you can't rise high enough to accept that, but wish to accept it only for your friends or your relatives or your family, you are not accepting the truth that Spirit is all. And you cannot accept a part truth and expect it to work. But if you will bless all in your Consciousness and know that the one child of God walks this earth and through the mist you are seeing the many forms of many levels of consciousness, you will know that consciousness and forms do not change the Invisible child of God.

The Father made you and everyone on this earth in His image and likeness. Each is the child of God. We have to accept it, and be true to it, and bless all. And in the acceptance of the One universal child of God as the Divine image and likeness, you have taken all of the potential harm out of this universe for you. Who is there? The Divine image and likeness. Is it going to hurt you? Is it going to starve you? Is it going to send a virus to you? Is it going to pain you? It cannot. What can? Your belief that someone is there other than the child of God. Your belief that there are material conditions. Your belief that Spirit is not all.

Now we're emphasizing what this does in our daily life, aren't we? We are not looking at a revelation in the year 35 AD or 60 AD. We are looking at the word of the Christ mind in us today. We're seeing that this is the revelation of a truth, that God being our Father, was true then, is true now, and will remain ever true. So that all that is necessary, is for you and I and the world, to learn to accept it, and in that acceptance, to know that the opposite cannot also be true.

Only one is true, the child of God, the Spirit of God in you, is the kingdom of God. And every quality of the Father is in that Spirit of you; functioning one hundred percent at all times. Maintaining the integrity of your being at all times. Maintaining your health. Maintaining your eternal life. Maintaining your supply. Maintaining the perfection of your being. And then out here, is a level of consciousness not totally aware of this, interrupting that fullness into a fraction, and that fraction appears as a physical self, a physical experience, a degree called humanhood, which is but the fractional experience of your false state of consciousness. And so we have the fullness, it is inherent to your being, it merely requires fidelity to the fact, that God is your Father.

This is then the subject of all of your meditations for the week. If you will remember that God being your Father, is the fact that is not alterable, you will then ask yourself, "Is it possible for me to walk across the street and be hit by a car?" And you must say, "No," because then God isn't your Father. God wouldn't permit his child to walk across the street and be hit by a car. Is it possible for you to be sick? Or why would God permit his child to be sick. Wouldn't that imply an imperfect child? One that has to be improved. Could God create you in less than perfection? It is said that you are created in His image and likeness, which is perfection. And therefore erase all these potential disasters that the human mind is always anticipating. Erase the million tomorrows in which error could have existed in the false sense of life and learn to wake up in the kingdom of God, as the child of God.

When Luke revealed that heaven is at hand. He was saying you can enter the kingdom of heaven here and now, because heaven is where you are. Where can the child of God be but in heaven? Is there another place for the child of God? And if all are the child of God, where is heaven? Where you are now. And where is hell? Hell is where we insist on being in our consciousness. We don't have to wait for a day to go there. We have to step out of the consciousness which makes a hell of heaven in our own minds.

Now we don't have to go anywhere for heaven and we don't have to wait. The child of God is in heaven and is there now. The moment that is understood you will realize why Luke said the kingdom of God is within you. It is in your Identity as the child of God. You realize that everything you need is

right there? It isn't something you have to grow, it is there. It exists there, where you are. All it requires of you, is to accept the fact that it is there.

Now the more you study the life of Jesus you see you're really studying the life of the Christ mind on earth. The acceptance that all is there, is the knowledge that nothing is missing in the child of God. If he appears hungry, it is because he is not conscious of the supply that is there. It is always where you are. And you must let your Consciousness be lifted up to the place where you become conscious of that allness that is there. It is never missing. It is never somewhere else. It is always where you are. And in your divided human consciousness you're simply not conscious of the allness that is there.

But when you are conscious of being the child of God and practice that, you will never deny that the qualities of the child of God are the perfect image and likeness of the Father; full, complete, self contained, unto eternity, and because there is no death in the Father, there is no death in the child, because there is no lack in the Father, there is no lack in the child, because there is no problem in the Father, there is no problem in the child. Whatever is in the Father is in the child. Everything of the Father is in your being. Nothing has been withheld, nothing can be taken away. And when you believe something is withheld or taken away, you deny Identity as the child of God, and you let world thought rob you of your being.

So that almost finishes the seventh seal.

*"Therefore are they before the throne of God, serving him day and night in his temple."*<sup>15</sup>

You see your being is his temple. Know ye not that you are the temple of the living God?

*"And he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them. They shall hunger no more."*<sup>16</sup>

---

<sup>15</sup> Revelation 7:15

<sup>16</sup> Revelation 7:15

The child of God realized accepted as your identity shall hungry no more.

*"Neither thirst any more, neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat."*<sup>17</sup>

You see, as long as you are depending on sun in the sky and the heat of the sun, you are not accepting yourself as the child of God. When you are known within your Consciousness as that child, you are the light, you are the heat. You depend on nothing whatsoever outside of your being, you are fully Self contained. This is the present fact awaiting your acceptance.

*"For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them..."*<sup>18</sup>

Christ in you, accepted as your being, feeds Itself.

*"..and shall lead them into living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes."*<sup>19</sup>

Every tear is the denial that you are the child of God. For as the child of God there is nothing to cry about.

This is the way then, you are to break the seventh seal yourself. And this is the way to putting on the garment of immortality. The child of God is immortal. That means, the child of God is not a mortal being. That means, you are not a mortal being and the child of God. You've got to wrestle with this, until you can come to that heart warming conclusion, that if you are the child of God, there are a lot of other things you are not.

Now let us meditate upon this, to get the full awareness, that only the child of God is here and all over this earth and universes unknown. And that child of God is One Invisible Christ; your name, my name, his name and her name, unseparated from the Father. Ever under Divine Law, perfect as our Father which is in heaven. You contemplate that for awhile. You explore it in your contemplation. You apply it to all things you know. Until the certainty of it is sure within you; that I am that child.

---

<sup>17</sup> Revelation 7:16

<sup>18</sup> Revelation 7:17

<sup>19</sup> Revelation 7:17

I am the Substance of God. His Spirit is my Spirit. And therefore, the only law that governs me is His Spiritual Law. I am not subject to material laws, because I am not a material being; I am the Spirit. I see my false human state of consciousness behind the material appearance. I see how it was formed as the Soul moved through the world mind. I see now that as I accept less and less and less of the world mind, only Soul will form my Consciousness and only Soul will out picture the perfect child that I am. All this I can do in my own Consciousness. I am sealing myself and this sealing becomes oneness realized; One glorious perfect Self.

Each step along this inner path towards that oneness you will find another stripe, another notch in Consciousness. You will discover the meaning of suffering as quite different than the world has known. The only suffering you will feel will be the letting out the false sense of humanhood. You see that is how he suffered for our sins. He accepted reality within. And as he tried, you know, it is quite a suffering. That's how he suffered. That's how we suffer. But compared to the sufferings of the world this suffering is a priceless joy. We suffer ourselves to advance higher and higher in the acceptance as His life as our life. And the only suffering we feel, is as the false sense of life make its demands against us. What a different suffering than the real sufferings the world thinks it's going through.

We are being cleansed completely into the realization that the Son of God has ever been the Son. You never had a karma at all. It was all the false sense of the world mind. It never was there. That is part of the hypnosis of the world mind. The breaking of karma is the recognition that there is none for the child of God. For the child of God has no human past. The child of God is the timeless perfect Self of the Father which I am.

This will lead you to the out of the body experiences that accompany the realization of Christ Self. When you're no longer fooled by the images that present the illusions of life in form.

*"When he had opened the seventh seal there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour."*<sup>20</sup>

---

<sup>20</sup> Revelation 8:1

That silence in heaven now, for the space of half an hour, follows the opening of the seventh seal; to give you and I a chance, to make the inner adjustment to our new found Identity. And that half an hour for us will be one week. The silence, the peace in heaven, as we quietly contemplate the true nature of the being called Christ, who is the child of God, the Invisible present, living reality of everyone who walks this earth.

Until next week, blessings and love.

*Class 13*

*The Sounds of Trumpets*

*Class 13: The Sounds of Trumpets*

## **Class 13: The Sounds Of Trumpets**

*Revelation 8 - Revelation 9:17*

*Herb:* We are in the eighth chapter of the Revelation:

*“And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.”<sup>1</sup>*

What happens in this silence depends on the level of your consciousness. The Father is saying, “Rest awhile, let the Truth that you have learned become your flesh. Let My Word in you come to the fore, let My Will in you, My Power in you, My Substance in you, be all that you are.” And those then, who have been sealed in their foreheads, who have received the inner vision, rest now and let the power of the Spirit determine their actions, their will, their thoughts, their deeds.

And there will be some, too, who will say, “I have it, I understand everything.” They will discover that their silence is very short, just a half-hour, because their mental acceptance did not go deep enough. They are those who have not yet been sealed in the forehead, who have not been open to the capacity to receive the living Spirit. Now in this Silence, we have a good time to review, to make adjustments, to let the old man die, to let the new be born. And so let’s see what we have learned thus far.

In the seven letters to the churches, we learn that there is only a Spiritual universe in spite of what the eyes tell us. We learn that beyond our five sense perception, is Reality, and it is perfect, and it is all, and it individualizes as the Spiritual individuality of each who walks the earth. And they are perfect and they function under perfect Spiritual Law which contains within it’s perfection, the capacity to ever maintain that perfection, so that the Spiritual universe and those who inhabit it are ever immaculate, always functioning in perfect harmony according to the infallible principle of the Spirit.

We learn further that that is all there is, that this is an all powerful Spirit with no opposition; there being no other Self. We learn it is an all-knowing

---

<sup>1</sup> *Revelation 8:1*

Spirit. We learn it is an ever-present Spirit, indivisible from Itself. We learn it is an Infinite. We learn there is nothing in this Infinite Spirit that is less than Infinite, nothing divided from Itself. We learn that perfection is Omnipresent and forever lasting. And so the principle is revealed that All is God, all is Spirit, ever maintaining Itself, ever feeding Itself, ever expressing Itself, ever Self-fulfilling; and that we inhabit that universe and no other.

And so for us the seven seals now represent, those barriers in our humanhood which have prevented us from living in and enjoying the perfect universe of God. And as these seals are broken, we find that we started out fairly confident that we had discovered a great Truth, but in spite of all our dedication, a force unseen, unknown, unrecognized, moved through us and lifted us off the white horse of victory onto another horse and then still another and then still another. We found ourselves riding many horses. We found that in spite of walking in a perfect Spiritual universe, we were riding a horse of emotions. We were riding a horse of intellect. We were riding a horse of matter and all the while, we were declaring our fidelity to God. And then came a blessed moment when through some activity in our Consciousness, there was established a communion between the world in which we walked visibly and the Invisible universe of God.

We discovered that the Invisible universe was right here, right where we walked, hidden to our false sense of self. And ultimately, we were sealed in the forehead. We were open to recognize all that we had learned existed through the Christ teaching and then we stood in the kingdom revealed. For some it was a glimpse, for some it never happened, for others it was finally the revelation that *"Where I stand is holy ground."*<sup>2</sup>

And now in this half hour, there is silence in heaven. There is an adjustment period for you and me and everyone who has traveled the path to take stock, to let the Spiritual awareness deepen, so that it may be followed now by acts of the Spirit. We, who have then, received the inner impulse, the capacity, to commune directly with the Father; we, who have been turned to Christ within, who is the Way; we walk in a sense of the knowledge, that here where I stand is the law of God functioning, here where I stand is the law of the Father operating to express It's own perfection.

---

<sup>2</sup> *Exodus 3:5*

I fear not what mortal man may do to me. I fear no power other than the perfect power of the Father. And of course, we should have reached that state of Consciousness which knows, if I be Spirit, I am not something else. We may balk at this and because we do, because we're going to say, "Father, I'll accept everything you teach me, but let me have one or two of my illusions, please." There must now sound the trumpets. Those, who through some innate incapacity to open themselves to the Absolute find that they are now besieged. Their unwillingness to surrender personal sense, personal individuality, personal will, personal desire, their own false sense of physicality, all this mitigates against that power of Spirit within which is saying, "My will be done."

And so the friction begins. Matter of fact, it is now intensified. And so there are going to be seven trumpets and each trumpet is going to be interpreted by the one who shows forth the problem, the pain, the suffering, as an act of punishment by the Father. He's going to walk the earth saying, "Why am I being punished? What have I done to deserve this? I've been good. I've even been holy. I've tried to live a sacred life. What have I done?" He will not recognize the love of the Father which is saying, "In spite of your unwillingness and momentary incapacity to relinquish your sense of righteousness, your sense of the way the world should be, it is the Spirit's Will that you be perfect, and you must be lifted away from your toys; those cherished toys of adolescence must go. For in Spiritual maturity each of us must walk in the Father's perfect Will. Not in the sense that now I know what I am to do, but rather in sense that, now I know that I do not know. Rather do I know that it is the Father's Will alone in me, activated through the Christ of being, that knows the Way. I, out here, do not know. And I rejoice in not knowing, that it may be revealed through Christ in me, what I am to do, where I am to go, and how it shall be done.

There is finally this surrender, this relinquishing of the last remnant of self and until this is accomplished another trumpet must sound. Each trumpet representing another level of love, liberating us from self will. Interpreted by the individual as evil on the earth. And so we will see now how the trumpets are not so much the active punishment of God as has been told to us, but rather a law - a law of Karma. A law such as, well let's say, you take a recipe book and

it says bake the cake for twenty minutes and you put it in the oven and take it out in thirty minutes. You won't say that the author of the book, who gave you that recipe is punishing you, you'll simply say you didn't obey the simple instruction of the recipe. And so it is, when you violate a Divine law, it being perfect, all that is imperfect must now occur and the imperfections that occur are really the violation of Divine law being signaled to you so that you can go back and cease being a prodigal who is violating Divine law. And so the cake will burn and you'll know next time not to put it in for thirty minutes. You'll keep your eyes open.

Similarly, when you step off the path of Truth for awhile you may seem to prosper, but ultimately the cake will burn and when it does it is not a punishment of the Father. There is no such thing. It is simply your violation which brings into play the automatic law of Karma, of reaping, that which you have sown, preventing you from walking out further into additional errors, into blunders that develop into crisis. Always our path is held intact by the rod of Spirit, if we but have ears to hear and eyes to see. And these so called evils that appear then, are evil to some, but when you are seeing them in their true light, they are the law of Karma preventing you from straying further. And so now the trumpets:

*"I saw the seven angels which stood before God and to them were given the seven trumpets."*<sup>3</sup>

Now even though evil will seem to appear, these seven trumpets are held by seven angels. We're going to see the law of Karma at work.

*"Another angel came and stood at the altar having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of the saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne."*<sup>4</sup>

We have learned in the breaking of the seven seals how to enter into the kingdom of heaven. This was for John, an actual experience. It was a description of the experience that we are going through and now those truths we learn are doing something. They are enforcing themselves. It was wonderful

---

<sup>3</sup> Revelation 8:2

<sup>4</sup> Revelation 8:3

to learn the Truth, now we see that Truth in Spirit is ever active. It blows a trumpet and every time it blows another trumpet the Truth in you removes, destroys, unearths another remnant of humanhood and you say, "Oh, it hurts, it hurts." Yes, it does, but we went in for Truth and Truth says, "I have not come to bring peace, but a sword. I have come to cut away the conditionings of the human mind." And as Truth bites in, we feel that incisive bite, we feel the pain of it, because we are being released from untruth. Soon we get used to it.

We learn that the action of Truth is only painful for one reason. We are resisting that Truth. When we are moving in a rhythm of our own, unlike the rhythm of the Father, the Truth is very unsettling. When we are willing to abide in the Truth, to realize that the Truth knows better than my human selfhood knows, then we will ride in the rhythm of the Truth without friction, without opposing it, and we will find that the absence of the desire to cling removes the pain. You may not even be conscious of the fact that you're clinging to yesterday, when the Truth cuts away the false concepts. But every time there is pain, every time there's an inner turmoil, it is because the old is giving way to the new and we're still trying to cling to the old.

To some this giving way causes a state of terror or panic. To others, it brings a sense of fascination, the adventure of Spirit is lifting them beyond the levels of the finite mind. They relax. They know you can't fight the horse in the saddle. They learn to go with the jumps and it isn't long before you develop the technique of knowing that Spirit has a law. A law of progression, a law of many mansions. A law that says, "Today is a new day. Today is a new experience. Today is not like yesterday. Do not store yesterday in the barn. Today is completely fresh, newly minted. Today is fresh manna. Yesterday's concepts must be dropped."

You know if the trees around us were not ever being regenerated, it wouldn't be long before they died and in our finite human concepts, we think we must ever remain as we are, simply dropping the bad things and accumulating the good things. And Spirit says, "No, no, if you feel that way there'll be another trumpet for you. You must learn to let Me show you what you cannot know in a finite mind. You, too, will change just like the tree." Your limbs will give birth to new ideas and they will give birth to new ideas, you will be my Divine Image and likeness revealed. You cannot do it in the flesh. It

profiteth nothing to remain in the flesh and Spirit now is saying, "As My Truth becomes active in your being, a new body is being formed in you, a new way, a new mind, a new life, a complete new you that can continue to live in My Kingdom." And this is where we find that we have either been protected by the seal of Truth or we are still in that Achilles heel which is vulnerable.

You must remember now, that we are always given our chance to be sealed against the pains, the sorrows, the false concepts. And if we have been stubborn along the way, Spirit now is going to unseat that stubbornness. The only thing in us that is ever going to be destroyed is unreality. Reality of us is Omnipotent. Only that which has no Truth, no substance, that which is not of the Father can be destroyed. The you that is, the Spiritual Self, the perfect being is completely immaculate and beyond destruction forever. Only the weeds now are being torn away. We can relinquish them willingly or they are torn away.

The first trumpet will soon sound. The angel now that stands at the altar with a golden censer is seen to John in this manner, signifying that the law of Truth in you is being enforced. And he sees Spirit entering your being as a golden censer. And in this golden censer, this Truth, is the incense, the Truth, that will be poured into your being. To John, this is how it comes and as this incense is poured from the golden censer, a new age, a new level of Consciousness is beginning in you. And as Truth enters you, there will be a reaction in you if you are not sealed, for this Truth will be a sword to cut away it's opposite. This is an act of love. And this incense is offered with the prayers of all the saints upon the golden altar before the throne. The smoke now of the incense as Spirit pulsating through your being, new impulses coming to you, you see, you are being opened to the impartations of the angels. And as this happens, the smoke of the incense, meaning your deeds, your works, your actions, because of the spiritual impetus now given to you, this smoke, these deeds rise before the Father.

*"They ascended before God out of the angel's hand."<sup>5</sup>*

Your deeds begin to be of a Divine nature. You are released from a degree of self-will. You find a measure of His Will taking effect in your Consciousness; you are entering the new age of Spirit.

---

<sup>5</sup> Revelation 8:4

*“And the angel took the censer and filled it with fire of the altar, (Divine Truth) cast it unto the Earth: and there were voices and thunderings and lightening's and an earthquake.”<sup>6</sup>*

When this happens in the individual then, the communication of Spirit, there is an earthquake within that individual. There is an overturning. Now you begin to feel then, that when the earthquake in you begins it's overturning, when you feel the change of Consciousness taking place, the strangeness, it isn't something that is unique in you, it is something that everyone goes through when there is a beginning of a change in the life stream from the Tree of good and evil to the Tree of Life. As we become open to the power of Spirit within, those cherished beliefs of yesterday now, are being dropped away even against our will. The earlier beliefs in sickness, in death, in the power of the evils of the world, these begin to fall away. That's all part of our earthquake.

The power of self will is lessened. We're beginning to see the light of how self will leads to self destruction. And it's described as an earthquake, but what is it? It's an awakening from a sleep, just the first drowsy rumblings of awakening from the dream that evil is possible in the perfect creation of God. When known for what it is, it's a very welcome earthquake because it is going to be the release, the change from earth to heaven.

Now this is an assault upon the false material consciousness of the individual and everything that happens which seems to be a great evil is nothing but the breaking up of that consciousness which does not recognize the Allness of God. For ultimately, through these thunderings, these lightening's, this earthquake, there will be the birth of the Christ Mind. The pure Consciousness. The awareness of the Kingdom at hand in all it's perfection and now only the mist is being destroyed. The glass darkly is being shattered, by the invisible action of Spirit with it's golden censer emptying down to us it's incense from the altar of Truth. The Light is coming through and it is a sword to the material consciousness. In this you can recognize many of the things that have begun to disturb you which now can be seen from a different attitude.

---

<sup>6</sup> *Revelation 8:5*

*“And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.”<sup>7</sup>*

Now remember, four angels standing at the four corners of the earth have been told to hold back the winds until we have sealed them in their foreheads, and now each of the trumpets that sound are being sounded, but there’s no suffering to those who have been sealed with Truth. And in this silence in heaven, there was an opportunity for us all to return to the Father’s House, to accept the Truth, to abide in the Allness of God. And now when the thunderings begin, when the earthquake begins, what is your reaction? Why is there a feeling of torment? Only because we believe that God is not All. That belief must be shaken out of us. What is a torment when you stand in Christ? It is a nothingness and therefore, in your disbelief in the Allness of God you bake the cake too long or too short. You merely misread the instructions or disobeyed them.

We have been learning that God is All. In your acceptance that God is All, you will discover, you have already passed the sounding of the trumpets; there are no more trumpets for you. These trumpets are only for those who have not accepted that God is All. Those who have come out of Egypt, those who live in Israel, those who are no longer sense bound, are not hearing these trumpets. They are only the sound of Satan in the midst of us being dislodged from his perch. Satan in the midst being destroyed by the Word. God is All. And so the misperceiving individual continues to suffer only because he will not obey the Divine Law that there is none but I, the Spirit of God. My universe is perfect, My law is perfect, My child is perfect. *“Be ye perfect,”<sup>8</sup>* be ye my Child. And the mere acceptance that you are is the rejection of every belief that comes to you that you are not.

So we learn to stand there and lo and behold, we do not even hear the sound of those trumpets. God is All. That is the song you sing. God is All. In that Allness, am I. That Spirit which is the Father, am I. That Spiritual law which is perfect, which governs all Spirit is the law that governs my being. And in me that which would deny this, that which would acknowledge the power of another law, the power of mortality, the power of disease, the power of pain,

---

<sup>7</sup> Revelation 8:6

<sup>8</sup> Matthew 5:48

that in me which acknowledges these, that is the false consciousness for which these trumpets continue to sound.

When that false consciousness dies, I am born to the Spirit. That is the purpose of this inner warfare, to destroy the false consciousness in man which is called the seat of Satan. We know what it is, of course, it is the world consciousness, the mortal mind in us, wearing it's many disguises; looking out and identifying pain and evil and terror and bad health and lack and limitation and old age, where they do not exist. It is mortal mind painting it's own pictures and then confirming itself by wearing a disguise and calling itself our mind. And through our eyes it looks at it's own false creation confirming it, binding us to the untruth and so the angels drop their fire from the altar.

*"The first angel sounded and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood and they were cast upon the earth and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all the green grass was burnt up."*<sup>9</sup>

Hail and fire mingle with blood. Ah, but what kind of blood was that? Divine wisdom. What kind of Fire? Divine Truth. What kind of hail? Divine love. Love, Truth, Wisdom in the midst of you. That's all. And what was that third part destroyed? The third part of the human will. As this is released in you, that part of the will is destroyed, but you still have self will. Your will is not taken from you, but now your self will loses it's self will in the sense that you are willing to will yourself to do the Will of God; to bring your will into conformity with the Will of God. And so it is said that only a third part is destroyed. No, this isn't torture at all. This is being taught by God. This is surrendering to the Divine impulse. Learning that His Voice shall not be mocked. His Will in you is being done. And now the second trumpet:

*"And the second angel sounded and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea and the third part of the sea became blood."*<sup>10</sup>

You know what that sea is? It's man's material consciousness; the sea of world thought and it becomes blood, a third part. Again one third of the material consciousness in you, becomes Divine Wisdom, Divine Blood. And

---

<sup>9</sup> Revelation 8:7

<sup>10</sup> Revelation 8:8

that great mountain burning with fire which is cast into the sea is the mountain of desire. The mountain of that desire of the false self, which says, "I shall glorify me." We've been so used to glorifying the personal self that when it is destroyed in us to a degree, it's like a mountain falling into the sea. What? I cannot go out and do the things I want to do? I cannot build my empires? I cannot show the world how intelligent I am? To lose that seems to be the greatest tragedy in the world, but it's the greatest blessing. For only in the banishment of that great burning desire to be somebody, to glorify our self, do we discover the greater joy; the permanent Joy of glorifying the Father.

And so the Higher intelligence is seeping through the lower and to the lower it's the greatest tragedy in the world. Everything you have worked for all these years being taken away. And yet, it's like the child who yells, "Please, mother don't take that toy away. It's my dear little baby, that doll." The child doesn't know it must grow up. And the human doesn't know it must grow up. It's self desires, it's status seeking, it's great desire to show forth it's own intelligence and capacities, are it's little dolls. It doesn't know that in the wings is waiting, a Paradise, where there are no little dolls to ever take away. Where there is no human life to ever be removed. Where there is no human form ever to go through a disease or a torture. When it gives up it's so called good toys, it also loses all of it's bad toys, but it doesn't at that stage know this. It doesn't know it is being redeemed out of the error of centuries, out of false concepts, out of images in time and space. It doesn't know it is being lifted into Life eternal on the earth as it is in heaven. And so it's loss of the personal sense of self at this particular moment seems like a burning mountain falling into the sea.

*"And now a third part of the creatures which were in the sea and had life, died. And the third part of the ships were destroyed."*<sup>11</sup>

The creatures in the sea, the sea being material consciousness. The creatures are the concepts of that material consciousness. And so a third part of our material concepts in the sea of human consciousness are destroyed. We learn that God has never sent an earthquake to destroy. God has never sent a hurricane; God is not in the whirlwind, God is not rising up in the sea to swallow ships. God is not causing pestilence upon the earth. We learn our false

---

<sup>11</sup> Revelation 8:9

concepts of matter which have made us prisoners of the mind, no longer have power to deceive us. The great deception of mortal mind is slowly taking a new turn in our entire existence.

We are beginning to perceive that these things we have attributed to the punishment of God are nothing like that at all. We are learning that there is a force at work, a shadow, a shadow that falls upon the earth from another shadow, and that mortal mind passing before the Soul, casts its shadow into the valley of the shadow of death. You see the death of our Soul is only an imitation death. As Soul passes through mortal mind, through the world mind, we are dead to the Soul. And that Soul passing through world mind, casts its shadow upon the earth. It's too bad we have identified that shadow as me, him, and her. But we learn now that we are not that shadow. We are not that image seen through the glass darkly of the world mind. We have only appeared to be. And here we are beginning to see that the evils of the earth and the good of the earth are not Divine creation. We are beginning to see that the good which decays and becomes the bad is not Divine creation. That the apparent life which is snuffed away, was never a Divine Life. We are beginning to see that the human image is not the Divine Image and likeness at all.

We are coming out of a deep sleep. And it is taking the sound of the trumpets in us, to awaken us to Reality in all its perfection, ever radiant, ever alive, ever functioning in all its perfection. We are beginning to see the great deceiver is the world mind, the mist, the glass darkly, which has made us walk through a dream. The word dream becomes a very strange word to us. We learn there is no symbolism in the words, "*Awake thou that sleepest,*"<sup>12</sup> it is a flat statement of fact. "*Awake thou that sleepest,*" in unreality, in a dream of mortality, in a dream of matter, in a dream of good and evil, in a universe that is not perfect, in a universe of mountains and valleys, of hate and violence. This is the dream! And who is the dreamer? We find the dreamer is the world mind. That world mind which has strayed, never really strayed. Can a shadow stray? We find that our Soul has been going through its own reflection. Our Soul moves through its own reflection and the shadow of that journey is the false sense of self. Divine Mind casts its own shadow. The world mind is the shadow. The Soul moves through the world mind and then through its own shadow.

---

<sup>12</sup> *Ephesians 5:14*

But when it learns the truth, when we awaken from the sleep, we discover that our Soul has never changed. Our Soul body has never changed. Our Soul life is ever here. And we discover there's a very good use for this human body. It's like when we look, in the mirror. We see a reflection of ourselves. We never say, "I am that reflection," it's a reflection of me, it tells me what I look like. I would not know any other way. So, too, with our Soul, it looks into it's own reflection. But if we believe the reflection to be us, we walk in this false marriage between the Soul and the world mind. We become the child born, not of the Father, but of the world mind and we are that mortal mind individualized into form. And all of the sound of the trumpets is occurring in that mortal mind individualized into form, which is the human image, unaware that it's Self, it's Reality is the Divine Image, the perfect child of the Father.

*"The third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; And the third part of the ships were destroyed."*<sup>13</sup>

And these ships are the ideas on which we sail. As we lose some of these ideas, these concepts, we're more willing to release ourselves from the hard and fast beliefs that there's something I have to defend myself against. Through the mist comes the idea that I, the child of God, am ever perfect, needing no defense. We release ourselves from the conflict and discover there never was a conflict except in our sense of self which we were striving to glorify. The conflict of wills is slowly removed. If not, the trumpets are now intensified.

Now the third angel will sound, those of us who still believe that God is not All, that we are not Spirit, that we are not the permanent Spiritual image of the Father, that we are not Self sufficient in Christ, we hear the third trumpet.

*"There fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon a third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters: and the name of the star is called, 'Wormwood'."*<sup>14</sup>

---

<sup>13</sup> Revelation 8:9

<sup>14</sup> Revelation 8:10

Now the star that falls from heaven is heaven, the Spirit, removing it's protection from the false self will of man, and so the self will falls to earth; it has lost the protection of heaven. We were permitted to make our errors up to a point but now, even that protection behind us, when we made our errors, is removed. And we begin to see that the errors are not punishment whatsoever, they are simply ignorance of the Truth about God. We are face to face with the fact that we, in our ignorance, in our violation, are merely charged for that violation.

The sea receives the self will of man and it's called Wormwood because the waters will turn bitter. The bitterness is our own bitterness with our own actions. We see that everything we do, does not prosper and whereas we were so anxious to do this and that as we saw it, hardly waiting for the Father's confirmation. We now see that our own actions turn to bitterness within us. We lived our lives as if we had been shot out of a cannon and all of a sudden we find that our forward actions impeded, the great things we thought we were going to do have turned sour. We are beginning to distrust ourselves, our own human will.

*"The third part of the waters became Wormwood; and many men died of the waters because they were made bitter."*<sup>15</sup>

Whenever you hear about dying, it's always about men's actions, men's deeds, men's concepts. All of this is a description of the warfare in one individual's being, between mortal mind and Soul. And all the symbolism is the death of mortal mind as Soul penetrates with Truth. This is not about the outer world, this is our inner conflict between mind and Spirit.

There is hardly anyone who hasn't recognized that most of their lives have been spent in that conflict; walking against the unknown Will of the Father, while we walk in our own particular desires. Now we have learned that our own desires lead to a bitterness as the star of self will falls into the sea.

---

<sup>15</sup> Revelation 8:11

*“The fourth angel sounded, a third part of the sun was smitten, the third part of the moon, the third part of the stars, so as the third part of them were darkened and the day shown not for a third part of it and the night likewise.”<sup>16</sup>*

All of the great cherished truths we had believed in are smashed. Man of his own self can do nothing. Individually we discover this, and collectively it out pictures. It out pictures as confusion. It out pictures as man becoming entangled. It out pictures as the world we live in today. The individual confusion through the inability to walk in the Will of the Father, becomes national confusion. Governments become confused. Heads of government, people everywhere. And you find laws being passed which are makeshift, without depth, without real thought behind them, just to take care of changing emergencies. Laws that cannot fit the permanent sense of statesmanship or fill the Divine Will. And as man becomes more entangled and more confused, his efforts continue always in his own self will, self knowledge, until he discovers that his own knowledge is inadequate. He cannot extricate himself from the confusion which his own will has brought him to, and thus, Spirit, removing it's protection from the self will of man, permits man in his self will to see the nature of his own inadequacy. All the difficulties that beset us in the world today are the result of man's unawareness of Divine Will; his walking in his own will, and his now discovery that the fruits of his own will, are what he is suffering from.

This is this fourth sounding of the trumpet. Perhaps the world hasn't reached that stage yet, but it may be very close when man discovers that his polluted oceans, his polluted lakes, his polluted air, is nothing but his material consciousness made visible. As Spirit infiltrates the consciousness of man, it then becomes known to man, that there is only one way out of his confusion, and that is to find the Will of the Father; to cease his unawareness of it, which constitutes disobedience to that Will; to yield, but there is more to it, more than just yielding. There is another trumpet:

*“And I beheld and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, “Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!”<sup>17</sup>*

---

<sup>16</sup> Revelation 8:12

<sup>17</sup> Revelation 8:13

And so, at this stage in our journey, man is still to receive a new impulse from within. You might say that, the fourth trumpet and the confusions that resulted from that Spiritual impulse, has opened man to the beginning of an understanding of the hypnosis which envelops the earth. That all of the evils and problems that beset the human race constitute, not God's Will upon the earth, but man's disobedience to God's Will, man's baking the cake for thirty minutes, when he was told to bake it for twenty.

But now is revealed, why man is disobedient to God's Will even when man wishes to be obedient. There is a growing awareness of the nature of that disobedience; that there is a force at work compelling man to be disobedient. And in these four trumpets, the Spirit is awakening man to the cause of his unrest. He is learning that even though he reads the Bible, even though he goes to church, even though he prays, even though he says, "I believe in God," his disobedience to God continues because there is in him a force at work which he has not recognized; a force which is a liar from the start; a murderer from the beginning. There is in him something that kills, that hates, that is violent, that is untrue, that disobeys reality and his unawareness of that force has been the cause of his problems.

Now, that force is being revealed. Suddenly the protection of Spirit is removed completely and the force which causes mortality, which causes death, which causes the evils of the world, the tortures of the mind and the body, that force is revealed as the world mind, the false world mind, the counterfeit mind. And we see that Satan, the counterfeit mind, is the human mind. Man wouldn't believe that without trumpets sounding within him. Until one day he opens his eyes and says, "My God, Satan is my mind," the serpent in my midst, which causes all of my problems, is the mortal mind in me.

oooooooooooooooooooo End Of Side One ooooooooooooooooooooo

*"And the fifth angel sounded (this is the beginning of Chapter 9) and I saw a star fall from heaven onto the earth: to him was given the key of the bottomless pit."<sup>18</sup>*

---

<sup>18</sup> Revelation 9:1

This is very important for us. This fifth star falling, I mean, the star falling with the fifth trumpet sound. First, the star fell from heaven which was each individual self will, and then ultimately, the star falls as the whole will of the earth. As each individual loses self will, the earth loses self will and Divine Will becomes more recognized. Now the key to the bottomless pit is called this star, because as man loses self will, it's like taking off a disguise; he recognizes the will that has been moving him was not his own will. He has moved by a will other than his own, under the belief that it was his will and it wasn't Divine Will that was moving him either. He sees the nature of his false will as his false ambitions. It's as if a hypnotist within himself was saying do this, do that and slavishly he went forth and did this and did that, thinking it was his own will.

At this point, we learn we really were under a state of hypnosis, moved by a will not of the Father, but not our own, while thinking it was our own will. When Paul told us "Have ye that mind that was in Christ Jesus," he was telling us about the false will that moves through the mind of man. When Jesus told us "Be ye reborn of the water and the Spirit," he too, was telling us about the false will that moves through the mind of man. When he was telling us to lay down our life and pick it up again, he was telling us that the will which moves through each individual human mind is the tempter, the deceiver from the first. And now this key to the bottomless pit, is the revelation to each individual, that the bottomless pit *is* the world mind. No matter what he does while in a human sense of mind, he's in a bottomless pit. There's no end to the ways he can be fooled. And now man begins to have misgivings about his work on earth. He thought he was a great success. Or he thought he was a great failure, but he was neither. He cannot be a failure and he cannot be a success. He must learn that "I of my own self can do nothing."

Man's idea of success is not God's idea of success. God's idea of success is live in your eternal life. God's idea of success is a New Earth and a New Heaven. That is not our idea of material success. God's idea of success is the continual expression of newness, of health that can never be impaired by anything on this earth, of beauty without ugliness, of joy without sorrow. God's idea of success is not vulnerability to the things of this world. God's idea of success, is not success in the world, but success in the Kingdom of God. If we were limited to our own ideas of success, we would never hear the Will of the Father saying, "Come into My Kingdom, by ye reborn of the Spirit. I in the

midst of thee am the Resurrection." Do these sound like the words to tell us how to be successful in the material world?

And so self will finally discover its concept of success was fine up to a point and then it turns out to be the delusion of a lifetime. It isn't the success of Spiritual realization. It isn't the success of the birth of the Christ in you. It's the success that cannot walk through the valley of the shadow of death, fearing no evil. But now with the new inner impulse, with the opening of a realization of your Spiritual Selfhood, comes the desire to seek not my way, not my will, and we are lifted into the great rhythm of the Spiritual universe.

We have unmasked the tempter in our midst; the false sense of self which says, "I of my own self can do many things." Now you must learn to recognize this false sense of self, or else for you, the fifth trumpet has not done its work. This false sense of self should make you look at your own works now as is described in the Revelation. For this is how John now sees men as they are opened up, as they learn to look out at the works of their own human efforts.

*"He opened the bottomless pit there arose a smoke out of the pit."*<sup>19</sup>

You see, out of mortal mind come the works, the smoke, of mortal mind.

*"As the smoke of a great furnace and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit."*<sup>20</sup>

Sounds like Los Angeles smog, but all over the earth, the work of mortal mind becomes a mist, so that we do not see the real sun and the real sky, we see our concept. We do not see the living Christ. We look through the glass darkly of our mortal mind. Now this mortal mind is not just an abstraction. It's not something - out there. Mortal mind is being revealed as the force in a person, that looks out from within, through that person's eyes, into the world. It is the world mind individualized in each living child. Each child grows up with that mortal mind until something happens, until it learns and can stand on a new identity and say, "*Woman, what have I to do with thee?*"<sup>21</sup> Until it can stand

---

<sup>19</sup> Revelation 9:1

<sup>20</sup> Revelation 9:2

<sup>21</sup> John 2:4

on the realization that Spirit cannot be born or die, that Spirit can only do the Will of the Father, that Spirit does not live in mortal works, in the bottomless pit, that Spirit is eternally free, not held in prison to the mind.

*“There came out of the smoke (this means out of the works of mortal mind), locusts upon the earth. Unto them was given power as scorpions of the earth have power.”<sup>22</sup>*

Now we are seeing what has eaten up all of our efforts through all of our mortal days. The locusts are those works which to us seem so marvelously rewarding, and yet in spite of how marvelously rewarding they appeared, they ate up the fruits of our endeavor. They were great works to us, but now they appear as locusts. We see them in their true light. We begin to see that the works of man are not the works of God. The works of man turn into works of violence, into works of hate, into works of loss, into works of death, into works of unrest, into works of war. We see whole nations at the mercy of the works of man. We see all of youth being moved out to the roll of drums. Why? Because man says we need a rice patty in Vietnam. Or there's something over here that we must get. To him it sounds wonderful. He needs these things and he'll pay the price of human life for it.

And now all this is being revealed as locusts, false concepts that destroy. The 'lost years of the locusts' are mortal mind living itself through each individual, leading us into false ambitions that destroy themselves and end in nothing. These locusts to us appear to be great things, until something in us is awakened to the reality of them, and we see them as a nothingness posing as a somethingness. We are being opened to the lost years of the locust and the key to the bottomless pit is the recognition of mortal mind for what it is.

The minute you are no longer under the belief that you're looking at snakes when there are none, you're out of the hypnosis. The recognition that the snakes are not there, is the awakening from the hypnosis that there were snakes, where there weren't any. The recognition of their nothingness, of their not being present is your awakening from the sleep. The recognition of the deeds of material consciousness as being a nothingness, a perishable without substance, without Divine Law, without Divine consent, without Divine purpose; in this

---

<sup>22</sup> Revelation 9:3

recognition, that the bottomless pit is the material universe, it is just like coming into the realization that there are no snakes in your living room. You are awakening from the falseness which up to that point was a reality.

And so the angel, the fifth angel who sounds awakens us to the reality that there is no need for war, there is no competition in Spirit, there is no lack in one place and an abundance in another in Spirit. We have been operating under man made laws, not Divine laws. And the price we pay are the newspaper headlines; the problems that each family and each country face, because we have been so convinced that we all knew the way. It was good enough just to touch the Bible occasionally and say, "Well, I believe in God, now I'll go out and do what I think is best." And with the fifth trumpet we discover, that I didn't go out and do what I thought was best, I went out and did what mortal mind thought was best. It wasn't me doing anything, it was mortal mind doing it. It wasn't my decision, it was mortal mind's decision. It wasn't my action, it was mortal mind's action. It wasn't even my body, it was mortal mind's body.

We are seeing the image universe of mortal mind. We are seeing why there is anarchy in the material universe. We are seeing why there are opposites, why there are great gaps, why there is pain. It isn't there. It isn't there at all, only God is there. Only the Spiritual universe is there. Only the Allness of God *is*, but we were confused by the serpent in our midst, who looked out and said, "Oh no, no, not only God. Look what's out there, there's a great opportunity for you. You can be somebody. And you better start storing things in barns, because tomorrow there's going to be a great deficit on the earth, a great lack, a great famine. You better get your food in while you can. And what about stocks and bonds. You better watch out. They're going to hurt you." We accepted that there is another world beside God's perfect universe, and to us it was real. And our great ambitions, they were great things. We were doing the works of God. We convinced ourselves. We know better. We have not been doing the works of God. Only Christ can do the works of God. No mortal being can do the works of the Immortal Self. "The flesh profiteth nothing," and it's time to know it.

The fifth trumpet:

*“And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.”<sup>23</sup>*

You see the power of the protection of God has been removed and now our own works can sting us. Finally, we can see that we are stung by our own self activity.

*“It was commanded to them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree.”<sup>24</sup>*

That means those who have been sealed with Spiritual awareness.

*“But only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.”<sup>25</sup>*

Those who are not seeking to live totally in the Will of the Father. Those who are still lingering in the consciousness that matter is real, unaware that matter is mortal mind appearing as material forms. The unillumined must still receive the sting of their own works.

*“To them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months.”<sup>26</sup>*

And this five months then, means that they would go through five different degrees of Consciousness until the sixth trumpet would sound. They had to be lifted to a place where they could receive Spiritual impulse.

*“And their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.”<sup>27</sup>*

Living in matter, they had to live in the laws of matter, and matter being our belief that God is not All, the moment we are in a material consciousness we are saying God is not All, because God is not matter and our consciousness of matter is the statement that God is not All.

---

<sup>23</sup> Revelation 9:3

<sup>24</sup> Revelation 9:4

<sup>25</sup> Revelation 9:4

<sup>26</sup> Revelation 9:5

<sup>27</sup> Revelation 9:5

If you have any doubt about God not being matter, remember that any material being can be shot any day of his life, and you're not going to shoot God. And it doesn't matter how good that material being has been. There was a judge over here in San Raphael. He was one of those living saints to his friends. He's not around today. Over the weekend, something happened.

It doesn't matter how good we've been, or how bad we've been. You couldn't have been worse than Saul, but he was blinded and that blinding might have been a curse to others, but it wasn't. It was a blessing, because he was blinded to his material consciousness and out of it was born his Christ awareness. Our blinding need not be that violent. It can be the gentle realization that, God being All and God being Spirit, Spirit is All and therefore, I will seek first the Kingdom of Spirit and all things must therefore, be added, because having the substance of Spirit, I must have the forms.

Now man doubts himself, his Spiritual Consciousness begins to make him see his own works as locusts.

*"And of these days shall men seek death and shall not find it: and they shall desire it. They shall desire to die and death shall flee from them."*<sup>28</sup>

You remember Job, how he wished he could die. Fortunately, he didn't, he learned the Truth of God instead, and found that there is no death in God; we merely die to that which is not true, to that which is unreal, that the real may show forth.

*"The shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle."*<sup>29</sup>

Men going out to conquer the world.

Now they begin to see that when they were doing that, they weren't conquering the world. Those horses prepared for battle were only locusts that were going to devour the rider.

---

<sup>28</sup> Revelation 9:6

<sup>29</sup> Revelation 9:7

*“And on their heads were as it were crowns like gold,” (victory). Their faces were as the faces of men.”<sup>30</sup>*

And this is man’s conceit as he rides out on his horse. That’s how his deeds look to him; things riding to victory. He feels that he’s doing God’s work, he’s the great image and likeness of the Father, but he’s not.

*“They had as their hair, hair of women and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.”<sup>31</sup>*

Now we’re describing the deeds of men in material consciousness. We’re beginning to see that they were lured by the false beauty of their own deeds. “Hair like women.” They were admiring their great deeds and their deeds had teeth like lions. They were tied, chained to their deeds, which they considered deeds of great vision and courage. Their deeds had teeth like lions to chain them to these deeds. This describes the way we have all felt about our human accomplishments.

*“And they had breastplates, as it were, breastplates of iron.”<sup>32</sup>*

And these breastplates are the desire of the human for power, for advantage, our deeds gave us power and advantage; they lifted us above the mass.

*“And the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots and of many horses running to battle.”<sup>33</sup>*

The wings are the great works we thought we were doing. You’ve seen those little birds as they just stand in the middle of nowhere, the wings just going a mile a minute. That’s how our wings appear to us. We’re moving so fast, but we’re getting nowhere in the material consciousness.

---

<sup>30</sup> Revelation 9:7

<sup>31</sup> Revelation 9:8

<sup>32</sup> Revelation 9:9

<sup>33</sup> Revelation 9:1

*“And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails and their power was to hurt men five months.”<sup>34</sup>*

These are the deeds then which look to us so great, which turn out to be locusts in disguise, consuming our time and our effort and our human lives. And Spirit says, “This isn’t the way of the Father. Put off the garment of mortality. Walk in the Spirit. You’ll discover all of the things you have striven to accumulate, you already have, there was nothing missing. You had the fullness of God. You’ve had it from the first. You shall have it unto everlasting. I will never leave thee.”

Everything that we spend a human lifetime to get, is but a paltry pittance compared to the Allness that is already in our substance as the Child of God. That great secret is revealed to you, as the voice of the Spirit, as the power of the Spirit, as the action of the Spirit touches your consciousness. All that I have been seeking, I am. How could I be the Child of God and be less than a perfect child? Could the Child of God have lacked anything? What was all my striving and seeking, but the belief that I was not the Child of God. And so not being the Child of God in my consciousness, I went out to secure those things which the Child of God already was born with; already has. I merely denied my inheritance. I denied my identity. I and three billion others.

The Child of God has all that the Father has. Who is this human seeking? Who is this human striving? Who was this human who was protecting himself? He, who is unaware that he is the Child of God. That is each of us in our human consciousness. And now our works appear to us as locusts. We see we have striven to obtain that which we already possess. What greater waste could there be? The mortal mind in us has consumed us. We are being lifted out of it.

*“And these locusts had over them, a king, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek hath his name Appollyon.”<sup>35</sup>*

---

<sup>34</sup> Revelation 9:10

<sup>35</sup> Revelation 9:11

I don't know what it means in the Hebrew, but Appollyon means destroyer in Greek. And so the head of these locusts, these false works of man, is called destroyer. Again, we are being told mortal mind makes us think we are going to victory, while it destroys that which it builds. Why does it destroy? Because it is building an imitation universe of images called material self. God is All.

The Revelation of St. John is no different than the revelation of Jesus directly to the world. God is All. Because man cannot accept that, there is more Scripture to be revealed and there is more Scripture to be revealed in the Living Bible of your own Soul. Ever will that Soul reveal to you the nature of the Allness of Spirit, until the day when, the false human consciousness steps aside and the Soul establishes the Kingdom of heaven on earth where you stand revealed, realized, understood, and lived in as your Immortal Self.

You'll find then you'll have no personal ambition, there's nothing you have to go out to accomplish, but rather you will live in a different way; in a way that it is being recommended very forcibly now by the trumpets, that you learn to live here and now. And with the sixth trumpet, we are seeing that way.

*"One woe was past; and behold, there come two more woes hereafter. The sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which was before God, saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, 'now loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates'."*<sup>36</sup>

Remember those four angels at the ends of the earth? They were bound in the great river Euphrates. That means that we were blind to their presence. We were not awake to them. We were sleeping in the great river Euphrates. Sense perception, the sea of the five senses, is that river Euphrates, because down it comes the cargo of mortal mind which we all buy and worship. The false cargo of mortal mind comes down the senses. And the senses say, "Oh, isn't that a beautiful thing there, isn't that a wonderful thing there, and if I could just get my hand on some of that over there." The five senses are the river Euphrates and they bind us to the four angels.

---

<sup>36</sup> Revelation 9:12-14

Let's call these four angels: four levels of our Divine Will, in which we are first willing, and then submissive, and then receptive to that Will, and finally, the fourth, because we are willing, submissive, receptive, we are able to walk forth and to do the Divine Will; to live in the action of the Divine Will. And now these four angels are revealed then, as the willingness in us, submissiveness, receptivity, and the action of the Will of the Father. They were told to withhold their action until we had been sealed. And now that man knows the nature of mortal mind is to deceive, and that matter is the imitation mortal mind casts forth, of the perfect Spirit, the impulse to be willing, submissive, receptive, and to live in the action of Spirit, is felt in the Soul of man, dissolving the false sense of consciousness.

*"And the four angels were loosed which were prepared for an hour and a day and a month and a year, for to slay the third part of men."*<sup>37</sup>

The slaying is always, the laying aside of another degree of mortal mind. Slaying the false mortal mind beliefs. You see, you're moving toward the realization of Christ mind. Dying to the false, being born to the new.

*"And the number of the army of horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand and I heard the number of them."*<sup>38</sup>

These horsemen, these numberless horsemen, are those who have come out of the consciousness of body. They're absent from the body. They're living in the will of the Father. They walk the earth both visible and invisible. Some have made transitions, some are not, some are still visible in the flesh. We are to be among these horsemen, if we are not already. And always these numberless horsemen are the influences behind the veil ever working to liberate us, to penetrate our consciousness, as we open; always surrounding us, ever present.

Now the Allness of God is more of an immediate fact that we are ready to accept at this level for we are in the sixth trumpet.

*"And I saw the horses in a vision and there sat on them having breastplates of fire and of Jacynth and of Brimstone."*<sup>39</sup>

---

<sup>37</sup> Revelation 9:15

<sup>38</sup> Revelation 9:16

<sup>39</sup> Revelation 9:17

Now we see the breastplates represent the power of Spirit coming through Consciousness. And the power of Spirit lies in the Jacynth, the brimstone, the fire. The fire would be the Truth, the Jacynth, the Will. (I don't really feel I have this particular place clear). The brimstone, the justice. We are being introduced to the righteousness of the Spirit which transcends the human sense of righteousness. And these symbols are telling us then, that there is a new authority being born in us. An authority which is superseding the mortal mind which had been our authority. We are becoming aware then, of a new life.

We have identified mortal mind in ourself and because of this identification, we are able to recognize the Truth, where in the lie of mortal mind, we had been blind to the Truth. Whereas, before we worshiped God in name only, now we are receiving the living Spirit of God. We're in a state of change of Consciousness. The heads of these horses are as the heads of lions. That's the authority of Spirit in us. The authority of the lion of Juda. The authority of the Christ. We can now recognize that inner impulse which takes us out of world mind. We are receptive to the Christ. We know our Shepherd's voice. We are in a state of One Will, living in the One Will of the Father now, independent of the false, the imitative will of mortal mind. You have reached a place where you can be capable of receiving the Will through Christ in you.

Now that Divine state of being is while in your mortal appearance of selfhood. That is Christ in you realized, fed from above, not on the bread of the world, but fed on the bread "That proceeded out of the mouth of the Father."<sup>40</sup> This is a condition of being which is the destiny of every individual on the earth. And it should be for all of us, a level at which we are now feeling comfortable, able to relax, able to recognize the tempter in our midst as mortal mind, able to know that out there the images presented in form, are not Divine creation, and therefore, are not sustained by Divinity. Able to know further, that every material form that we see, represents the lie about the Divine Image and Likeness that stands there. This is the change in Consciousness in you, which permits you to, "*Stand ye still.*"<sup>41</sup>

---

<sup>40</sup> *Matthew 4:4*

<sup>41</sup> *2 Chronicles 20:17*

Now there's a very important realization at this place that should take place. That everything out there visibly, was not placed there by God. It only takes normal intelligence to realize that. You don't have a bomb burst into God's garden. You don't have flowers devastated by the wheels of a truck. You don't have people in panic, if they were all placed out there by God. You're looking at concept, human concept, mortal mind concept, but it isn't out there if only God is out there. And this is how we learn that because God is All and God is not that material appearance out there, it isn't there. It can't be there. Something else must be there, and that Spiritual something else that is there, isn't going to go away, it's always going to be there. The invisible Christ is not going to go away.

Now what is out there that appears to us, has not been placed there by God. Who has placed it there? Mortal mind, fine, but why do you see it? Why do you tangle with it? Why do you label it, Good or Bad? Because mortal mind in you is doing it. Now at this place for each of us who are striving to come to a place where we are dominant and not dominated, learn this please: *There is nothing out there that you have to change.*

This little fellow in you that is looking out there and proclaiming that good or bad; this little fellow is a liar. Mortal mind in you which says that out there is good and that out there is bad, that mortal mind in you is a liar. You have only one person in the universe to overcome; not the armies out there, not the floods out there, not the fires out there, not the lacks and the limitations out there. They aren't there. God is there. You have that self, that serpent in the midst which says, "God is not there, these other things are there." This is the fellow to overcome. The serpent in the midst, nothing else. And if you only spend two weeks working on that serpent in the midst, instead of the world outside, you discover the reality of that statement.

Now that's the importance of the sixth trumpet. It isolates for us the cause of the world problems, as not external to ourselves, but rather, as the invisible serpent which Moses raised up in the wilderness. That false consciousness in us which looks out at the Kingdom of God on earth, and pronounces it, this world of war, of hate, of violence, of good and bad. It isn't there that way at all. And so we're coming to the place where we are willing to accept the Allness of God, meaning this is the Garden of Eden here, now. We are

the Children of God, here, now. And the tempter in our midst is saying, "No, you're not."

That tempter is the invisible consciousness of each mortal being. It's the fellow who woke you up this morning, unless you woke up in the Spirit. Now it's that mortal consciousness which pronounces a world of good and evil, or it's the Christ in you, which pronounces you're now walking in the Garden of Eden. "The place whereon thou standest is holy ground." There is no external evil in the universe, not in Christ Consciousness. And any consciousness that is not Christ Consciousness is a false consciousness because Christ is the Child of God.

If we were to stop and say, "Well, I understand that," we would not have it. It is necessary to be willing, submissive, receptive, and then to proceed into the action, the deeds that bespeak the Consciousness of Christ. And so we must learn to take dominion, not over the world, but over the mind of the world that inhabits your body. When you take dominion over the mind of the world in you, you discover you have dominion over the world. That dominion is a beautiful dominion. It does not enable you to go out and do your will. It merely makes you an instrument for the perfect Will and you can measure your fidelity by the degree of harmony that shows forth through your living in that Will.

Now I repeat, you must practice taking dominion over the mind in you, not over the world. Whenever your mind identifies an evil on the earth, that is not the Mind of God in you. That is mortal mind posing as your mind and it is not your mind either. Your mind is not identifying evil. That is the mind you have falsely accepted as your mind, and that *is* the serpent in our midst. The mind that accepts the reality of matter *is* the mind that is not your mind, but has been posing as your mind in your mortal life. This is the nature of hypnosis. Each of us has an opportunity through the receptivity to the Christ within, which has already overcome the world mind, to be lifted above, to transcend that false state of mind which is no mind at all. And that shows the serpent to be nothing but a brass serpent, immobile, helpless, unable to speak.

I think it's more or less going home time, so we're going to conclude with this. We still have the seventh trumpet and the conclusion of this sixth trumpet. Would you consider doing this please?:

There is an experience which is the discovery of mortal mind in you. There is a something in you, for example, that knows in two hours, you're going to be home, or sitting in one of your favorite restaurants. That something in you is mortal mind. There is a something in you that knows that tomorrow is Monday and a certain pattern of events must be taken care of tomorrow. That is mortal mind. There is something in you that makes decisions and if you're still in a mortal consciousness, that is mortal mind. Now that mortal mind does not consult God. That mortal mind does it's own will in you and you go out and you think you're doing your will. You're doing the will of that mortal mind.

Perhaps at this moment that sounds like a statement you can't quite see, but "*Awake thou that sleepest,*"<sup>42</sup> is going to mean, your ability to look at the thought process of your mind and the will of your own mind, and to recognize, that you have been under the influence of a mind that is not your own; a mind that awakened this morning, a mind that decided what you should wear, a mind that can tell you to move your right hand out here and your left hand out there, a mind that can tell you to run across the room, down the hill, up the hill, a mind that can say, "Get into the car or get out of the car," that is mortal mind.

A mind that can tell you all the things that you should do and it is not the Mind of God. That mind in each individual on this earth is mortal mind. There comes a moment when you stand back and you look at it and say, "Why you're the same fellow who told me last week I was sick, you're the fellow who told me Uncle Harry died, you're the fellow who told me that my neighbor's son was taking acid and that we shouldn't talk to him anymore. You're the one who told me this. You're the one who told me God isn't All. When you entered the hospital to see Uncle Harry, you were looking at mortal mind, not Uncle Harry. When you look at any sin, disease or death in this universe, you're looking at mortal mind made visible. When you look at decay, you're looking at mortal mind made visible. When you look at what you call old age, you're looking at mortal mind made visible.

---

<sup>42</sup> *Ephesians 5:14*

Who's mind is it? The Mind of God? No, it's the tempter on earth. It's the imitation mind, which is the mind of the mortal, the human mind. I don't know who said it, but a human was called by him, a hue of a man. Just a shadow of a man, a hue man.

When you are able to look at this mortal mind in you, you've seen the tempter. You've seen all that the Bible is talking about when they say "*Satan, get thee behind me,*"<sup>43</sup> and yet, that mortal mind saw you through the day. You will learn that that not being the Christ mind, it is the anti-Christ mind. It is the tempter in our midst and the height of wisdom, is to learn to look at this mind until you can look at it without taking it's thought. "Take no thought" from that mind in you, which is not the Christ mind.

Many will heed this, many will not. It has been written twenty centuries. And there are some of us who are still just learning it and still doubting it, and still willing to give our works to the locusts.

Now that's where we leave today, with the knowledge that there is a living organism in us, called mortal mind, which has pretended to be my mind. Which has identified a false universe, and which I, in my innocence have accepted. It has even identified a false body. For the only body is the Body of the Soul, the Spirit. Each of us has this Soul body which mortal mind is incapable of recognizing and as you recognize mortal mind, you have the key to the bottomless pit. The recognition of mortal mind as an impostor, removes it of it's power, and then every idea it advances, every belief it advances, every identification it advances, you can look at and say, "Sorry, that was in my old consciousness. I have returned to the Father's House. The only Mind I recognize is Christ Mind and it, the Immortal Mind can live, now, here, in the Immortal universe on earth."

So we're grateful for our trumpets, and the sound, the intensity of their work within us, for they finally are going to awaken us who sleep, and Christ will give us light.

Have a happy journey and hope to see you next week.

---

<sup>43</sup> *Luke 4:8*

*Class 14*

*Bitter in the Belly*

*Class 14: Bitter In The Belly*

## **Class 14: Bitter in the Belly**

*Revelation 9:17 - Revelation 11:1*

*Herb:* As the activity of Spirit increases in us, we find a continuity of release. It is described in the Revelation here now by the 'seven trumpets' sounding and each time another depth of Spiritual activity is released in you, there is a proportionate ending of a material sense of self. And so the 'rising from the tomb' continues as Spirit increases Its activity and, by degrees, we are losing our desire for the fruits of the flesh.

It begins with Spirit touching us in such a way that our own self-will, to an extent, begins to totter and to be controlled. And then as our self-will is controlled, the works that we do with our self-will begin to lose favor with us. We even turn upon our own works and realize they are not what we wanted in the first place. Still we continue building our own 'towers of Babel,' believing that fulfillment lies in the flesh, in the material things of the world, in better human conditions. And as we continue in that belief, we find a renewed effort of Spirit in us throws confusion into us.

We thought we were going to have better conditions, but instead the release of Spirit, once more entangles us in such a way that we begin to look at our own self-will with a closer scrutiny. "What is the cause of my problems? Why do they persist?" And ultimately we discover the bitterness that comes with thinking we were doing the right thing only to find that it wasn't as right as we thought. We become suspicious of ourselves. We have not found the way.

And there is a moment when we realize there is something going on in us that has not been explained to us - something deadly - some poison that must be routed out if we are to be free, and we begin to notice that there is a force at work in us called the mortal mind.

It is only when our own works, our own will, our own ambitions, even when fulfilled, lead to ultimate disaster, that we begin to suspect this mortal mind is a little more powerful than just a force trying to persuade us against our will to do evil or to seek those things that could be construed as evil.

And now we come to that great revelation; that the will that we thought was our will was not our will at all. The ambition we thought was our ambition belonged to this mortal mind that had taken possession, usurping the throne of our being and calling itself our mind. We discover the Cosmic illusion that has enforced its will, its activity, its works – even its imaged body where we stand – and the triumph of Christ Jesus becomes even greater in our eyes, as we see that he had overcome the mortal mind of the world. It is this in himself that he overcame. It is this in us that we are to overcome.

We begin to see the works we have done to be self-devouring locusts that eat up the fruits of everything we had done which we considered so pure and so noble. And we look at those who have gone before us not in the Spirit, but in the flesh, and we say, “Where are the great works they did? What has happened to them?” And we see they, too, lived in the years of the locusts, all of their works devoured by some unseen force. And then the tyranny of mortal mind becomes clear.

Mortality is nothing more than mortal mind expressing. Mortal bodies are nothing more than mortal mind images. We see the world as the imitation of our reality. Now the ‘sixth trumpet’ brings to us the renewed effort of Spirit as we are awakened to this mortal mind, and we see ‘the horsemen’ and the ‘breastplates of fire,’ and we see the ‘Jacynth and the brimstone.’ All of this is the activity of Spirit within us, liberating us: truth, love, justice riding as if on a horse. And so at the end of the ‘sixth trumpet,’ this is the condition we face:

*“And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them having breastplates of fire, and of Jacynth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions...”<sup>1</sup>*

Now the authority of Christ is released in us – ‘the heads of lions.’

*“and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone.”<sup>2</sup>*

Now Old Testament theology has this as God’s vengeance. Spiritual awareness realizes that the brimstone, and the fire, and the smoke are the Will,

---

<sup>1</sup> Revelation 9:17

<sup>2</sup> Revelation 9:17

the work, and the results of Divine activity in our being. The Will of God released in us as our own self-will, dwindles as we turn against it, inviting the Will of the Father, seeking the One source. And that Will releases Divine works which is the smoke, and those works release Divine results which is the brimstone.

*“By these three was the third part of men killed”* – the third part of mortal consciousness killed by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone which issued out of their mouths. And so these horsemen, these inner impulses of the Spirit, of love, truth and justice, of the Will of the Father in you, releases the works of the Father in you, and a third part of your material consciousness is killed.

Now you’ve noticed as you’ve gone through the ‘trumpets’ that always a third part was killed, and you must know by now that the reason a third part is killed, is to tell you that there is a permanent Life in you that is never touched. Never is the Life of the Father in you touched. All that is destroyed is that which is unlike the Father, that which is not your permanent Self. And yet, in spite of this, these new higher impulses, we still have those who will cling to the idols. For their power, these inner impulses, in their mouth and in their tails *“for their tails were like unto serpents, and [they] had heads, and with them they do hurt.”*<sup>3</sup>

Now the sting of Spirit in you, is like a serpent’s head and a serpent’s tail to the self-will. And all that is being stung is that self-will in us which is still a remnant of the mortal consciousness which is dying.

*“The rest of the men which were not killed...”*<sup>4</sup> – and these men are not physical men. These are the mortal impulses with which we do honor and glory not to the things of God, but to our own mortal concepts, which are the false ‘graven images.’

*“And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk;*

---

<sup>3</sup> Revelation 9:19

<sup>4</sup> Revelation 9:20

*Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.”<sup>5</sup>*

Remaining in us yet is the capacity to recognize inequity, to be unforgiving, to live in a material sense of life. But now, this level of consciousness being reached which comes at different times to different individuals – the ability to see that your own works in your own will are not your works, are not your will, but are the works of mortal mind, a universal force that functions only in those who are unaware of its presence.

This awareness opens you for the ‘seventh trumpet.’ And now there is an angel appearing, and this angel appears to John and must appear before he can hear the ‘seventh trumpet’ sound.

*“[Now] I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire:”<sup>6</sup>*

If you have made the proper preparation in your way of life, you have reached that point which John speaks of. Now it has also occurred in Genesis and I think we should refer to it. This was what Noah, too, came upon. In the ninth chapter of Genesis you find this in the 12th verse up to the 17th:

*“And God said, This is the token of the covenant which I make between me and you and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations:*

*“I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.*

*“And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud:*

*“And I will remember my covenant, which is between me and you and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.*

*“And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is upon the earth.*

---

<sup>5</sup> Revelation 9:20-21

<sup>6</sup> Revelation 10:1

*“And God said unto Noah, This [then] is the token of the covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh that is upon the earth.”*

Now there is a level of consciousness, then, in which you become aware of the *Consciousness* of God in you – a Consciousness in which the Source and you are one; the separation, the division, in consciousness is removed. There is a re-establishment of oneness with the Divine. This is called the covenant.

And so this mighty angel now that comes down from heaven clothed with a cloud is, for John, the fulfillment of that Divine promise, which is the fulfillment each of us can expect, when we have reached the level of the absence of self-will, which John had attained.

*“And the angel... is clothed with a cloud and a rainbow upon his head, and his face as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.”<sup>7</sup>*

All of the symbols now that this is the angel of illumination coming to John, an illumination which is going to be the realization of immortality, the realization of a body that is eternal, the realization of Infinity expressing where he stands.

*“And the angel had in his hand a little book open...”<sup>8</sup>*

Open – before who was worthy to open the book? But now the book is open. The book of Life, of Truth is open to John. He has risen above self-will. He has risen above the activity of mortal mind in himself. He has recognized the “*seat of Satan*”<sup>9</sup> He has been able to face that will of the world mind with an Infinite Silence. He has been able to meet the will of world thought without resistance or reaction. He has been able to look at the images of world thought and not be persuaded that God had wrought an imperfect universe. And so for him now, the book is open.

---

<sup>7</sup> Revelation 10:1

<sup>8</sup> Revelation 10:2

<sup>9</sup> Revelation 2:13

And this “angel had set his right foot upon the sea and his left foot upon the earth”<sup>10</sup> – meaning, that now both the earth and sea would come under the law of Divine government. For John, dominion was taking place.

*“And [the angel] cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.”<sup>11</sup>*

Now the Will of Christ is being expressed – “the lion roareth” and the ‘seven thunders’ are the government of heaven on earth, the ‘seven heavens’ realized. All this is about to take place.

*“And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write (says John) and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, [and] write them not.”<sup>12</sup>*

And so at this point John could not say, “Now here is what the ‘seven thunders’ said.” There was something in him that was still unfulfilled, as it will be in us, even though the great prize is so close.

*“And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,*

*“And swore by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer.”<sup>13</sup>*

The time had come now for John to step out of time. No longer could a remnant of self-will remain in him. He had to move into the 'eternal now'. His time sequence had arrived at the level where fulfillment begins. The time for man to live in his own self-will was over for John, as it will be for each of us. We are given a certain amount of time in which to live in self-will, during which time we come into the realization that only the Will of the Father in us can be our will. And then, if we have not reached that within the time, we are ‘a branch purged, cut off.’<sup>14</sup>

---

<sup>10</sup> Revelation 10:2

<sup>11</sup> Revelation 10:3

<sup>12</sup> Revelation 10:4

<sup>13</sup> Revelation 10:5-6

<sup>14</sup> John 15:1

But John had reached it within the time and now there would be no more time for John. He would be lifted into the eternal, where the works of man are no longer transient, temporary, dictated by his concept of what he should do, but where he performs only works that are eternal – works that never are destroyed.

But now a strange thing happens.

*“But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he should begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared in his servants the prophets.”<sup>15</sup>*

The mystery cannot be revealed until the ‘seventh trumpet’ has sounded in you. The full and total mystery – for there is still a condition that must be removed.

*“And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.”<sup>16</sup>*

Now John must face a truth that you must face, that I must face, that each individual comes to in time, to face. And this truth is what John is being told to face when he is told to go up and take the book out of the hand of the angel. He must look at reality. He can avoid it no longer.

*“And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.”<sup>17</sup>*

Now there is a truth that we would all face, then, which is going to be as “sweet as honey.” That’s the truth that God has created a perfect universe; God is All. John goes up and faces that truth: God is All. What a beautiful truth! But why should it be bitter in his belly if it's so sweet as honey in his mouth? That’s what we are about to discover when we accept the Allness of God as the

---

<sup>15</sup> Revelation 10:7

<sup>16</sup> Revelation 10:8

<sup>17</sup> Revelation 10:9

fact of the Book of Life. For the bitterness is in the digestion of that truth and the application of it.

And Spirit says to John, "I want you to prove that truth before you go another step. I want you to live that truth, demonstrate it. The 'seventh trumpet' will never sound until 'God is All' is your way of life. The kingdom of heaven on earth will never appear in your consciousness until 'God is All' is your living Consciousness. The kingdom of heaven on earth will never appear in the world for you until it appears in your Consciousness within. As within, so without. And so the priceless 'pearl' is there, sweet as honey, but are you ready to prove it?"

This is where John is stopped. We might eavesdrop on that conversation between Christ Jesus and Christ John. It surely was more than a word in a book. It may have been 10, or 15 or 20 years out of his life. John was learning something for which the Spirit has said, "Tell no man."<sup>18</sup> And John didn't tell it there, did he? He couldn't tell it there; he had to first live through it.

You might hear the voice of Christ Jesus say,

"John, you're the only man on earth that I'm talking to now because what I did, you must do. I was crucified visibly. Your crucifixion will be invisible. I walked out of the world in a body and walked back. You will simply walk out of it in a body without walking back. You have been trained to continue the work of Spirit on earth. Your function is to demonstrate God's perfect universe wherever you are. You, too, are a way-shower, John. You must demonstrate the perfect, divine universe on earth as I did, and there is still something in your way."

"Do you remember at the wedding in Canaan when I said to my mother, 'Woman, what have I to do with thee?'"<sup>19</sup> Do you remember the word I used, John, for woman?" And then John would have said, "Yes I do remember the word. You used the word that is spelled, "j-u-v-a-i." It means something different than just woman."

---

<sup>18</sup> Luke 5:14

<sup>19</sup> John 2:4

And then the Christ would say to John, "What did that word 'juvai' mean when I said, 'woman?'" and John would say, "Well, it was a word you would use to a stranger, an impersonal word. It was a word with deep concern, but it's also the same word that you used for the woman of Samaria at the well." And, therefore, would say the Christ, "What did I mean when I used such an impersonal word to what the world called my mother?" And John would think and say, "Well I, I see now what you mean. It meant that material woman has no authority over the Spirit."

"And what else John?" "Well it also meant that material woman could not give birth to the Spirit." "Ah, now we're getting there John." "Woman, what have I to do with thee?<sup>20</sup> What have I, Christ Spirit, to do with a material woman?"

"So, John, you too must do the same. You, too, must face the source of your birth very closely and say, 'Woman, what have I to do with thee?' I, Christ in you, say to your physical mother, 'What have I to do with thee?' Have you done that yet, John? Have you surrendered the notion that Spirit was born out of matter? Yes, it's sort of bitter in the belly. God is all this honeycomb in the mouth, but was God born in your mother's womb?"

And now John is resting in the Word. He has to face this truth because the 'seventh trumpet' will never sound. Illumination can never come to a mortal being, to a mortal consciousness, to one who lives in a physical form. The world without will always be the world within, and if you want the world without to be the kingdom, you must live in the kingdom within.

So now John, like Jacob, is resting with that which he must face. And we who are walking the path are being told by John that just as this is what I had to face, so must you. God says to you, "I am not a human being, but I am All; what are you?" God says to you, "I don't have a heart that is beating. I am not breathing. I am not going and coming. I am not living in time or in space. I am not sick. I know nothing of disease. What about you?"

Is God All or is there still a "you" with a heart, with a body, living in time, living in space, having human relationships? Is there still such a "you?"

---

<sup>20</sup> *John 2:4*

Then to you God is not All. You'll stay with the honey in the mouth. But is there one there and there and another there who is ready to digest the honey even though it be bitter? Is there one who can go back into self and move through the painless crucifixion of that which is not God? Is there one who can die to false belief, who is ready to say to the material self, "There is no 'you,' for God is All; to the human will, "There is no 'you' for God is All?" To human ambition, "There is no 'you' for God is All." To human works, "There can be no human works for God is All."

And the human sense cries out, "This is too bitter." And that is why the preparation must be slow, why every foundation stone must be established so that when you reach the point of demonstrating the Allness of God, of proving it by living in a total release of self, you are prepared, ready, willing, eager, able to step aside. And then you will find it is not bitter at all.

What is that 'seventh bit of knowledge' that must be given before the angel of illumination, the action of God's Will in you, is really released? What does the death of self really mean? John is still wrestling when the voice may have said, "Many is the time, John, in your sleep you dreamed that you and your disciples were rowing across the sea and the ship overturned and they all drowned. Isn't that true, John?"

"Why, yes, how did you know?" "And isn't it true that when you awakened, John, you were relieved to find that the ship had not overturned at all. It was all a dream?"

"Yes, I was. I was greatly relieved."

"John, you must now awaken from the mortal dream and discover that every evil in it is part of the dream, and every good in it is part of the dream. Your human life, John, was never lived."

If you are prepared, it is not bitter. If you are not prepared, it hurts. And you turn away, and you go from the Spirit back into mortality, afraid. But if it is your time to face truth, then you are standing with John, ready to know that everyone you have ever loved, you have never loved, and whoever has loved you, has never loved you. Everyone you have ever hated or feared, you have never hated or feared. Everything you have done as a human being, you have

not done. It's very bitter in the belly, and few there be who want it, few there be who can face it.

And some there be who say, "How glorious! There is no pollution in the world, no killing, no cancer, no disease, no death? No, and no birth." God was never born, but God is All. Then when were you born? You were born in a mortal dream, weren't you? And in a moment suddenly it is revealed as a dream.

*"And the angel appears, clothed in a cloud wearing a rainbow with feet of fire,"* <sup>21</sup>

And the truth comes upon you that time never was, space never was, form never was, as we have known it. It was a mortal mind dream, a universal dream. We were not even the dreamer. We're the characters in the dream. We are the images of the mortal mind dreamer - words to many, a realization to some. It takes a long digesting before it becomes honey again in your mouth.

This is the Adam-dream, then, and the rebirth is the awakening from the sleep of that dream, the awakening to the realization that the "me" who walks the earth in a form is a misperception of the mortal mind. Whatever it does, whatever it says, whatever it thinks - all the great good it is seemingly done is neither good nor bad - just part of the dream. And only when the dream is understood as a dream do you begin to sense the new Substance behind the dream. Only in the recognition of the dream do you awake from it. And lo and behold, in the awakening from the dream, you are ready for the 'seventh trumpet' because now you are ready to prove God is All.

There is no mortal neither where you stand nor where your neighbor stands for you. You are in the birth of the New Consciousness, the Consciousness which is ready to serve Him supremely, to "acknowledge Him in all your ways," [*Scrip.*] to be an expression of *His* Will, doing *His* works. This is what John goes through at this point.

*"And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and [I] ate it up and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter."*<sup>22</sup>

---

<sup>21</sup> Revelation 10:1

<sup>22</sup> Revelation 10:10

Our new identity, when God is All is accepted, is the undivided Self which does not say, "I am material being and also the child of God." Henceforth, at this level of acceptance you walk forward as the living Spirit of God. This is the path that John is presenting to us at this point - that when your identity is accepted as child of God, Spirit of God, it cannot be lip-service alone.

Now there are many of us who are not prepared to do this and it would be foolhardy to try to do it if you are not prepared to do it. Those of us who have come into this work late, who are not ready, we're not supposed to jump into the ocean and start swimming because the book says so. You have to go back and make your preparation. You have to take every step necessary. You have to learn to swim if you are going to jump into the Spiritual ocean. And so we are not saying that whoever hears these words has to suddenly walk out as a Spirit and decide that they are not mortal, material flesh.

It might take some people another ten or twenty years to do that; and others ten or twenty centuries. But always there have been those few who *are* ready to do it, who have been held back by an unawareness of the truth. And surely Christ Jesus was one who walked in the truth for those who could follow as his disciples. Surely John is now being taught that truth so that those who followed him could follow in the truth. And surely we who have come this far in the Revelation, must have felt that we were ready for the truth wherever it might lead us.

And here is where the shoe hurts. Here is where that broad way in which we could keep saying, "yes, that's true; that's true," ends, and the narrow way starts in which we say, "Now I must do likewise." This is the narrow way that leads to where John is going: into life eternal.

Now this is his first resurrection about to take place, but you see, it's really the same as the second coming of the Christ. The second coming of Christ in John and the first resurrection are really the same. And so it will be when Christ in you is risen. That will be your first resurrection, and it will be the second coming of the Christ in that Christ, has ever been your substance, your mind. And then now, the second coming is the *realization* that Christ is your substance and your mind. Living in your identity as Christ-mind and substance

is the only way in which we can uphold the Allness of God. As a mortal being, you cannot do it. As a mortal being, your very existence is the lie about the Allness of God.

Now then, are we willing to 'take the book that is open before us?' Are we ready? John was ready. He 'took the book' even though it was bitter in his belly. And so let's say we 'take the book.' How are we going to move and have our being in Him if we are ready to accept the Allness of God as the nothingness of me, for there cannot be an All-God and a "me" besides?

Let's take that step in His Allness and begin with *I-Christ*. *I*, the Christ mind and the Christ body was never born, will never die. If you are uncomfortable in that identity, dwell with it awhile - a week or two - until any other identity seems uncomfortable, and you will discover that *I-Christ*, the light of God, the truth of God, the life of God becomes the new garment that you are willing to wear. And to that you must add one word before you will find the real peace: *I-Christ*, "*Infinite*." Not *I-Christ* here in one chair, not *I-Christ* sitting in the living room, not *I-Christ* in the office, not *I-Christ* in the kitchen, but *I-Christ Infinite*, for God is All.

Now that's the theme you must develop within yourself: *I-Christ Infinite*. That's 'taking the book out of the angel's hand,' and that's digesting it. And it will become living it, proving it, demonstrating it. Christ in you and Christ in your neighbor are one and the same. Christ in you and Christ in every individual on the earth are one. There is no division between Christ-Infinite and Christ in you and; therefore, you cannot accept a personal Christ.

There is only *I-Christ Infinite*. As long as you were born in the womb there is no Infinite you, that's quite clear. And so it was necessary for Jesus Christ to establish that *I-Christ*, being the Infinite Christ, was never born of woman. Your only father, mother, is God. God is the father and the mother of every individual on the earth. God was the Father-Mother of your parents and of their parents, and the only thing that we, as humans, have given to our children is a false consciousness. We have permitted them to enter the false dream and we have given them a sense of that false dream, and they have carried it on and will give it to their children until one of us in our household

'opens that book' and can live out *I-Christ Infinite* am the one with the Father who is the majority.

*I-Christ* is your name, and you have no beginning in time, no ending in time. You cannot go in space because there is no space. You cannot move in time because there is no time. *I-Christ Infinite* am already everywhere. *I-Christ Infinite* is the only inhabitant of the earth. *I-Christ Infinite* have no boundaries and no limitations. *I-Christ Infinite* am the only Self, and 'beside me there is no other.'

This is the death of the mortal selfhood in the acceptance of the Infinite Christ Self as your only Self. And again it is not attained by lip-service. It is a fact already pre-established before the appearance of this mortal form. It is a fact waiting to be accepted, lived with, believed, for if you believe on Christ Infinite as your name, the works that Christ Infinite did through Jesus, Christ Infinite will do through you – and 'greater works.'<sup>23</sup>

All of this is still a preparation, for there will be a time even after your acceptance of Christ Infinite as your name, that Christ Infinite will grow in your consciousness and it will be met by the world mind. They will meet in what is called the battle of Armageddon.

Your knowledge that Christ Infinite is your name and the world mind, will move toward each other, and the truth in you, lived in, will banish the lie. All remnant of mortal self, ultimately will die to the degree that you make this your living Way. This is your preparation for the day when mortal mind in you refusing to yield, is met by Christ Infinite in you refusing to yield, as it was in John.

After you have dwelt with this for a short time, a great Peace descends for in your fidelity to *I-Christ Infinite* as your identity, there is no other identity for you on the face of the earth for any other person. You have accepted it as the only Identity on the earth and it is you. You live in that Consciousness of the one Self. All that comes into your awareness is translated into that Identity. There can be no other identity for God is All. *I-Christ Infinite* is the only Son,

---

<sup>23</sup> *John 14:12*

the only 'image and likeness'<sup>24</sup> - of the Father, the only Self, there is no other, and therefore, all others that appear are only an appearance. They have no identity for the Identity behind them is *I-Christ Infinite*.

*I-Christ Infinite* is never separated from Its Self. It never becomes a mortal being or a material being. It never becomes an evil or an imperfection. It never becomes a disease or a hurricane and It is All. Therefore, where are these things? They are in the mortal consciousness that you are learning to leave behind. That which begins 'bitter in the belly' turns out to be honeycomb there too.

We are translating the universe into *I-Christ*, the Infinite Self. Where do you live? In a building? There is no building there. Only *I-Christ* am there. God is All. Where is the Pacific Ocean? Nowhere, only *I-Christ* am there; God is All. Where is the Atlantic? It isn't there. Where is the earth? It isn't here. What is here? *I-Christ*, the Infinite Self. You have translated the visible material world into one Infinite Spirit. That's all it ever was and that's all it ever is going to be. And in this Infinite Spirit, which is *I-Christ*, the images lose their power for he who dwells in *I-Christ Infinite*.

It was necessary to come out of the belief in human birth to come into the understanding of *I-Christ Infinite*.

oooooooooooooooooooo End Of Side One ooooooooooooooooooooo

And in this infinite Spirit which is *I-Christ*, the images lose their power for he who dwells in *I-Christ Infinite*. It was necessary to come out of the belief in human birth to come into the understanding of *I-Christ Infinite*. In this Consciousness we face every day violations of the recognition of another identity, another power, another substance than the One.

Now this is your yardstick. It makes no difference what the world says or does, the yardstick never changes. It is a 36-inch yardstick and no matter what the world gives you to measure against it, if it isn't 36 inches the world is wrong, because your yardstick says, "This is 36 inches." Somebody gives you a 32-inch fabric and says it's 36, measure it against your yardstick. If the yardstick

---

<sup>24</sup> *Genesis 1:26*

says 36, it's 36. If it only measures 32, it isn't 36. You can count on that yardstick to tell you the truth. And in Spirit you need a similar truth as a yardstick. Your yardstick in Spirit is "God being All, only Christ-Spirit is." And Christ-Spirit being perfect, only perfection is. Christ-Spirit being harmony, only harmony is. Christ-Spirit being truth, only truth is.

Hate, violence, fear, intimidation, terror - all the things that appear measured against the yardstick of the truth of Christ-Spirit being All are shown to be false. The fact of Christ-Spirit being All will not change. Nothing can change Christ-Spirit from being the only Presence. Nothing can change perfection of that Spirit from being the permanent Law of the earth. Whatever denies it is denying your yardstick. A 36-inch yardstick is always a 36-inch yardstick. Christ is always Infinite Christ.

We have to ask ourselves now "Am I the child of God"? When you do that, it would be wise to face one simple fact: You are not the child of God and the child of your parents too. That illusion has to go. To be the child of your parents is to not be the child of God.

It would be just as ridiculous for your human child to be the child of someone else and your child too. It simply isn't possible for you to be the child of two different parents - human, and Spiritual as well. And by accepting human parentage, we have accepted that God is not our Father. By accepting material parentage, we have accepted that we are not Spiritual being. That was part of the dream. That was the Adam and Eve era. That's the era that every parent passes on to its child with all its love: "You are now a human being." And in that, is the separation from the Divine Life, which is all that is there.

Now because you accept yourself to be or not to be the child of God, you must see this too: When you cannot accept yourself to be the child of God, it is not you who cannot accept it. Again it is that mortal mind which refuses to permit the acceptance, but rather mortal mind in you says, "No, I cannot accept it." And you think you cannot accept it. You think you are having a difficult time accepting yourself as Spirit, but material, world consciousness will not permit it. It isn't you at all who rejects it. There is no such "you" to reject it because Spirit is All there is.

That is why in this last chapter we were told that there were those who still could not repent, but worshiped all the brass, the iron, the gold, the minerals, still having their belief in the physical world.

The law of Infinite Spirit functions only within Itself, and when you have accepted an Infinite Spiritual universe, and know yourself to be that Spirit which is undivided from Itself, you may say, "Well, then I'm a piece; I'm a part of that wholeness." But you can't give any parts to God. God has no parts. God is One. You can't put God in the category of our finite human minds which say, "Well, I have parts here. I have an arm here and an arm there and a leg and a leg." That's our finite human concept, but it isn't God. God is One. There are no parts in that one; there is just God-being. You simply cannot be a part of God, because there are no parts.

You cannot be a finite anything in God. You cannot be a limited anything in God. You have to stand foursquare on the fact that God being One, and God being All, there is no other one. And there you see the mortal dream which thinks there are other ones - including me. A literal dream, 50-, 60-, 70-, 80-year hallucination, and all the while there stands the light of God. 'Ye are the light'<sup>25</sup> - not the dream, not the form that perishes, not the form that experiences the inequities that *I*, Infinite Christ, 'am too pure to behold.'<sup>26</sup>

Now the minute you have abided in *I*, Infinite Christ, the one substance, law, principle of all that is, that you are following the words that are spoken. "Beside me there is no other,"<sup>27</sup> and because that "Me" which says 'beside me there is no other,' it must be the Spirit of you saying. "Beside Me there is no other."

The words of the Father are given to us for a very special reason. They are always true. There is no power on the earth to make them untrue. The Christ-mind utters the words of the Father and the Christ-mind is never separated from those words, never separated, so that the words of the Christ-mind and the Christ-mind are always one.

---

<sup>25</sup> *Matthew 5:14*

<sup>26</sup> *Habakkuk 1:13*

<sup>27</sup> *Isaiah 43:10-11*

Now you, seeking the Christ-mind, have only to find the words of the Christ-mind from which the Christ-mind is never separated, and those words will lead you right back to the Christ-mind. Those words will find their own Source in you. They will awaken you to the Christ-mind in you. That is like an infinite guided missile. The words of the Christ spoken at any time in the history of man, are permanent dispensations, and when you touch them, find them, accept them and live them, they lead you back to your Christ-mind. It's the hidden combination to the safe.

And so these words become to us the Way. The collected words of the Christ become the one Word. And wherever these words are spoken by the Christ, they are being spoken in you by the Christ of your being. Just as Jesus physically would say, "If I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you,"<sup>28</sup> so these words that are spoken in the Bible are being spoken with you too. They *are* the Comforter. They lead you to your Christ awareness. And as you look at the words with your human mind unable to fathom them, they remain in front of you until something in you rises beyond your conceptual mind and that is your Christ-mind, because the words are finding their Source in you.

You can take the words, "Woman, what have I to do with thee?"<sup>29</sup> And stand there in them, speaking them to your human parents and the concept of them that you entertain until you realize that *I-Christ Infinite* being your name, it is also their name - the one Self. And you have the reality of them and of you as the one *I-Christ Infinite* without a birth. When you see the forms that come in time and space, how the false world concepts, and each of these concepts prevents you from receiving the inner blessing, from crossing over into the living in the kingdom of God. For only the child of God, the Spirit of God, the Christ of God lives in the kingdom of God on earth. And only that Christ of God experiences the Grace of God on earth.

While you are, then, resting in the knowledge that *I-Christ Infinite* is everywhere, you know that there are no physical obstructions to *I-Christ Infinite*. There is no place where your Being is not. Wherever you go, your Being is there, all that is going is the form, and that form is the concept. Now

---

<sup>28</sup> *John 16:7*

<sup>29</sup> *John 2:4*

you have your Being everywhere for it ever was. And as you rest in that knowledge, that “my Being is everywhere for *I am Christ Infinite*,” you are in the truth which can never be changed or improved upon and in which the perfect law of Grace is functioning.

There is nothing you need do to improve a thing. Grace is functioning in the Infinite Christ and if the Infinite Christ is your acknowledged Self, you are in Grace. If you do not separate yourself from identity, that Grace continues and It performs everything necessary so that the moment you express a need you have stepped out of Grace because there is no need unfulfilled in Grace. There is no need unfulfilled in Christ. And if you are aware of a single need, you are denying *I-Christ Infinite*.

A problem, then, is a denial of *I-Christ Infinite*. That’s part of the bitterness that must be eliminated. Anything that denies *I-Christ Infinite* is a denial of the fact, and the fact being a permanent fact, that which denies it cannot be real. Now you can take anything in your life that denies *I-Christ Infinite* and that is how you step out of reality; the minute you accept that which denies it.

*I-Christ Infinite* means that you are now in the government of God in the ‘seven thunders,’ in the ‘seven heavens,’ in the perfect kingdom on earth. And we must remember that it is the Father’s Will that we inherit the earth. You cannot inherit the earth as a mortal being – only as *I-Christ*, and not an *I-Christ* in a form – not an *I-Christ* in a place or a time, but *I-Christ*, the only.

Now then who is your neighbor? *I-Christ Infinite*. Your neighbor is your Self. So is every tree and flower, and river and mountain and stream. Where they appear as material, there is no material. There is only the infinite *I-Christ Self*. This whole universe is built as an image where only *I-Christ Infinite* am. *I-Christ Infinite* am the ‘kingdom which is not this world.’<sup>30</sup>

Now this is a very difficult Consciousness to live with and although ultimately it will be a normal consciousness so that when you wake up and say, “*I-Christ*” it will mean *I-Christ Infinite* to you and will know it means that. It will embrace more than just your personal sense of self. You will feel It

---

<sup>30</sup> *John 18:36*

stretching out, including much more than just a personal sense of you, and you will know that the Law of *I-Christ Infinite* is always functioning, so that no matter what appears, it is the lie about what is functioning. And it is met with the Consciousness of *I-Christ Infinite* which says to that which appears, without a word, "Thou couldest have no power over me,"<sup>31</sup> for you are not there; only *I-Christ Infinite* am there. *I-Christ Infinite* am everywhere; there is no other." And with this you rob the serpent of its sting.

Now let us practice that, let us dwell in the fact that:

"*I, child of God, am pure Spirit. I am five million years ago and five million years from now. I am wherever a foot can step. I am high and I am low. I am here and I am there. There is no place where I am not. I am not a form as men know forms. I am the eternal life. I am the living child of the Father. I am Divine in image and likeness, perfect as my Father now. There are no tomorrows for me. There is only eternity now. Wherever my Spirit is, I am. Wherever my Spirit is, the Law of my Spirit is. Wherever my Spirit is, perfection is ever-expressing through that Spirit. Wherever I go, I already am.*"

Don't memorize it; practice it. Practice it in your Consciousness before the day. Practice it in your Consciousness during the day. Practice it during the night. Practice it whenever you have a moment to practice it until it begins to be your normal House, your normal Consciousness. Then you are abiding.

Then you will discover that imperfections in the world "do not come nigh your dwelling"<sup>32</sup> as frequently or as deeply. Something in you "goes before you."<sup>33</sup> Something "prepares a table in the wilderness."<sup>34</sup> Something removes the cobwebs of old belief. World mind finds little home in your Consciousness. While you are doing this in the continuation of silence, world mind has no place to go in you. And so you are benefiting two ways: you are "knowing the truth"<sup>35</sup> and also closing the door to the lie. And then when the lie sneaks through as it does, you can face it with this strengthened Consciousness. "Well you can't be there because *I* am. Matter can't be there because Spirit is."

---

<sup>31</sup> *John 19:11*

<sup>32</sup> *Psalms 91:10*

<sup>33</sup> *Isaiah 45:2*

<sup>34</sup> *Psalms 78:19*

<sup>35</sup> *John 8:32*

You have your Spiritual universe and you are 'the' Spiritual being in that universe, and all forms are your Spiritual being misperceived into form. "Beside me there is no other."<sup>36</sup> That is the way you uphold the Allness of God, and that is the way you earn your Sonship.

Now we have been prepared sufficiently so that we can practice this total acknowledgement of the Allness of God and as we are abiding in this realization, the Within of us, being one with the Father, can say, 'Thou seest me, thou seest the Father who sent me.' The Within of me can say to all who walk the earth, "All that is there is my Spirit. What did hinder thee? Pick up thy beds."<sup>37</sup> The Within-ness of us can witness the undivided garment, the one Infinite Self without parts, without separate beings, all one, and in that oneness, *I am*.

The moment you begin to divide that Infinite oneness and make yourself a part of it, you're fooling yourself. You are not a part of anything. The "you" that could be 'a part' doesn't exist. Christ is one. And from this develops that great love which knows that *I*, being everywhere, behind every form, *I am*.

Behind every condition, *I am*. Behind everything that walks the earth, *I am*. Behind the bird, *I am*, behind the grass, behind the stream, behind everything that is animal, vegetable or material, only *I am*, and all these appearances are but crystallized mental images of a world mind and through them will function my Being as I take them into *my* Consciousness; that before the world was, *I am* and *I will ever be*, and *I will even be here* "unto the end of the world"<sup>38</sup> for *I am* that Christ which is the Divine image and likeness of the Father, and all His qualities are in me.

Now I can tell you this, that anyone who is willing to strive to live in that Consciousness, who achieves it only 20 minutes a day, will discover its power, and that will be enough to make you want to achieve it more. The power of it is the power that ultimately is going to change this world into the kingdom of heaven on earth. And whatever you are doing in this Consciousness is the love that you are expressing for those around you.

---

<sup>36</sup> *Isaiah 43:10-11*

<sup>37</sup> *Mark 2:9*

<sup>38</sup> *Matthew 28:20*

This is where you give the real love, the Divine love. This is where you give the real Divine substance because you release it from yourself and as you give it out, you receive it. The *I* of you here, gives out what the *I* of you there receives. You cannot receive it unless you give it. The eternal mystery is that the receiving and the giving are one.

Now we're not in the normal human consciousness or the normal human way; we're in the Mystical path, where everything you do is beyond normal human understanding. It's beyond words. It's beyond human thoughts and it must be kept there, in order to be truth. As long as it is beyond your human understanding and your human words and your human methods, you are walking in the Father. The moment you strive to take it down to your understanding, you are going to lose it.

The moment your finite mind can understand it and try to sit there and say, "Now let me see how Grace works. I want a diagram of this," that moment you are out of it, because Grace doesn't work in the human mind. It cannot. The Infinite cannot work inside the finite. You have to break down all the walls of human desire and recognize that the only thing in you that wants to know and understand is the world mind disguising itself as your curiosity, your reason, your logic, your inquiring mind. It isn't yours at all. It's the world mind, the anti-Christ, refusing to surrender.

The more you can keep this in the realm where "I don't understand it nor do I want to." I simply want to rest in it with total assurance and confidence, and trust that because I-Christ am Infinite and there is no other Self than *I*, *I* can walk through this universe, never once recognizing another self, never once fearing another self, never once doubting that another self can do harm to me, or that a human condition can do harm to me. For *I am* the only Self. *I am* the mind. *I am* the power. *I am* the vision. *I am* the hearing. *I am* these things and if I seek these things, I am stepping out of the knowledge that *I am* Christ Infinite. I am back in the false human sense of things.

When I say I lack hearing, I'm not talking about *I-Christ* Infinite anymore. I am talking about a human form with human ears. God doesn't have human ears. Then why do I look for human hearing? *I am* Christ Infinite. My

hearing is infinite. And you will find that when you hear infinitely, it will manifest as human hearing. When you see infinitely, it will manifest as human vision. When you live in the Infinite mind, it will manifest as higher human intelligence. And always it will be an ordainment from the Spirit fulfilling Itself where you stand.

Now we, then, who are children of this Spirit, learn to walk in trust, not with inquiring little human minds. The inquiring little human mind will never in its entire life span prove the Allness of God. It has no desire to.

It has one desire: to prove how superior it is and how intelligent. It is the disguise of world mind. The "peace then that passeth understanding"<sup>39</sup> is not to be understood by a world mind or an individual mind in us. We must be lifted above the desire to understand with that mind for only above that desire do we find the "peace that passeth understanding," because it is an Infinite peace. It doesn't come from an individual who suddenly knows some truth he has wanted to know. It is the peace of the Infinite descending upon the realized Christ.

Now let's not bring God's Divine standards down to our personal standards. Let's not be hypnotized into the belief that, 'I of mine own self'<sup>40</sup> living in a human dream, can understand anything. The only thing you can understand in the dream, is that which is unreality.

Now when you dwell with this dream-idea for awhile, it may not fully register with you. It is very difficult to accept that this world and all it contains is part of the world-dream. Later it will be the only thing that makes sense and you'll realize that there can be no killing in the presence of God. What is it then? There can be no cancer in the presence of God. What is it then? There can be no child death in the presence of God. What are these evils if they cannot exist in the presence of God? They are either the truth and God is not present or God is present and the evils are not. And if the evils are not present because God is, what are they? They are part of a dream.

---

<sup>39</sup> *Philippians 4:7*

<sup>40</sup> *John 5:30*

Can you just dream evil and not dream good too? How do you do that? The dream contains the good and the evil – the world dream. You’ll puncture that dream. It will seem like an accident, but suddenly it will be clear. In the ‘twinkling of an eye’ you will see why the harvest has been ever present, why you do, and can, and will inherit the earth, because the puncturing of the dream suddenly occurs. It is very clear: “Mortality is a myth,” and all that makes the sense of mortality is part of the myth. All that is present is *I* – here, there and everywhere, *I*, Spirit. Translate your whole universe back into Its one substance, Spirit, and know that it is *I* and that substance is the *I* that you are. You will find your Grace there beyond understanding, for there is no human understanding in Spirit to understand. The very nature of *I*, Spirit, being the All, precludes the possibility that there is a mind there, a human mind that can understand it. And that very mind that says, “I want to understand it” is its own denial of its own Spiritual reality.

I have no such mind that wants to understand. Infinite Mind isn’t seeking to understand Itself. What other mind is there? Any other mind is excess baggage. Get rid of it.

Now as you practice this nothing is going to happen that is very startling. You will be in a void. But I can assure you if you are doing it correctly for some time, the very air around you will seem to change when you least expect it – even within an hour – and you will feel a new kind of freedom. You will find that the void which has caused this new kind of freedom, this world thought has been removed – world thought about which you are never conscious because it’s invisible, will have been removed for that moment. And when world thought isn’t there, your freedom begins. All of the thought waves of the universe are nullified, virtually destroyed where you’re concerned, in the realization that *I* am Infinite Christ. And this absence of world thought entering your Infinite Christ Consciousness brings a peace, a lightness, an absence of density, a lucidity, a new kind of freedom, so sweet, that you know you have found a New Dimension.

And then, like John, you can say, “I reached out for the book which declares God is All and it was sweet. And though it was bitter in the belly, I digested it faithfully, lived with it.” And then to you the angel will say exactly what it said to John, which terminates that chapter:

*“And he said unto me, Thou must now prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.”<sup>41</sup>*

Once you have ‘taken the book’ and lived it, proved it, demonstrated it, then ‘the nations, tongues and kings’ of the world will be relieved of their falseness in your consciousness. You will stand before them as a prophet. You have proven that God is All. And only when you have proven it, will you “rent the veil”<sup>42</sup> and move into the kingdom of heaven on earth.

Now that proof is what we’re to live through the *I-am* Consciousness, the Christ Infinite. And when you run into snags on it, just sit back and remember, that because it’s the truth, the truth will help you find the way. It doesn’t matter how many times you stumble with it. It matters not at all. *I-Christ* isn’t stumbling; only a human sense of self is stumbling. *I-Christ* is ever your Self.

We’re moving into that Consciousness now – individually and collectively – and as we practice it, something in you will come and say, “Now you’re ready to hear that ‘seventh trumpet’ that breaks down the ‘walls of Jericho,’”<sup>43</sup> which opens the veil, which releases you from the limiting mortal concepts, which ushers in the new age, the new man, the New Consciousness, the New Heaven on earth.

We earn our way, and always what you’re doing is you are following in the footsteps of Christ Jesus who stood before the world mind doing the same. Now you have the weapons of truth, and if you use them, you will discover the world’s powers are not quite as big or effective as they had seemed to be to a human consciousness.

Let’s practice this now, right here:

*“I have no neighbor for I-Christ am Infinite. I am my own neighbor. I recognize no neighbor other than I-Christ the Invisible Self that I am. I recognize no horse, no cow, no chickens, no livestock of any kind. I recognize no crops. It is all the*

---

<sup>41</sup> Revelation 10:10

<sup>42</sup> Matthew 27:51

<sup>43</sup> Hebrews 11:30

*Invisible I-Christ and this is our visible concept of the activity of I-Christ Invisible. But I-Christ is all that is there. I-Christ stand where the world sees the Empire State building or the Bank of America. Only I-Christ is there.*

*“All of the forms, all of the images are not there for I-Christ am there. Wherever I go, I am. I greet Myself when I arrive. I meet Myself for there is no place where I am not. All of China, I am the Christ-Infinite there. There is no China. There is only my living Spirit. There is no place where my living Spirit is not, and I am all of it. I am that one – the Infinite, Divine image and likeness.”*

You must rest in this Consciousness continuously. You practice it for 10, 20 minutes at a time, and when you're not practicing it, you will find life isn't quite as comfortable as you would like it to be. When you are practicing it, you will discover new 'paths of glory' you never anticipated. You will discover the effortlessness of living, the non-struggle for survival, the assurance that "There is only my Infinite life," the peace that really comes.

*I-Christ Infinite am the truth, the life, the way, the resurrection, and beside me there is no other. I am no longer a human form. And in that knowledge, this human form is in the hands of God.*

Be willing now to move into a place where there are no thoughts at all, and no words to express thoughts. There is only this vast Silence of being. You'll discover that that vast Silence of being, devoid of words and thoughts, though it may be uncomfortable at first, is where the Substance of life is re-establishing for you, the purpose of 'God in the midst of you.'<sup>44</sup> This is where the Word is 'being made flesh'<sup>45</sup> – above the words and above the thoughts. The action of the Holy Ghost is taking place there, unhampered by human thinking, unhampered by the world mind.

Only Grace is flowing there. When you are above words and thoughts, you are 'dead to mortal self and alive to Christ.'<sup>46</sup> Be willing to go above words and thoughts, where you *are* dead to mortal self. That death, is the entrance to life. A new "you" does emerge. You're not saying anything, knowing anything,

---

<sup>44</sup> *Zephaniah 3:17*

<sup>45</sup> *John 1:14*

<sup>46</sup> *Romans 6:11*

doing anything, remembering anything. You are just in a vast Silence of the mortal self. Only *I* am is there.

That's how you begin to receive these words that John now received:

*"And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein."*<sup>47</sup>

The leaving of this mortal consciousness, rising above words and thoughts into the new is the measuring of the temple of the New Consciousness, which brings you into Living guidance, Living revelation – the realization of your own Light Being.

I think we have our message today. Some of it is sweet; cracks of it may be bitter, but if you stay through the bitterness, you will find the sweet, for we are all the "Temple of the Living God,"<sup>48</sup> and we are learning that this is the fact that will never change.

I will be very happy to answer any questions in the mail or on the phone about any phase of this work at any time, so don't walk in doubts if you have a question. Thanks very much.

---

<sup>47</sup> Revelation 11:1

<sup>48</sup> 2 Corinthians 6:16

*Class 14: Bitter In The Belly*

*Class 15*

*Seventh Trumpet*

*Class 15: Seventh Trumpet*

## **Class 15: Seventh Trumpet**

*Revelation 11:1 - Revelation 12:1*

*Herb:* Good Afternoon. We're in chapter eleven, and there has been a gradual ascension in consciousness for John, which is also the ascension of the world consciousness that is taking place. Each of us will find that we are part of a great New Age that is developing all round us, and you may find that this particular class doesn't represent twenty people.

You might compare it to many thousands, for each one of us is going to involve in our New Consciousness many people. And if we were seated in a room where we're all worshiping through the ritual instead of the Consciousness, there could be thousands of us with no power. But there will be some of us who come through this experience with the Power. And that power is the power of Divine Omnipotence functioning in your being.

John has come past the sixth trumpet now, and everything that has happened so far, has happened **within** himself. Everything that happens in this Revelation of John is the experience of an individual as he rises from the material sense of life to the Consciousness of the invisible Christ. And so now, after having accepted the allness of God, he was faced with a problem. He had to swallow that, digest it and learn to live with it. And the problem was that the allness of God means the nothingness of the person. When you reach that level where God to you is all, you are also at the level where you are no thing.

*"...the flesh profiteth **nothing**."*<sup>1</sup>

And John had accepted this now. And so, the preparation of the New Consciousness, the new body that can live in life eternal, was taking place. He was being prepared to move in a form that can never know death. And gently the Spirit was leading him in such a way, that every step drew him nearer to the fulfillment of his Infinite Consciousness.

---

<sup>1</sup> John 6:63

You must remember, this is a path that Jesus already had walked. And for those who would say, "Well he did, but what about us? That doesn't mean **we can**," we must remember that he said to his disciples:

*"I shall not leave you comfortless.<sup>2</sup> Whither I go, ye shall go. I go to your Father and to my Father.<sup>3</sup>"*

And therefore, the great importance of John, is that he too is going through a crucifixion, a painless crucifixion. He is the witness remaining on the earth to show us that, as Jesus walked out of physical form into life eternal without going anywhere, that he too is now doing the same thing. He was not left comfortless. We, like John, are not left comfortless. And he is carefully describing through the voice of Spirit every move that lifts him along the way, in a path that you and I are following; so that it is not strange to us, so that we sense it was meant for us to walk this path, that it can be done, that it is being done. We need not look around and doubt ourselves, because here is John saying, 'See, the Master made this promise, and it is happening just that way.'

If we look at the last verse in John 1, we see something which is now the fulfillment of that promise. Here is the Spirit through Jesus saying to his disciples in the very first chapter of John: "*Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see Heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.*"<sup>4</sup> And now watch, this is the fulfillment right here at the beginning of chapter 11:

*"And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein."*<sup>5</sup>

This is the beginning of the fulfillment of the heavens opening up. He was given a '*reed like unto a rod*'. Now that '*reed like unto a rod*' is going to measure a temple. And that temple is the new Soul-body, which is the Temple of the living God. The measuring of that temple is the knowledge that there **is** a Soul-body. The acceptance of your Soul-body is the measuring of the temple. And the '*reed like unto a rod*' is your Consciousness of the Christ. And that

---

<sup>2</sup> *John 14:18*

<sup>3</sup> *John 20:17*

<sup>4</sup> *John 1:51*

<sup>5</sup> *Revelation 11:1*

Consciousness of Christ is a measuring reed. It alone can measure the temple of God in you. Through your Consciousness of Christ you measure or comprehend the truth of the presence of the Soul-body where you stand.

And it is an angel that says this to you, because the angel always represents the fulfillment of your total capacity. And so the angel says, 'Rise'. Your full potential says to you 'rise', come above where you are now, out of the old consciousness. You are ready to measure the New Consciousness. And this will be measured not by the mortal mind which measured out a physical form that dies, but by the Infinite Mind which measures out a Soul-form that survives every known ailment on the earth with total immunity. This now is the preparation for the seventh trumpet. This new Soul-form is being realized or measured by the new dawning of Christ Consciousness in you. It is a change of consciousness at the higher level.

*"But the court which is without the temple leave out."*<sup>6</sup>

Now that 'court without the temple' has a double meaning. The 'court without the temple' are your senses. Your senses are that 'court'. They cannot measure the Soul-body. They are incapable of perceiving the Presence of God. And so, that 'court without the temple' you are to 'leave out'. You are turning now to the deepest within-ness of your Being. John is being lifted so high within himself that Christ Consciousness is almost within his grasp, and it is beginning to explore the Kingdom of God while he stands on the earth. He is coming into the 'inner court', not the 'outer court'. He is leaving the world of mortality. He, as we, is being lifted from the dream that he is a corporeal being, that he lives in a physical form. He is being lifted out of form into Spiritual Consciousness, so that he knows himself to be everywhere. He is not confined to that form. He is not confined to a time or a space. He is being liberated from the mind, and in being liberated from the world mind he is liberated from the belief in a body that must die.

And so we too will find a 'reed like unto a rod'. We too will be told by the angel, 'Rise, measure the temple, but leave out the courtyard without, for that is for those who have not received the Word of the Father.'

---

<sup>6</sup> Revelation 11:2

Now watch how subtly this works: The '*Word made flesh*' is being revealed as the true identity of John to John. He is learning that he **is** the '*Word made flesh*'. Just as the '*Word made flesh*' walked among us and was not recognized, now the '*Word made flesh*' is recognized by one named John, saying to each of us, 'Just as I am coming now into the realization that I have ever been the '*Word made flesh*', the living Spirit itself, just as I am coming out of hypnosis, so will you discover that you are the '*Word made flesh*', that which was revealed upon the earth as the '*Word made flesh*,' the Christ of Jesus and now the Christ of John, will be revealed to your Consciousness as the Christ of you.'

He is saying to the world, 'You are all the '*Word made flesh*'. And all that is preventing your knowledge of this, is that you have not yet received the 'reed', the measuring reed, the Consciousness of Christ within, which alone can reveal to you the identity of your being.' And this identity is that Spiritual form, that Christ mind which is called the fourth heaven, the fourth dimension, the beginning of the return to the Father's House.

Now, this New Consciousness is not only our individual experience, it is the overturning of the world consciousness. It is the dawning of a New Age, an age in which Christ in Consciousness will be the government of God on earth. We are the forerunners of that. As Jesus was the way-shower, we who walk in the way, of the forerunners of that age in which Christ reigns on earth, as the Consciousness of each individual.

And as Christ reigns in you, you discover your immunity to the law of matter, to the law of karma, to the belief in evil, to the belief in punishment, to the belief that problems can exist. Deep in you develops a conviction that God is everywhere now, because, instead of the limited vision of the mortal mind, you can now see deeper into the fact that here stands on earth as in heaven, the perfect Kingdom of God. Once invisible, only because of our mortal limitations, but now, as you dwell in the beginning of your realization of Soul-body in Christ mind, that invisible kingdom to you becomes a present and living reality.

God is everywhere. This becomes our innermost conviction at this stage. We're going to practice that right now. We're going to let it simmer within us that the everywhere-ness of God is more than a phrase or an abstraction, but

it is actually the one truth that is needed in your consciousness to take you into the kingdom of God on earth right this moment. Now, you could look with your human sense and see a riot on the left, you can see an assassination on the right, you can see planes falling out of the sky and people dying in them. You can see all kinds of accidents, breaking of law, violations of every Divine law that is known and many that are unknown. You can see cruelty and evil, you can bear witness with human eyes to all these things and then ask yourself one question: Is God everywhere? In this level now of John's, the answer is 'yes', and conversely the opposite to that which is the Presence of God can never be present.

We now have a yardstick: God is everywhere. And you must measure every experience against the yardstick. You may have once thought that cancer can exist, but now 'God is everywhere' becomes your yardstick. And so the question is, 'Here is cancer, but God being everywhere, here is God. Which is here? God or cancer, or both?' Now, if you think cancer is here, you do not think God is here. And so, the moment we accept cancer, we accept the absence of God. The acceptance of cancer is either ignorance or atheism, whatever you want to call it, because it does declare, God is not here. On the other hand, if you have carefully built your Consciousness to where you can now accept, God **is** here, God **is** there, God **is** everywhere, you know that a million people on this earth do not have cancer. You know that another half million do not have tuberculosis. You know there is no arthritis, you know there is no heart attack, you know there is no tumor anywhere. You know there is no disease, because God is everywhere. And where God is, the glory of God **is**, the power of God **is**, the harmony of God **is**.

It only takes a moment to remind yourself in the face of a problem. One moment now, 'Is God here or not? Is God there or not?' And if the answer comes back to you, 'Yes, God is here, yes, God is there,' then you know that there is a quality in you not of God which is misperceiving His kingdom and seeing the problem at hand. The problem is misperception based on the belief, consciously or unconsciously, that God is not here, that God is not there. And if you will strengthen your awareness of God's Presence here and there, everywhere, you will find you have that rod, that reed, which can measure the temple of God for you.

God is everywhere. It's so simple to say, and Spirit won't let us get away with that. We're going to have to go through a testing period with that. We're going to have to go through a proving period in which we are subject to the problems, which force us to face them with only one weapon: God **is** here, God **is** there, God **is** everywhere. And therefore, that which appears and denies the Presence of God is not there. We're going to have to go through that testing period, and John is now going to go through it. We must expect that testing period. You might begin to say to yourself, 'Oh, that began long ago for me,' and you're right, it did. We are in the testing period, and from this testing period we develop the capacity to demonstrate, to **prove** that God is everywhere. I think that may be where we all are right now. We have been proving and are ready to meet every condition on this earth with the inflexible truth that God being everywhere, only God's perfect Presence exists, and that which denies it cannot really be there.

Now that is what is going to happen to John.

*"...the court which is without the temple leave out...measure it not."*<sup>7</sup>

And the reason for this is because that 'court' is your five sense perception which is going to deny that God is everywhere. And so, if you want to come into the living temple of God which is your true Spiritual being, you must now learn to look at your five sense evidence, the 'court' outside, and instead of denying God, deny the five sense evidence, for:

*"(that court) is given unto the Gentiles: and the Holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months."*<sup>8</sup>

Now, you must remember that the word of Israel hadn't been brought to the 'Gentiles'. And so, the 'Gentile' stands for those who lived in their senses, who had not discovered the secret place of the most High. The 'Gentile' stood for the heathen, the one who is unaware of and could not receive thereby the inner Word. Whoever did not accept the allness of God was a 'Gentile', whether he was a Jew or not. Israel were those who were the elect, who had accepted the

---

<sup>7</sup> Revelation 11:2

<sup>8</sup> Revelation 11:2

allness of God. And so, the outer 'court' makes each of us a heathen, for it denies the allness of God.

*"...and the Holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months."<sup>9</sup>*

Now that 'forty and two months' only occurs in the New Testament. It's three and a half years. Well, three and a half is a very interesting number because, as you know, God is One. And we are told there are seven steps for man to become Oned with God. And so we'll say that man is seven and God is One, and three and a half then, is the midway point in man's journey into Self-realization. And that midway point of three and a half, is a symbol for a period of testing, the proving period in which 'God is everywhere' is put to the task of your consciousness. And now you're given a world to face. And the only weapon you have is your knowledge that God is everywhere.

That is your testing period. For forty-two months, three and a half years, the senses will trod the truth of God underfoot, meaning they will ignore the reality of God's Presence everywhere. The senses will reject. Mortal mind, in the world for forty-two months for the testing period, will reject the allness of God in the 'outer court'. And so, dwell in the 'inner court' now, inside, in the kingdom of God within you, not in mortal mind, not in human thought, but in the quiet acceptance that here where I stand is the Presence of God. And that Presence is My Spirit. My very Spirit is the Presence of God. Now, when I deny the Presence of God here, I deny my Spiritual Identity. When I accept the Presence of God here, I accept myself as Spiritual being. And as Spiritual being I am under no material law. I am only under the law of Spirit, which is ever maintaining its perfection where I stand.

And now we are being prepared to face that world mind.

*"And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth."<sup>10</sup>*

There are two witnesses coming to help you. Those two witnesses will be described by John for us. John told us that we must worship the Father in

---

<sup>9</sup> Revelation 11:2

<sup>10</sup> Revelation 11:3

Truth and in Spirit. But we have another understanding of those witnesses, an understanding born of John. And these two witnesses are going to be the Word of God and the Son of God, the Word of God in you and the Son of God in you. You will become aware of these two witnesses. The Word of God is the beginning of all there is, and the Son of God is the end. 'I am the beginning and the end,' says the Father. 'I am the Word and I am the Son. And I am the Father within you. My Word in you enters the Son, the Christ in you, and the Word is made flesh.' And you will become aware of the Word made flesh, the two witnesses. And you will see too that the two testaments, the old and the new are the Word and the Son. The Old Testament is the Word, and the New Testament is the Son come to **receive** the Word and make it manifest. And these two testaments are in you.

The fullness of God, the Word, the fullness of the Son, the Christ, are the witnesses who will now lift us during this testing period into that which is necessary for us to attain the first resurrection. These two witnesses in us, will prove the Presence of God where we stand and the power of that Presence to dispel every sense of evil that may exist where you'll be. You'll find that this is the experience that has been happening in you for many years. You have been firmed up in Consciousness so that, you are ready to stand in a stillness, knowing the truth which makes you free, and permitting that truth alone, without any outside help, to be your Self-sufficient defense and offense against all that besets you, in the sheer, beautiful knowledge that, 'Where I stand is the Word made flesh of the Father.' That is my name. It is inviolate. The Word in me, and the Son in me, receiving that Word, are the full Presence and Power of the Father where I stand. I need fear nothing that mortal man or condition can do, because they are powerless against the Spirit of God that indwells me. This will be your testing period. And you will either succeed or fail, depending on the degree to which you have prepared for your testing. Be assured, that if you faithfully follow the teaching, to the best of your ability, that it is the Father's Will that you be perfect, and ever so gently you will be prepared to meet any test on this earth.

Again, a 'thousand two hundred and threescore days' is just like forty-two months. It's just to emphasize, this is a proving period. It isn't referring to a specific length of human time. It is a symbol of a testing period; 'clothed in sackcloth', the witnesses shall be clothed in sackcloth. Now, that means that in

this period of testing you will discover that you are fasting from your human will, you are fasting from your self-desires, you are fasting from all personal planning and ambition. Something comes over you in which you are willing yield, letting the Father within do all the works, all the planning, all the guiding, all the teaching. It's a self surrender period, in which we no longer seek anything for ourselves. All we're seeking in this period, is that strength of Spiritual conviction, which enables us to know that the Father within, is perfectly functioning His universe and His life where I stand. All I need do is be obedient to that which I am given to do from within.

The two witnesses are the

*"two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth."*<sup>11</sup>

The 'God of the earth'... Now, we have all grown up, in most of our cases anyway, with the belief that God is in heaven, upstairs. But here we have a 'God of the earth'. And that is the point of the testing. God being everywhere, God is on earth as in heaven. The testing is for you and I to prove the Presence of God where we stand, not up in heaven. And not in tomorrow, but in today; to prove God is now and here. And the witnesses in you are called the 'olive trees' and the 'candle sticks'. A candlestick never shines, it simply holds the light. It does nothing of itself. And so, to really be a witness you have to be a 'candlestick', letting the Light do its own work. You simply behold the burning of the light. You behold the activity of God's truth. You don't channel it. You are a witness of it, like a candlestick holding a candle. Actually then, the candlestick represents your capacity to be a witness of the Light. Your capacity to be the Christ, is the candlestick. The witness of God in you is that Christ, which is the candlestick which shines forth the light of the Father.

And the 'olive tree' is always a symbol of fruitfulness. You see, the olive tree symbolizes, with its spreading of its leaves toward the sky, its beauty, its fertility, it symbolizes complete trust in God. And because of that complete trust in God, the olive tree brings to earth the law of heaven, which is made visible as its fruitfulness. And being one of the most fruitful trees in the Holy Land, it was used then as a symbol of a heavenly law, being made visible on the earth as

---

<sup>11</sup> *Revelation 11:4*

fruitfulness. And we, when we are in that state of receptivity to the light of the Father, accepting His light as the life of our very being, we are like the olive trees, and we show forth the fruitfulness of our trust in Spiritual Identity. And so now we have our capacity as the child of God, the Christ of God, and the fruitfulness that is evinced when you maintain the awareness of that Christ Identity; these are going to be the witnesses in us of the living Presence of God where we stand.

*"And if any man will hurt them, (the witnesses in you), fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed."<sup>12</sup>*

You are being told then, that if you are faithful to the witnesses in you, that you are Divinely protected. Also, that if any man hurt these witnesses, 'he must be killed'. Now that is directly to you, saying, that if you, through some unwillingness, or through some selfishness, or through ignorance, or through whatever cause, are unable to accept the two witnesses in you, Christ and the power of Christ to bring to earth the laws of God, (which are the olive trees showing forth the fruit), if you cannot accept Christ in you and its power to one hundred percent represent the Omnipresence and Omnipotence of the Father, then you are an enemy living in the anti-Christ and you must be killed. The 'killing', you see, is the rejection of life. As we reject life, we are counted among the dead. As we accept the validity and presence of the witnesses, we are accepting **life**.

And so now, these witnesses:

*"...have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and (they) have power over waters to turn them into blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will."<sup>13</sup>*

We have all kinds of Old Testament scripture about plagues, smiting the waters with blood. And none of it really means anything that we have been taught. And here is a good place to review some of them. 'The power to shut heaven, that it rain not' was given to Elijah. He actually was able to say, 'during

---

<sup>12</sup> Revelation 11:5

<sup>13</sup> Revelation 11:6

the days of my prophecy it shall not rain', and it didn't. And then when he said, 'and now it shall rain', it rained. What does that mean? It means that the witnesses in you, also have the power to shut heaven so it will not rain. It means that Christ in you, is a power over so called material power. Material power is a **nothing** to the Christ power. It wasn't Elijah who prevented the rain, it was **Christ** in Elijah. It wasn't Moses who changed the waters to blood, it was **Christ** in Moses. It isn't you who will defeat your enemies, it isn't you who will increase your capacity for employment, it isn't you who will increase your supply, the witnesses in you, Christ in you, Christ in you has the power to reveal the non-power of all material laws.

This is pretty hard for the human mind to accept, but Christ being the child of God, having the allness of the Father, Christ in you is Omnipotent. And therefore in your testing period, you are testing the Omnipotence of Christ in you, Omnipotent to the point of preventing rain if it were necessary, changing the waters to blood if it were necessary. The waters symbolically represent man's capacity for action. And changing waters to blood is the Christ capacity for changing your action into Spiritual action. If your action is from self-will, then the waters are not of the Father, they are not Living waters. If your action is from Spiritual impulse, then it is said that the waters are changed to blood, meaning 'Divine action'. Always, blood signifies Divine wisdom, an activity governed and guided and directed completely and sustained by Divine wisdom, so that our actions become Divinely ordained. Now you can see, this is not a personal will that makes these Divinely ordained actions, it is simply the resting in the witnesses within, in the acceptance, that the place whereon I stand is now and forever holy ground. And I've got to go through the proving period where I'm not in the affirmations of it by words. I am really walking out on this truth and depending on it, willing to take whatever chances seem necessary, because I'm ready now to prove that God is here where I stand.

And these 'smiting the earth with plagues...' Again, it must be construed in its true meaning. Whatever smites the self-will of a person is called 'plague', so that actually there are no plagues, but these things which to the self-will are restraints, are called by the self-will a 'plague', so that anything that makes our self-will unable to perform as it would like to, to it, it appears to be a monstrous 'plague'. And these 'plagues' come upon us only because in self-will we are defying and denying the witnesses of God which are our true being.

*"...when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them."<sup>14</sup>*

So in this testing period there will come a time when the Spirit of God in you, having been accepted by you, demonstrates that it is present. The problems will dissolve, the supply will increase. In one way or another, or in many ways you will be convinced at that time that God's power, God's presence, God's allness is a fact. It will demonstrate itself through your acceptance of Christ in you. But, the 'beast from the bottomless pit' will still overcome the witnesses in you and kill them. And in this testing period you will discover that even though you have accepted Christ identity, mortal mind will now rise up and persuade you that you were wrong. You will doubt, you will be uncertain. You will think, 'Well, that was just a coincidence, just a chance. It couldn't happen that well again for me.' And now fear begins to re-enter the consciousness. We drop out of our conscious union with God. We haven't yet reached that level in which we can maintain oneness with the Father. And so it is said that the witnesses in us are killed. All of this should ring a cord in you, for these are the experiences we have all gone through and are continuing to go through, which John is now undergoing at this high level.

*" And their dead bodies (that's the dead bodies of the witnesses in you) shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where...our lord was crucified."<sup>15</sup>*

Now 'the great city' then, is mortal mind, the world mind. Babylon (it will later be called) is here called Sodom and Egypt, the great city where our Lord was crucified. Right. The world mind could not see the Christ. It lived in its senses, it did not recognize the witnesses within. And each turning upon the witnesses within, ignorant of their presence, crucifies the Christ within itself. The great city then, where Christ is crucified, is mortal mind. And now in this great city of mortal mind, there are two dead bodies. These are the dead bodies of the witnesses.

---

<sup>14</sup> Revelation 11:7

<sup>15</sup> Revelation 11:8

But we're still in the testing period. Even though there is this conflict between us, between our actual experience of having seen the power of the Father within, those impulses have died, and new impulses haven't come, and so we think it was a flash in the pan. We seem devoid now of the Spiritual impulse. All that is left is the memory; and these are the 'dead bodies'. We remember the miracle that happened. But that was yesterday, we're worried now about today. And today there doesn't seem to be a miracle. In fact, mortal mind has convinced us they're going to be few and far between. But lo and behold, 'the dead bodies lie in the street of the great city.' They're not buried. You remember the activity of Spirit in you. You remember when something did happen that was inconceivable to the human mind. The memory of the works of Spirit, is the 'dead bodies that are now lying in the street.'

*"And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and a half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves."<sup>16</sup>*

Just as it was difficult for us to come to the conviction of the all-presence of God, a taste of it, makes it difficult for us to forget what that Presence did when we were risen high enough in Consciousness to behold its power.

*"...they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them (the dead bodies), and make merry, and shall send gifts to one another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth."<sup>17</sup>*

And so we find that in a way we're relieved now. After all, the Spiritual impulse in us, was trying to make us believe in something we weren't quite willing to believe. It wanted us to believe, there is an invisible force, that there is a power you cannot see, and that it is maintaining a perfect universe. And it wanted us to have faith in that invisible power. And that was a torment to us. Now we're relieved. Once the Spiritual impulse has died, man wants to go back to his own self-will. That's the great strong-ness in him. He wants that self-will. He has that acquisitive instinct. He thinks he must live life the way he wants to

---

<sup>16</sup> Revelation 11:9

<sup>17</sup> Revelation 11:10

live it. Now the torment is over. He can rejoice. And this is the thumping on the back and the sending letters of rejoicing to each other.

Man is trying to pretend there is no Christ. We don't have to worry about Christ, God is dead. But we have a surprise. Jesus was crucified too. Jesus was dead. It seemed that Jesus had been crucified and buried. And his enemies rejoiced. This is the same in us. The mortal mind in us rejoices because it has seemingly overcome the Spiritual impulse. It has crucified the Spiritual impulse. But Jesus did rise from the dead. And now we find a great joy, because we have been in the testing period to prove the Presence of God, the Power of God where we stand. And for a moment material law blinded us to that Power, even convinced us momentarily that God is not here.

But now something happens to these so called 'dead bodies':

*" And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them..."<sup>18</sup>*

The Spiritual impulse in you may seem quiet, but it cannot die, because it is ever present. That is the **fact**. The Spirit of God cannot return void, even though apparently quiescent, even apparently dead. Now the Spirit of God, the witnesses in you rise.

*"... the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them."<sup>19</sup>*

We are being told that the Spirit of God in you is indestructible. Jesus insisted, 'I'm not being crucified, I am not going to die, I am doing this to prove that life is ever present, and life is indestructible.' Nobody believed him. And in the same way, we do not believe the Spirit of God within our Self. But nothing can change the fact that it is indestructible, that it is all, it is our only being. No matter how long we wish to walk in a sense of mortality or materiality, we are always going to be Spirit.

---

<sup>18</sup> Revelation 11:11

<sup>19</sup> Revelation 11:11

And that is shown here by the Spirit now, rising, the witnesses rising after the testing period. And it is shown that the testing period and the seeming death of Spirit was for one purpose: To give the witnesses in you an opportunity to prove that they are not subservient to the laws of mortal mind, that you can depend on them. And as John goes through this experience, to his exultation, Spirit proves to him, through his faith in Spirit, that he can now walk in an indestructible body, in a Christ mind, that for him the diseases of the earth are over. The sins, the evils, the errors, the mistakes, the problems, they're gone. His faith in Spirit as his identity, was all that was needed. And even if seemingly for the moment it was crucified, that was but to show its greater strength in overcoming the false perception of the senses.

**Never** was the Spirit dead, **never** was it crucified, but it appeared that way to the false witness of the senses. And from this experience we learn to crucify the senses instead, the senses which said, 'he was crucified', the senses which say, 'Spirit in you is not there'; these are the liars. For if Spirit rises up to show us Omnipotence, you learn that the mortal mind in me, functioning as a five sense mind, this is the liar! Spirit is the truth. This is your testing period in which you discover that the Spirit of your being, is the one and only Presence of God on the earth where you stand, and there is no other in a material and mortal form.

*"...they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And (the witnesses)... ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them."<sup>20</sup>*

Now all these so called enemies are those beliefs in you which did not believe fully in Spirit. As Spirit proves its invincibility, those concepts in you are the enemies which behold the ascension of Spirit in your being. You're close to a full purification at this point, in which the remnants of the old consciousness are dying and the New Consciousness is being born.

*"...the same hour... there (was) a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven."<sup>21</sup>*

---

<sup>20</sup> Revelation 11:12

<sup>21</sup> Revelation 11:13

We have always had the earthquake throughout scripture to indicate an overturning of Consciousness. Many of the prophets spoke of this earthquake, and the 'seven thousand who were killed' here now, and the 'tenth part of the city that falls', these represent all in you that is material consciousness. The 'city' is mortal mind. A tenth part of the city is killed. Seven thousand men are killed, meaning, the material consciousness is now relieved of its throne which has been uppermost in you, and the 'remnant which were affrighted' have turned to God.

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ End Of Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

They give glory to the God of heaven. There is now a turning in this great earthquake, in which, having proved that life is always life and never dies, that the power of God is always present and never subservient to the laws of this world, all of the remnants of thought and belief in you, become aware now that the only Presence where you stand is the Presence of Spirit, that God truly is all. And you can even look out upon the world and say, 'What is true here is true there. God truly is all where that individual stands, and that one, and that one. And in this proving period I have discovered that only the Spiritual Presence being everywhere, only the Spiritual Power is everywhere. Only the perfection of Spirit is everywhere. I can truthfully relax in the Consciousness that perfection is all that is here, that nothing can be wrong in the present universe of God. Wherever a wrong appears, it must be a lie. It must be an unreality, because only God is present. Only Spirit is there. Spirit being perfect in every way, that which appears to be wrong, cannot be there.' In this Consciousness, for you, there is no riot at the college, there is no rapist running loose, there is no poverty or starvation. There are no things unlike God. That which is unlike God cannot have reality, for only God is there.

How long this period of proving is going to take depends on your fidelity to the Word. Three and a half days, three and a half years, three and a half months, it makes no difference, three and a half centuries... It is all a symbol of each one of us having to go through a period in which we climb above the perception of the senses, accepting the allness of God and then, not being content with words, with beliefs, with intellectual acceptance, we now take whatever strength we have gathered and rest...

This is Isaiah 27:13, about the trumpet:

*"And it shall come to pass in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the Lord in the holy mount at Jerusalem."*

Now, you see the 'Assyria' and 'Egypt' is like Sodom and Egypt and Babylon. Those who had been in mortal mind, in material consciousness, when they hear the seventh trumpet, they shall know the truth about God. And again, Daniel in chapter 3, the 44th verse makes reference to the trumpet... (I can't find it for the moment, I'll have to pass it.)

This mystery of God given to us now is this:

*"...the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, THE KINGDOMS OF THIS WORLD ARE BECOME THE KINGDOMS OF OUR LORD, AND OF HIS CHRIST; AND HE SHALL REIGN FOR EVER AND EVER."<sup>22</sup>*

This is the realization and the experience of God where you stand as the substance, power, presence and law of your being. This is the unification of that understanding that God is not confined to a world beyond this world, not confined to a place beyond this place, but that the supreme Being is not supreme at all, but is actually the only inhabitant of the earth.

With the seventh trumpet you know that there is one infinite Self, and it is *I*. There is no other being on this earth than God. All mortality is a lie, all materiality is a lie. You are completely awakened from the dream, in the realization of God as the only living Being. 'I and the Father are one.' And in this moment of realization there is no mortal 'you' standing there. You've come out and you are separate. The mystery of God is the identity of every individual on the earth, not in their physical selfhood, not in their mortal selfhood, not in the visible image selfhood. You have crucified the human race. You have resurrected the Spirit of God that walks the earth in your Consciousness. And at this point you stand in the first resurrection in the body of the Spirit that will

---

<sup>22</sup> Revelation 11:15

never die. The mystery of God is that there never was a mortal being. God created none. There never was a physical being. God created none. There is only the life of God, and it is your life. And it does not begin, and it does not end in any time or in any place.

Your period of testing, which was to prove the Presence of God as everywhere, becomes your New Consciousness, and you are Christed. You are Christ John now instead of John. You are John, realizing Christhood. And you are being prepared to walk on the earth in a Spiritual form that will see the experience of death and not experience it itself. That form will never be touched by the nails of crucifixion. That form will never be touched by the virus or disease. That form will never be buried in a tomb. That form will never know the meaning of material law. It will never be caught in a rainstorm or a thunderstorm. It will never know an earthquake. It will walk free on earth in the kingdom of God. It will undergo the first resurrection which never knows the second death.

Now, the mystery of God which is revealed with the seventh trumpet is not a revelation of a future fact, it is the revelation of a fact that is now true. What you will discover, is that which is true this moment, for God is all that was, and is, and ever will be. And you need not wait centuries for that realization and for that experience. The purpose of Revelation is to reveal what **is**. And John, as a disciple of Christ, now reveals that Spirit is the only Presence on the earth. And this is where and when he learned it, in this moment of high exultation when the seventh trumpet, or the seventh degree of his journey of Soul through sense, released him out of the mortal dream while he walked this earth, as you and I walk at this moment. This didn't take place while he was sleeping, this didn't take place in a trance, this was a total change of Consciousness, in which all the trappings of the earth fell away. And he knew himself to be the living child of God, which we now are, but have not yet come into the understanding of. John is revealing, there is one Life in the universe, and it is Divine, it is the life of God, and there is only a concept mortal body, which, *in the realization of the one life of God as your life*, enables you to walk now here, in your immortal body, in your perfect, immaculate, Spiritual body. And this is the experience foretold for each of us through the experiences of those who have attained the realization of that immortal body.

It is interesting to note that of all of the disciples of Jesus, only John who wrote this Revelation, to our knowledge, walked out of the earth without a crucifixion. After Jesus, no crucifixion was ever necessary again. And only John attained that level of repeating the high understanding of Self that made it possible, to leave no body behind. It can be done. But whether it is done or not, is not the important fact. The important fact is to reach that level in which, you do not believe that your life depends on this form; and when you know that your life is not encased in this form; and finally when you know, that in this form there is no life.

The seventh trumpet revealed for John that there is no life in any material form on the earth. And that wasn't difficult to come by, because he knew there can be no life in a material form for a simple reason: there is no material form. He had come out of the image projection of mortal mind, and that is why he had the testing period, to face mortal mind, to reveal its **nothingness**. And therefore all that it projects into visibility is equally a **nothing**. And you will have these moments when you will be free of the belief that your life moves in a mortal form. You will see the great coincidence on a cosmic scale that makes form appear where only life is.

Only recently, we have introduced the idea to the class, of resting in the awareness that I am not only in this room, but I, being Spirit, am in the next room and the next and the next. And I can assure you that there was more power in that little suggestion, than many of you have realized. So I'd like to practice it again right now, because I have discovered the power for myself of that exercise. We used to have the exercise of saying, 'Look down at your feet and see that you're not in them. If they cut off your feet, you're still here. Now come up to your knee and your thigh and your torso and your shoulders and so forth.' And that was good. That was a good exercise. We worked it to death. Now we have this exercise. And I think it does the job for us in a different way. There is the experience of knowing yourself as Spirit, un-contained, free flowing, one with the Father everywhere. And in the acceptance of yourself as Spirit, you know that there is no place where you can say, 'This is me over there!', because Spirit isn't that way. Once you have accepted Spiritual identity, you'll have accepted what John has discovered: **Infinite** Spiritual identity. And so we'll make it easy. We'll forget infinity for the moment, but let's at least go into the other room.

*I am now in the other room, because Spirit is there, and I am Spirit. Right in the next room, you are. You know you must be, because Spirit is there, and that is your name. The acceptance of the Omnipresence of Spirit, tells you that you must be in the next room. And there is a dwelling quietly in the realization that you are in the next room. There isn't a room in this house that you're not in. The Spirit is in every room of this house. You cannot divide yourself from It. Spirit is never separated from itself. You are in every room of this house. And in your home, you never left it. You are there now. There isn't a nook or cranny of your home where the Spirit of you is not now present. The kitchen, the bathroom, the living room, the deck, the yard, you are there. Every inch of it is Spirit, and you are there, for you are Spirit.*

You must dwell with this a while, until the truth of it, makes itself known to your Consciousness. And when you have this truth in Consciousness, you have an invisible power of Grace that will function where you stand. And where you stand is where your Spirit is.

*Your Spirit is in your home now, your Spirit is in this room now, your Spirit is below and above and beyond into infinity. Your Spirit is everywhere now. There is no place where your Spirit is not, no place in this entire universe where your Spirit is not.*

And that becomes your living Consciousness.

*God is Spirit, God is everywhere, God is all. I and the Father are one. I cannot separate from that one Spirit which is everywhere and all. I **am** the one Spirit that is everywhere and all. I'm not what I appear to be at all. The seventh trumpet has sounded for me too. I am infinite Spirit. I am everywhere. My Presence is the presence of Spirit everywhere, and there is no other than that I, that I am. That **I**, that Spirit, I am.*

That is the New Consciousness that will walk this earth as you. However long it takes to arrive at that place will not matter. You will arrive there; the sooner the better. And when you do, you're only beginning your adventure. That is only the beginning of the re-birth. For now, in the acceptance of infinite Spirit everywhere as *I*, you may not deny that truth, or you are piercing the Christ of your own being. The moment you deny that you are that Spirit which is everywhere, you're back among the dead and not among the living who walk in 'My Name'. But when you are willing to stand on the truth

of Infinite, Spiritual Identity as your Identity, you will discover that Grace is automatic. It doesn't take any effort on your part to bring it into being. You don't have to push any buttons. It already **is** functioning in Spirit.

The moment you come over into Spiritual acceptance, Grace is functioning in the Spirit that it ever was, which is your being. It is ready to make Itself visible. It is ready to express in the outer as you, in your inner acceptance. But you must be faithful to that Identity. And the test will then be, when anywhere on this earth a discord appears, it is denying that your Spirit is there. You can accept that denial, and you're playing the game of mortal mind. You can reject the denial: Discord cannot be there because My Spirit is there. What else are you to do beyond that? Absolutely nothing. My Spirit is there, and it needs no defense. Are you going to say then, 'Why don't I wipe out the war? Why didn't Jesus?' You are not called upon to do the work of Spirit. It will do its own work, always. You are to witness the Spirit as your being, and **watch** the Spirit perform its work. 'Come unto me, ye who are heavy laden. *I* will give thee rest. *I* will perform that which you are appointed to do. *I* will perfect that which concerneth thee. But be still and know, that *I* am Spirit, that *I* am God, that *I* am Omnipotent, that *I* am the life, the only life. And rest in the Word.' And this resting in the Word becomes the way in which you accept Spiritual Identity.

Because Spirit is your name, because you are home at this moment in Spirit, your knowledge of that is your fire insurance. Your knowledge of that is your accident insurance. Your knowledge of that is your flood insurance and your earthquake insurance. The presence of your Spirit, recognized and accepted, is the Presence of God, the Presence of Omnipotence. The Power of that Spirit functions in your acceptance of its universal nature as your being. That is the meaning of 'the Word made flesh'.

That is what is happening here to John. And everything that follows is a description of that great, new dawning of the Consciousness of Infinite Spirit as your name, identity, and law. Whoever comes to this, will discover that every promise in the bible becomes true, in that realization. You won't be concerned any more about health, about supply. You won't see life and death. You won't see good health and bad health. You will not see the opposites. There are no possible opposites in Spiritual Identity. There is no love and hate. There is no

truth and a lie. And in the acceptance of opposites, you deny Spiritual Identity. In the realization that opposites are impossible, you accept Spiritual Identity.

Now, all the power you've been looking for is only in Spirit and therefore only in your acceptance of Infinite Spiritual Identity. There are no thieves on the earth for you. There are no murderers. There are no despicable people. There are no whites, blacks, reds, and yellows. There are no Catholics and Protestants and Jews and Muslims. There are no Republicans and Democrats. There are no nationalities. And if you will have the full truth, there is no male and no female; there is Spirit. In your acceptance of Spirit, that is all there is on this earth for you. There is no young and no old. There is One infinite Spirit, and each who comes into that identity, is coming into the identity of the One infinite Self that each of us is.

The reason for this total acceptance of One infinite Self is because it is the way in which you come into the first resurrection. It is the way in which you walk through death untouched. It is the way of the Christ. It is the way shown by the Master. It is either your way, or it is not your way. And if it is not your way, then you cannot expect to be under the law of perfect Spirit. Spirit functions only within itself. And this little group here, are among the few groups on this earth, who are learning about the first resurrection, who are learning that they are going to walk in a Spiritual form as they drop the belief in a material selfhood, and rise in the recognition of Christ, invisible everywhere, where the world sees the opposites.

Once this is done, everything falls into conformity. John describes that this way:

*"And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshiped God."*<sup>23</sup>

These four and twenty elders are what he calls the 'fourth, fifth and sixth heavens'. And their seats represent the purpose of God, and each seat, you see is just, each purpose is just, a little closer to the Infinite. And each elder is a host of angels, so that the total Being, bows within you, in its acceptance of Spiritual Identity, worshiping only the Presence of God as the only reality. All

---

<sup>23</sup> Revelation 11:16

this is an inner experience. The total Consciousness is coming under the realization that there is only one Self, which is Omnipresent and is called God, Spirit, *I am*.

*"Saying, We give... thanks, O Lord God Almighty..."<sup>24</sup>*

'Almighty' is no longer for us just a casual word. 'Almighty' means exactly what it says. Spirit is almighty, and I can depend on it to be exactly that, as long as I am walking as the infinite Spirit, withholding Spiritual Identity from no man on earth; meeting everything with my invisible Christhood, **everything**, and resting in total confidence that only Spirit being present, all that denies Spiritual Presence is a lie without substance. Nothing need be done about it whatsoever, for the power of Grace is functioning throughout the One Spiritual Identity which you accept. And that's how it is when all the elders fall on their faces. That means they accept One Infinite Self.

*"...the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged... (We were those 'dead' who did not accept One Infinite Spiritual Self), and that... (they should) give reward unto... (the) servants the prophets,... to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth."<sup>25</sup>*

Actually then, this is the dying away of all the concepts which deny One Infinite, Spiritual Self. We are purged of any contrary belief.

*"And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in His temple the ark of His testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail."<sup>26</sup>*

When the ark of His testament is seen, we are reunited into the one Will of the Father. 'The temple of God is opened in heaven.' Through your acceptance of the One Spiritual Identity you have inherited the earth. What you have accepted in heaven becomes the law for you on earth. For you, God is no longer an abstraction, God and your being are one and the same.

---

<sup>24</sup> Revelation 11:17

<sup>25</sup> Revelation 11:18

<sup>26</sup> Revelation 11:19

Now, as this happens, maybe in a glimpse, maybe in a flash, maybe just for a moment, or maybe the awareness is so great that you're smitten like Paul... Your identity changes from Saul to Paul. You are blinded to everything mortal. Or maybe somewhere in between. You come to the realization that if you're not walking in the truth of Spiritual Identity, you're living as a shadow. But somewhere, enough of the realization enters your Consciousness, ultimately leading you to the full, unqualified acceptance of spiritual identity.

*"And there appear(s) a great wonder in heaven (at that point), a woman clothed with the sun,... the moon under her feet,... and upon her head a crown of twelve stars."<sup>27</sup>*

It's taken quite a while to get to this place for John, for us. But once you have accepted the God of heaven as the God of earth, as the one Identity of all being, heaven and earth become one for you. And that is when living Revelation begins, when the Word of the Father in you, takes over the government of your complete being. We come under the government of God on earth. We are in the fourth dimension. We are no longer mortal beings, though we appear to be. We have accepted the Fatherhood of God and Sonship with the Father. The Son is always pure Spirit as the Father, and in this acceptance, we now are ready to be fed by the Infinite Spirit. We are taken out of the laws of humanhood. We still walk the earth, we eat two or three square meals a day, we patronize the 'smart shops', but the song within our heart is the song of Spirit. And the life we live is not the life of a person; it is the life of God expressing on earth as the life of His Son.

And to that you remain true, so that you may be showing forth His Glory, His Will, His Power, His Intelligence, His Love. There is nothing more on this earth for you to get. You have been made an heir to the Kingdom. You are now empowered to give. All that you have, you can give, and give, and give, and give, for His coffers of love and forgiveness and beauty and blessings are unlimited. And you will discover that as you find the joy of this, the power of this, the ability to look out and give your heart wherever it is needed... It is because God in you has become a living force of your being. That's how you recognize His presence. His Love is flowing through you, out to the world, fulfilling its own law. And until you **feel** it, you know you have not come to

---

<sup>27</sup> Revelation 12:1

that place where you have accepted yourself to be living Spirit. But if you have, the 'woman' appears, who is the sign of the birth of the Self-revealing Word in you.

It seems that we've gone quite a distance, and yet we're only beginning the twelfth chapter of John. And so, it appears to us that we will be given an opportunity to consolidate our progress, to undergo certain tests, to expand, to come to a place where we can with John, (I hope not vicariously), but with John in the experience of truth, witness the birth of the kingdom of heaven in earth, in us.

Next week we're going to discuss the birth of Revelation on the earth, which is the twelfth chapter. What you might do for yourself is this: You will find that as you practice that you are in another room, in another house, in another city, something is taking place that's very beautiful. My own experience with it went this way: Unconsciously, you are being released from world thought, you see, because that certainly isn't world thought. And as you're released from it without realizing it, there is a new channel of awareness that seems to take over, and unknowingly you have accepted yourself to be no longer confined to a place, or even a time.

You might receive a phone call, and this might happen to you as it did to me. I don't remember particularly what the event was, what was wrong at the other end, but as the phone rang, and the voice said something, the words were spoken into me, 'I am here.' And yet there was another part of me that recognized those words as not meaning, 'I physically am here,' but it meant, *'I am here. I, Spirit am here where the call is coming from.'* And yet, all of that was my **Self**. There was that unconscious, immediate understanding that, *'I am here where the call is emanating from.'* And without taking thought.

And then from this you'll find other things taking place, and you'll begin to understand why someone somewhere seeking you, finds you right there, where they are, without you even knowing about it, really, without you knowing about it, because you were practicing the Infinite nature of your Consciousness. And the Infinite nature of your Consciousness is such, that it is at every letter box in the world. And a person can put a letter in that box, and

your Consciousness there without you knowing it, can answer the problem, if you are faithful to working in the Consciousness of the Infinite Self.

Now that won't be a steady thing. People don't just put letters in boxes, and your Consciousness there will meet them every time. But it is enough evidence for me, that when Joel said, it was true, it wasn't true only for Joel, it was true for anyone who will practice what he taught.

And John, you see now, having reached the point where he has accepted himself to be the Infinite Spiritual Self, is going to be able to fulfill the greater prophesy, "...*(if you believe) on me, the works that I do (ye) shall... do...; and greater works...*"<sup>28</sup> And so John is going to show forth those 'greater works', he's going to walk out of a form without the experience of death.

And for us the 'greater works' will have to be whatever Spirit has in mind. But as you practice this, you'll see that 'being absent from the body and present with the Lord' is really a normal Consciousness of one who wishes to walk in Truth and identity. It doesn't take standing on your head, and it doesn't take any special capacities. It doesn't take any special chapters to be read. It takes this simple, little practice that I have outlined to you. And then you'll find that the Infinity you have accepted as your being, begins to feed itself into this so called form. That which you acknowledge out there, begins to send back to you that acknowledgment. The bread you cast out upon the waters comes right back to where you appear in a form. But you see, that Infinity you acknowledge is a different power than anything you may have acknowledged up to that point. And Its power coming back is the expressed Will of the Father, backed by the all-knowing and the all-power of the Father where you stand.

Now, we're all walking toward that. Some of you are already experiencing the power of that Infinite Self. And now, when you can experience being not in a form, but being a Spiritual Identity, not localized, but **the** Spirit, the one and only Spirit which is everywhere, through your practice of it, you will begin to see Grace beyond the imagination of a mortal being.

---

<sup>28</sup> *John 14:12*

I'm looking forward to the great Experience for each of us, as we continue to practice these immortal truths handed to us by John, through the Christ. Thank you now.

*Class 15: Seventh Trumpet*

*Class 16*

*Your Second Birth*

*Class 16: Your Second Birth*

## **Class 16: Your Second Birth**

*Revelation 12:1 - Revelation 12:17*

*Herb:* The theme of our class so far has been how to live inside Divine Will and how to live outside 'the parenthesis.' And the purpose of living in Divine Will and outside 'the parenthesis' is to attain your second birth. Your second birth is another phrase for resurrection. Resurrection had to be clarified as the Spiritual birth that follows the material birth, and it had to be clarified as an event that must take place in your consciousness before death. And it should be known by now that the visible Jesus Christ walking the earth where men could see him, was showing us, and demonstrating visibly, that resurrection is an interior event. And when it takes place, that which is called death, in his case "crucifixion," has no effect and, therefore, the imagery appears to say, "Here I am".

It is to show us that when we attain the first resurrection before death, death has no effect. And in order to attain this first resurrection, this second birth from the physical to the Spiritual, there are many things that we are required to do. Although mankind has not been taught this specifically, it is still the only way to life eternal, to the actual *living* of it. And therefore, the beloved John, who had lived and walked with the Master, who had learned and who had been designated the heir apparent on earth, he to whom we should look for the Christ after Christ Jesus had ascended, then wrote his Revelation.

Some years ago we did the Revelation and when we did, for some reason that we could not account for at the time, a certain chapter which came on tape, did not come out so that we could hear it, and many who have the entire Revelation series do not have the twelfth chapter. In their series, it was the sixteenth tape. It just didn't come out. And we didn't know why, but I know why now...because that's the chapter we are going to do right now.

The twelfth chapter of Revelation is about your second birth, your first resurrection, your achievement of Christhood before death, and it is written on two levels. It is written on the level of the resurrection of the world consciousness and the resurrection of individual consciousness. It is also the personal experience of John in his first resurrection. Although he has disguised it with words that would indicate a narrative and physical people again, he is

talking about that inner attainment of his own first resurrection. That which gave him the power to know that death could not touch him. And when you start to substitute the symbols for actual knowledge that he is talking about *you*, and that everything he is talking about takes place inside you even though it's called a 'dragon' or a 'woman with her feet on the sun and on the moon.' He is talking about something that takes place inside *you*. This is all about your inner Consciousness overcoming the sense of mortality. And I believe when you are able to feel within your heart that this experience is something you have already embarked upon, and that others, like John, have attained the fullness of the experience, you will be encouraged to see that although the path may seem dark at times, there is always a lamp under your feet invisible to your human eyes.

All that is required of you is to move correctly in that direction and let the Spirit prepare the way. This is the experience that John tells us will follow. I feel as I read it again and again, that more of it is yielded to us, and that more and more we can find the confidence that, even though we may feel that we are stumbling or groping, we are at least moving in the direction of Spirit which is far better than feeling successful in the material world, and then finding later that all you grabbed with your fingers was a mirage.

You do have to go through the labor pains to move in Spirit, and I think that's precisely what we are learning here. This is the twelfth chapter of Revelation and we are going to title it "Your second birth," your resurrection, even though it is the resurrection of John and the resurrection which he is pre-saging of the world consciousness. This was a vision to John and in your own inner visions when you distinguish the truth from the false, the spiritual from the psychic, the substance from the non-substance, you find a meaning which you can depend upon. If, in your inner vision, you are given a certain substance, you know this is "The Word" and this is how the Word appeared in the Soul of John.

*"There appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars."<sup>1</sup>*

Now what makes this woman very important is not only that she had a 'crown of twelve stars and was clothed in the sun,' clothed with the sun, and

---

<sup>1</sup> Revelations 12:1

had the moon under her feet, but she was with child and travailing in birth and pained to be delivered.

And so we have here the beginning of the appearance of that second birth. Now this is you, this is not a woman. This is your material consciousness; that's why it's called woman. Woman is a symbol of the material consciousness and it doesn't mean a male or a female, it means material humanhood. That's what woman signifies here. So it means anyone who is in a state of mortality.

Mortality is becoming aware of its immortality. Mortality is stepping aside to accept the new birth. Mortality is travailing; it isn't easy. And this great wonder in heaven, then, is a sign, a sign that appears within you, called 'a great wonder in heaven,' and the woman who is 'clothed with the sun, feet on the moon, the moon under her feet,' obviously is transcending this world. Something in you, this sign, tells you that you are transcending this world, but you are still appearing here.

This is not an after-death experience. It's an in-human life, selfhood experience. That's why it's called a woman. Material selfhood is having this experience of a new birth. Material selfhood is pregnant with an idea beyond its own capacity to understand. Each individual becomes impregnated with the light of Spirit, and this is said to be 'clothed with the sun.' 'Clothed with the sun' is another way of explaining the Mystical Marriage when we are birthing the Christ. This means that no human means have been used for this impregnation. God is the Father. There is no Father on the earth for this child that is to be born. God is the Father. That is why she is 'clothed with the sun.' And this is your inner experience when you know that God is the substance of your being. Then God is revealed as the creator of all that you are, which, of course, is your assurance that because God is your creator, you are perfect as your Father.

This is the beginning of the awareness coming to a peak level now in which you are just about ready to accept "I really am the Christ of God." That which has been in the Womb of Consciousness is about to appear as a living, finished experience to send you off into the Kingdom of God on earth. And this, John wants us to know, is an event that takes place in our human life - 'under your feet the moon.'

The moon reflects the sun. But now, it's under your feet because you're not reflecting the sun anymore, you're not reflecting the world mind anymore,

you're reflecting God only. You're expressing all that God is; the moon is under your feet. As the birth of Christ in you matures into experience, you find yourself expressing God. And, because you're now transcending the sun and the moon, you are actually transcending all of the karmic laws of time and space.

This has nothing to do with your human capacity; it has to do with the awareness of Christ in me is born. This Christ does the work of the Father, not the visible you. And because this is such a momentous occasion when the Mystical Marriage is about to produce your own Christ-self, the birth of Christ in you, the second birth, the return to your natural Self, the return to the Self you were before the foundation of the world is the Christ-birth, the shuffling off the false mortal coil.

*"And she is travailing."*<sup>2</sup>

There must be forces that are opposing this birth, and we know there are – our own concepts, our own accumulated beliefs – the world thought that surrounds us, all is mitigating to prevent this birth – the pressures of tomorrow, the fears of today, the false needs, the false ambitions. Everything that we have known as human beings, acts as a veil, a force, an opposing barrier to blockade the birth of Christ-Consciousness, and so we travail.

*"She cried, and she pained to be delivered."*<sup>3</sup>

John here is finding that sensitive awareness to the way mortality clings and rejects immortality. And you can find an echo of that in your own consciousness because there is a latent fear of letting go. We know what we're letting go of, we don't know what we are going to find; and this human caution is the crying out, and the paining to be delivered. And at the same time, the Christ within is saying, "I wish to be born. Give me to drink. Accept me in the inn." And so this conflict between the flesh and the Spirit, which is now reaching its climax, may even heighten our fears.

We're afraid to let the Christ in, we're losing control; It will have control. How can we be sure what Its' control will mean to us? And that fear, that doubt, that caution, that indecision, that moment when, as you'll remember in many of your meditations, something so beautiful happens that you recoil.

---

<sup>2</sup> Revelations 12:1

<sup>3</sup> Revelations 12:2

You're afraid to go on, you open your eyes, you say, "Oh that was just taking me too far to the brink." You were afraid. And that intensifies as you come closer to the Christ-birth; you're afraid. You don't want to lose control. You want to have the final say. And all of that is symbolized by the appearance of the dragon. The world mind says to you, "The moment you let go how do you know what's going to happen? You're just diving off a 10-foot board and you don't even know if there is water in the tank." And so you draw back, maybe once, maybe twice. Maybe you've done it many times. But when you know that this is really the birth of Christ in you and you have overcome the fear, then you become more anxious to proceed, more grateful for the opportunity. And when your cautions and fears, and doubts and uncertainties are all dissolved, you will find this is the blessed event, the cosmic birth of Christ in you, for which you are here on this earth appearing in a human form.

And then there is no turning back, no wanting to. You've passed the point of no return where you're ready to give all caution to the winds. This is what you know you want; this is what you're living for, this is what you're willing to travail for. It is a summation of your life experience, the beginning of your entry into the Kingdom of heaven on earth.

*"There appeared another wonder in heaven."<sup>4</sup>*

You're going to say, "How can a dragon appear in heaven?" This is the false heaven, the human heaven, the human *concept* of heaven. There is going to be a new heaven and a new earth. And that's why the dragon appears in heaven. It's not appearing in heaven at all. It's appearing in our mortal concept which we call heaven. And this new wonder that appears in heaven,

*"Behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads."<sup>5</sup>*

Now to John then, the world mind appears as a dragon, 'a seven-headed dragon, ten-horned dragon, and seven crowns upon the seven heads.' To Eve it was a serpent, but it's still the same serpent even though it is a dragon with seven heads. It is going to try to convince the woman in any way it can not to give birth to Christ. Just as it tried to convince Eve that she had every right to

---

<sup>4</sup> Revelations 12:3

<sup>5</sup> Revelations 12:3

do whatever the serpent told her to do, and that she wouldn't die if she did it. And, of course, the serpent was a liar.

Now this is the same serpent but he no longer has Eve, the innocent, guileless woman, to deal with. He has the Consciousness which has striven with God, which has 'climbed Jacob's ladder,' the Consciousness which has gone through tribulations, sacrifices, which has weathered the flood, the Consciousness which daily has gone within to find the Father, to live in the Father, 'to know the Father aright.'

He doesn't have an easy customer now. And so he's not going to beguile this woman, he's going to threaten her. And you'll find this form of threat comes to you from all angles. Your marriage will break up if you do so and so. You're going to lose your security if you do so and so. Your dearest friends won't want anything to do with you, if you can't come out of that funny shell you've got into.

And outside of all your human relationships, there is your own inner emotional questioning. There is an intensification of all of the negatives about why you should not go this last mile. The 'seven heads of the dragon,' of course, have fooled just about everyone of us in this world up to a certain point. Every now and then, medicine will come through and uncover something without realizing they are uncovering one of the heads of the dragon. Strangely the only one who doesn't seem to make any progress with the 'seven heads of the dragon' is religion which allegedly represents God.

Now when science comes in and finds the atom, that's progress. It doesn't know it has uncovered one of the heads of the dragon; it has. And then religion, not even understanding that science has done that, goes ahead and worships the atom as they worship God at the same time. You find all kinds of strange duality, because there is no truth to start with in the religious viewpoint about a God up there who isn't here. And so all kinds of gaps have to be filled with contradictions. Now let's try to identify these 'seven heads.'

The serpent represented the world mind and that is the dragon here, the world consciousness, and the reason it has seven heads is because it has seven disguises, seven deceivers, and they are not obvious at all. Time was not an obvious disguise, but it is one of the 'seven heads.' Space was not an obvious one, but it is one of the 'seven heads.' Matter made of atoms, atomic matter, is one of the 'seven heads.' Mind is one of the 'seven heads' because the world

serpent becomes the individual human mind, it becomes the individual serpent, the liar within, the five-sense mind. Time, space, atomic matter, energy, and your identity which is not the image and likeness of God, but which we have in some fuzzy sort of way assumed we are as human beings.

False identity is one of the 'seven heads,' and then, of course, from that comes the false lifespan. And there you have them: the false identity, the false lifespan, the false atomic matter, which includes the false body, the false objects of the world, the false energy, the false space, the false time – all counterfeits. The 'seven heads' are the seven counterfeits which are presented to us by the world mind and which we accept. And we live in these seven counterfeits.

They have ten horns because these are considered to be the false powers of the world, and they are opposites. You think this is a power and that is a power, health is a power and bad health is a power. And ten doesn't stand for ten, it stands for 10,000 and more – the almost limitless false powers of the world that we obey because we live in the 'seven heads.'

In Daniel, there is a story about a ram with two horns, and it was the lord of all it surveyed.<sup>6</sup> Nobody could compete with this ram with two horns. It was a symbol of the ten horns of the seven heads, until along came a goat with only one horn, and that one horn proved to be more powerful than the two horns of the ram: Way back there in Daniel, the story of Oneness.

Because of the false acceptance of time, space and the other 'seven heads,' the false world that comprises *our* life, our imitation of the kingdom of God, we accept the false powers. And, therefore, there are 'seven crowns on the seven heads,' and each is a crown of sorrow. They are seven counterfeit crowns. When you reach out for one of these great prizes and finally receive it, you find that you have a counterfeit crown, something you can't hold onto at all, something that dissolves as you touch it. When you reach out into space and build towering skyscrapers and put your name on the building as chairman of the board, you have found one of the false crowns. Not that you shouldn't be chairman, it's just that that is going to be just a temporary mirage that you are going to enjoy, because you have found one of the false crowns on the false heads.

---

<sup>6</sup> *Daniel 8: 3-7*

Whatever you do in time and in space, whatever you do through and with a human body, whatever you do in a human lifespan, all this, leads to the false achievements of the human mind – the transitory ones – which are very important to us, we think, because we have known no other. All of them are deterrents, detours, that remove us from the direct action toward the only thing that counts: Can you attain rebirth before death?

To deny the ‘seven heads,’ to learn what they are, to walk through them untouched, to not reach for the false seven crowns of success in any one of the false ‘seven heads’ becomes the way to rebirth. And so this dragon now appears to us. It tells you, you can build a great future if you will do so and so. It makes you plan to wait for somebody to leave you their money when they die, and then you are going to do so and so.

You have all kinds of roadblocks that the dragon will throw at you trying to give you some portion, some fragment, of the kingdoms of this world, making every possible promise about your own personal glory, your own personal safety. Everything in the arsenal of the dragon will be hurled at you, to convince you not to give birth to Christ. If one head doesn’t work, it will go to work on another.

Always it will be catering to your self-satisfaction, your self-love, and sometimes it will make you think that you are doing the world a great deal of good if you will do so and so. It will make you think you are really following God’s Will. But it will be the will of the world mind, the dragon, disguised as the Will of God to convince you to do something, anything, but attain the awareness of your own true identity.

And so John pictures the world mind as having ‘seven heads’ which deceive us, seven false crowns which we collect, but they are only baubles, and ten horns or ten false powers that we obey, because we think they are powers, when there is no power, but the very Christ you are birthing.

*“And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.”<sup>7</sup>*

Mary went down to Egypt because Herod had an order out for the slaying of all children, all male children below a certain age. This is the same

---

<sup>7</sup> Revelations 12:4

idea. That little infant, when born, is a very delicate infant. That awareness is in a very delicate state when born. You're not ready to jump off buildings and prove anything. It is something to take quietly 'down to Egypt,' something to cherish in the Silence, in the isolation of your own Consciousness, to find a sacred chamber where the world is not even aware that you have given birth.

It isn't something you take and put on lips and 'shout from the housetops.' It is something you nourish and nurse privately, because this infant has one enemy: the world mind which is ever seeking to blot it out. And your consciousness must be the manger where it is born.

So we find a new meaning to "tell no man." "Tell no man these things you have seen this day," but rather, do not go outside once this is happening inside. Remain inside; remain faithful to the task at hand. Do not seek in the outer; have faith in the inner. And even though your own mortality is a servant of the dragon, you must separate your Consciousness of the inner Christ from your own mortality – not try to live the both of them, but rather let the infant have its way. Take it somewhere to a safe place and devote your time to it.

When Jesus came to the room of the girl who was in a coma, the very first thing he did was to clear the room of all the relatives who were wailing and all of the mercenaries that had been hired to make it a professional funeral.<sup>8</sup> And the significance there was to get the 'money-changers'<sup>9</sup> out of the temple of your Consciousness, to remove all world thought: Same here.

That little infant is only protected if you will take it to a safe place which means remove world thought from your Consciousness. That's the umbrella you hold over this child. No world thought may enter your Consciousness because, if it does, this child will not be born the way it should be born. And so at the moment when the world mind seeks its greatest entry into your Consciousness, because of the oncoming birth of Christ, that is the moment when you deliberately, with greater effort than ever before, maintain a vacuum of world thought in your Consciousness. Because the most precious gift of all is emerging and you must cherish it in Silence.

---

<sup>8</sup> *MArk 5: 35-42*

<sup>9</sup> *Mark 11:15*

‘I, in the midst of thee’ which am being born am mighty.<sup>10</sup> I am sent. “I and the Father are One.”<sup>11</sup> As I rise in your Consciousness, do not make me try to wade through the outer temple of money-changers. Remove all world thoughts. Take a whip and briskly, vigorously, sweep them out of your Consciousness, that I may enter into the purity of the Father’s House and reveal to you the Light of being.

Let’s be still a moment. It would be indeed beautiful if we could really share a group Consciousness which births the Christ, right here.

And therefore, we are going to put “me” aside. We’ll do right now what the Father is asking us to do, to remove world thought and, therefore, we remove the thought of person. We remove the “me.” The removal of “me” is the invitation to Christ. Whenever fear came he said, “Fear not little flock; it is thy Father’s good pleasure to give you the Kingdom.”<sup>12</sup> Let us remember that now.

There is no one here but God, the Father, and that fragment of human consciousness to which you are clinging, which you are now being asked to dissolve.

You should be standing now between the fourth and the fifth world. And the fourth world will try to pull you back as the fifth world is lifting you up. And all you do is trust the invisible Father who is present, and the illusion of a fourth world pulling you back will dissolve itself.

We are going to try to maintain this inner Consciousness, even though you will hear words spoken. The words should reach that in you which is accepting the inner birth of Christ, so that the words bounce off your Consciousness when they are of the dragon, for you are only interested now in the inner voice of the Father, not the outer voice or threats of the dragon. And you can look at the non-power of the dragon, its futility as it waves all its might at you, because you know that you are in the Divine Kingdom of Spirit, making a transition in Consciousness out of the false into the real. And the false has no more power.

The human self has let go. The human self has even tried its own will and has failed so many times that it finally realizes there is no future in a

---

<sup>10</sup> *Zephaniah 3:17*

<sup>11</sup> *John 10:30*

<sup>12</sup> *Luke 12:32*

human will. There is no place for it to go and now the 'tail of the dragon' is like the 'sting of the locust tail.' We are aware of our own shortcomings and limitations in our own human will, and we're willing to let go of a third part of our human will, just a third part. And the reason we are, is because we have seen some Divine works. We have seen some stars out of heaven appearing on earth. We have seen some miracles. We have had some *inner* revelation; we have witnessed the invisible hand of the Father, and we're willing to, ever still cautiously, remove a third part of our will.

We are holding onto two thirds yet, but we are willing to look a little deeper, and that's what is meant by:

*"His tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born. And she brought forth a man child who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God and to His throne."*<sup>13</sup>

Well we could find, probably hundreds of analogies in the bible to this event. As you are willing to face every temptation in your human mind which is serving the world mind, something rises higher than that temptation, and you make that great step into the awareness of the presence of Christ where you are; as Self. And you should know that all of your travail was worth what you put into it because, this Christ, this new Self, though still only an infant, just born into your Consciousness, is going to grow up, is going to 'rule all nations with a rod of iron.' For 'this child is caught up unto God, and to His throne.'

Now when you have finally yielded to your own true identity, you have really 'one-ed' yourself with God. You have come into the realization that you are not a mortal being. You have let go of the belief that you are flesh and blood. The birth of Christ in you, is the acceptance of Divine flesh, of a "you" that is not visible to the world, of another "you" that is not limited as the world knows limitation. In the acceptance of Christ, you have accepted the qualities of Christ, or you have not accepted Christ. And the qualities of Christ are Omnipotent; the qualities of Christ rule the world consciousness when you're IN the Christ. 'They shall rule with a rod of iron.'

---

<sup>13</sup> Revelations 12:4-5

In Samuel, (this is why I was making a few notes earlier), I want to refer to some of these at this point. In 2 Samuel 7:9.

*"And I was with thee, whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies and of thy sight, out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth."*

'I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest.' This is telling you that the Christ you have accepted is Omnipresent. Wherever you have been, Christ has always been, and ever will be. The Omnipresence of that Christ that you accept as identity, means that your name is the Omnipresent Christ.

The dragon doesn't want you to think that. The little mind says, "Oh, not you," but yes, You. The Son of God is the Omnipresent Christ; we get that as far back as Samuel. And in the Psalms, we see that the Omnipresent Christ is 'to rule this world with a rod of iron' - meaning Christ is Omnipotent. And how can you have the mind of Christ if you are not the Christ? "Have ye that mind that was in Christ Jesus?"<sup>14</sup>

The only thing that stops you from knowing you are the Christ and believing you are the Christ, is the dragon. It says you are a human being made of flesh and blood. But who is this dragon? Your own mind right now is trying to decide which you are. The part of you in your mind which says you are not the Christ, that's the dragon. That's why these symbols are so important to understand. Every doubt that flutters through your mind is known by the Spirit. It can always feel when the virtue is taken out.

Now then, you must overcome the mind which is not the Christ-mind. What are you going to use to overcome the mind that is not the Christ-mind if all you've got is that mind? You've got to go higher. You've got to establish a Consciousness higher than that mind.

You've got to ascend in Consciousness to a place where you can look down at that mind and say,

"You have fooled me up to now into thinking I was a human being, a mortal being...there are none. You've worn 'seven heads' to do it. You've given me a false sense of life, a false sense of body. You've moved invisible time under my feet. You've given me a sense of energy. You've given me a mind to know

---

<sup>14</sup> *Philippians 2:5*

these things. And only now am I becoming aware that you are the serpent in the garden. I'll depend on you, and then you will deliver me to the coroner. I have been blind, but now I am awakening out of the sleep of atoms, out of the sleep of time, out of the sleep of space, out of forbidden fruit, out of the seven deceivers, out of the five senses which sabotage the truth of my being."

"I am the Christ in Adam, awakening. I am not Adam, I am the Christ IN Adam. I am not Eve. I am the Christ IN Eve. I am not human. I am the Christ where the human appears, because God *is* your Father. God *is* the creator of all being. God *is* the only reality that exists. And to deny yourself to be the invisible Christ is to deny God to be your Father, because Christ is the ONLY Son of God."

And so the scales are changing now, and where mortality weighed the most heavily at first, it is being overbalanced now by the conscious awareness of Immortality. The new Self, is the Omnipresent Self that we have ever been unaware of. We are losing faith in the ability of the mortal self to attain anything of a lasting nature. We are finding faith in the capacity of the Immortal Self to be present, to be lived in; knowing that it leads us only to the fulfillment of our true being. We are choosing 'God and not mammon.'<sup>15</sup>

Now this is going to continue with us for many years, day by day, all in the illusion of time that isn't here. And gradually, you are going to find you have the capacity to shuffle off this idea of time and the things that it seems to contain. You'll find more and more you're cleaving to the now of your being - the now Christ, the now Kingdom, the now reality of perfection, the nowness of your own Omnipotence in Christ. And more and more this will cast out the money-changers of the dragon.

Finally, we will come to One mind, where there is no dragon, where there is only the Christ mind, the Divine mind, where there are no 'seven heads' and seven false crowns. The walking on water, the walking over all the sea of opposites, the walking over time, the walking over space, the transcending of the 'seven heads' - that experience is not far away. It is in the birth of Christ; it is an automatic experience in the birth of Christ.

---

<sup>15</sup> *Matthew 6:24*

*"The child was caught up unto God and to his throne"*<sup>16</sup> means that the moment you have come into Christ-awareness, you are under Divine law, under Divine Omnipotence. You are now Self-existent. You spin out of your being like a spider that which you need in the outer.

oooooooooooooooooooo End Of Side One ooooooooooooooooooooo

You have no outer needs, because you have the fullness within you of all that will appear in the outer. *"This child is caught up unto God."* No other *'child is caught up unto God.'* This child is. This birth of the Christ in you is *'caught up unto God.'* And the birth of the Christ in your daughter, your son, your mother, your father, must take place the same way for them to be *'caught up unto God.'*

Each of us must go through this experience. It is the Will of the Father. That's why it is demonstrated here. That's why Jesus went through three years of showing it. That's why John is writing the Revelation of St. John to tell us *'who have ears'* that this is an inner experience we are invited to go through to enter into the Kingdom of heaven here and now.

We are further assured of the *inevitability* of our success, because *"it is the Father's Will to give you the Kingdom."*<sup>17</sup> In fact, we are told we can't fail. *"Every knee must bow, every knee must bend."*<sup>18</sup> *"The Word cannot return void."*<sup>19</sup> It's just you can delay it and delay it and delay it, by living in the falseness of time. Or you can enter now.

*"And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her here a thousand two hundred and threescore days."*<sup>20</sup>

Twelve hundred and sixty days. The wilderness now is when you leave your senses - those five palpable senses that give you the feel of *'this world'* are so comfortable to live in, but we walk out of them, into the wilderness where we don't have five senses that will help us anymore. And yet, we find a secret place there, when we step out of our belief in the five-sense world.

We step into the Soul-universe, where a place has been prepared for us, where we are to be fed. And that which we are fed now is substance, Divine

---

<sup>16</sup> Revelation 12:5

<sup>17</sup> Luke 12:32

<sup>18</sup> Philippians 2:10, Isaiah 45:23

<sup>19</sup> Isaiah 55:11

<sup>20</sup> Revelation 12:6

substance. This child needs Divine substance. And then we are to remain, to be fed without any interference from the world mind, for 1260 days.

That's a beautiful phrase, because it tells you that once you have accepted Christ-identity, the world mind is powerless for you. Twelve hundred and sixty days represents the balance of your entire experience between this moment when Christ is born and your total entry into the Seventh Heaven.

The way it figures out is this. If you forget 365 days to the year and just take 360 and multiply it by three and then by a half, you'll get 1260 days. So it's three and a half. Three hundred and sixty days times three, times a half gives you 1260 days. And you will find that three and a half is placing where you are now, and the distance you still must travel, into total Christ-Consciousness.

You are in the middle of the fourth world. You've got three and a half worlds to go. But the moment you enter Christhood, the Christ infant begins to feed through the Spirit into the Soul. This little Christhood is Infinite. You are just becoming aware of an embryo. But as your Consciousness expands, you'll find that this Christ you've given birth to is not a baby. It's the Infinite Spirit of being. You'll simply see more and more of it, just as you see more and more of the seed and call it a tree.

Three and a half worlds to go, and in those three and a half worlds to go, from this point, the world mind has no more effect upon you, because Christ is Omnipotent. That's the meaning of 1260 days there. It is positioning mankind as being in the fourth world in the middle of its journey. Each day, or each year, in this case, represents another world - another level of Consciousness up to the seventh level which is Being, not becoming.

In this process you're going to pass out of this time-world, out of this space-world, out of the lifespan, out of the false crowns and the false heads. You won't look the way you look to human beings here anymore, after awhile. You won't feel the way you feel. You'll be making your transition gradually until it happens. Nobody is going to ever put you in a coffin.

You are already Infinite being and you must realize it. The birth of the Christ is the realization that *I* am Infinite being. The dragon is telling you you're not, you're a very finite being. You bleed, you hurt, you pain, you suffer. And you're saying to the dragon, "You're not talking about me. *I* am the Son of God,

and I know it, and I can prove it, and I can live it out, and I can be faithful to that truth." And this is how Christ is born.

You meet every labor pain with the knowledge of who you are.

*"There was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and its angels, and prevailed not."*<sup>21</sup>

More of the good works of Christ-Consciousness are displayed in your life, for in you is Michael, just as in you is the world mind. Michael represents your finished, Divine Consciousness. Your finished Divine Consciousness is now, and against it, when you have accepted Christ, the world mind has no power and cannot prevail. So therefore, in your life comes the good works, the ordained works, the evidences of things unseen to human eyes, but to you they are real and you know that you are moving correctly. You have evidence of the action of Divine Consciousness. That's what is being done here - to say that the dragon does not prevail against Michael and his angels.

If you will hold to who you are, the action in you in which you transcend world mind is called, 'Michael and his angels defeating the dragon.' This is all your inner Self, the Self that no one ever sees.

*"Neither was there place found any more in heaven, the dragon and his angels."*<sup>22</sup>

You see, they are false angels. 'There is no place for them anymore in heaven' means you have come to the place where you are out of duality. And there is a place where duality simply does not exist because, in the presence of Christ, all that can express is the presence of God - the power, the mind, the love, the truth, the peace, the harmony, the fullness, the eternality.

Everything from the fullness expresses through the Christ without duality. The opposites are gone, only when you have attained a measure of awareness about your Spiritual Self.

*"The great dragon was cast out."*<sup>23</sup>

World mind is overcome within us, by that capacity to hold to Christ-identity.

---

<sup>21</sup> Revelation 12:7-8

<sup>22</sup> Revelation 12:8

<sup>23</sup> Revelation 12:9

*"The great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth and his angels were cast out with him."*<sup>24</sup>

This happened in John. A veil just dissolved. He knew where he was, he knew who he was, he knew he was deathless forever. He knew he was not made of atoms. He knew he didn't live in time. He knew he and the Father were One Infinite being. He identified as God expressing. He was no longer deceived.

The veil had been rent; cosmic hypnotism had been pierced – not just for Jesus, but now for John. And not just for Jesus, but before him for Elijah, and Elisha and Enoch, and probably for hundreds and hundreds and hundreds of thousands, who we will not know, until we too have walked consciously out of the visible world of illusion, into the Invisible world of reality.

If you reassess your position at this moment, it will be a beautiful thing if you could just drop all belief in whatever you think and consider to be a personal problem, because you know you can't give birth to Christ and have a personal problem. It's the dropping of the personal problem that gives birth to Christ.

Now what prevents it? Nothing more than this silly seven-headed thing made of paper, that the mind rigs up and calls its kind of truth. It's like those Chinese dragons on the Chinese holiday. If you go underneath them and all the smoke is coming out of their nostrils and you find seven little Chinese boys. That's all that's there.

And this great dragon was spitting fire out of its nostrils and its ears and its head – it turns out to be nothing more than a world illusion – the whole human lifespan. When Joel calls it *a dream*, you wonder what does he mean? We're breaking down that dream right now. It's a seven-headed dream and every part of the dream is as much a dream as a dream you have while you are sleeping, because we are sleeping in mortality. We are sleeping in atoms that aren't there, and we're dreaming of a life that isn't there.

When you read the chapter, "*This is Immortality*," in Joel's book *The Altitude of Prayer*, you'll find that statement. "*Human life is a dream*." Isn't that what we're finding out here in John's Revelation that human life is a dream –

---

<sup>24</sup> Revelation 12:9

except that he's using all these symbols. And who is the dreamer? You're not; you're not the dreamer. This world mind is doing all the dreaming. We're just the characters he is dreaming; and when we learn we are those characters, we will step out of being those characters.

We are the invisible, infinite Christ, and that's the point of the bible. We're not the characters in the dream of the dragon. And this woman is our New Consciousness giving birth to the truth of our being, taking us out of the false death – the lifespan that ends in a death that isn't there. We're getting to peek underneath that dragon and seeing the little Chinese boys wiggling their eyes. They've been having a great sport at our expense.

And now we're coming into a real freedom – not a false freedom, but a freedom based upon the Word, not upon human thoughts, human judgments, human unrighteousness – but we're accepting the Word verbatim: "Thou art my Son. This day have I begotten thee,"<sup>25</sup> was spoken by the Christ in you.

There's a place I think we are coming to which is very embarrassing, especially if a person has been brought up in traditional religious doctrines – very embarrassing. It says that this dragon, this world mind, gives us a false God, and it says that the world, because it's in the world mind, is worshiping a God who isn't there. And I think that's very embarrassing.

It also says that we, with this false mind, not only worship a false God who isn't there, but we misconstrue ourselves and think we are the Divine image of God, and man is not the Divine image of God. Right here in this little Revelation. And if one wanted to pursue this and hold it up to the world to see, everybody would have to look at it and make a decision. "Am I worshiping God or am I worshiping the devil?" And you will find that this is saying that man is not worshiping God, but man is worshiping the devil who is impersonating God.

The world mind impersonates God, and mankind worships the world mind which is not God, but is identified as the devil. Now you go to any church in the world and tell them you are worshiping the devil and not God, they won't hear you. But that's what is being said here. Furthermore, it's true. We're going to come to that, and when we do, it might shock some of us. That doesn't mean we're to run out and become critical of our neighbors who are in a church

---

<sup>25</sup> Acts 13:33

religion, because we here, too, have traveled in the world mind, and everything we can think of to hurl at another we have been just as guilty of.

And so this is speak softly; 'tell no man.'<sup>26</sup> We must know the truth for ourselves that the world is worshiping the devil mind and is not worshiping God, and that is why the world is always in trouble. It does not "know God aright." It cannot. It cannot break the veil of the world mind. The dragon has got the world. And until you give birth to Christ, the dragon has got you, because even if you're not worshiping the wrong God, you're worshiping something else which is an idol, which is an imitation of God.

You cannot worship God as a human being. That's the message. No human being can worship God. I remember that vividly, as John 1:18, but I never knew it to mean that. I always thought it meant something else, but if you listen to the words, you'll see what it means. It doesn't mean what it seems to mean. We are worshiping a false God if we are not in Christ, because a human being cannot worship God. That's the meaning of John 1:18 if I have it correctly. Yes, I have.

*"No man hath seen God."*<sup>27</sup>

Now you thought when you heard that "no man hath seen God" meant that God is invisible. But the word "see" doesn't mean to see with your eyes or see with your soul. It means *know* God. To see is like the word "eat" when you're told to 'eat of my flesh.'<sup>28</sup> It means to dwell in the conscious knowledge of the Invisible Divine flesh. What the mind knows is what it eats. And here in the same way, the word "see" is being used. No man hath seen God at any time. No MAN hath seen God at any time.

"The only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him."<sup>29</sup> Only Christ can see God, meaning to know God. You cannot know God until you birth the Christ. That's the point of 1:18 John. And it doesn't matter if religion knows it or not, that is the truth of it.

That is why it is so vital now, in studying this particular twelfth chapter of Revelation, that we realize that unless we give birth to Christ-identity in our Consciousness, we do not know God, whom 'to know aright is life eternal.'

---

<sup>26</sup> *Luke 5:14*

<sup>27</sup> *John 1:18*

<sup>28</sup> *John 6:54*

<sup>29</sup> *John 1:18*

And every religion in the world that cannot know God, because it does not know the inner Christ, is just saying to life eternal, "We're not interested." But it is the Will of the Father that you be that life eternal. And so religion says to God "We're not interested in your Will, we're interested in our own. We want to save our necks."

Now remember then, that it is our sacred responsibility to truth, to birth the Christ, because only Christ can 'know God aright.' Only Christ takes us out of the 'seven heads' of the world mind. Humanly, we cannot do it. We have not the capacity to know God with the human mind. And if we cannot know God with the human mind, we cannot know the Will of God and we cannot experience the qualities of God. There is no way to make contact with the human mind. It is forever consigned to the opposites - the dualities - until Christ is born.

*"And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, 'Now is come salvation, and strength and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.'"*<sup>30</sup>

Whatever we may have learned in traditional religion is a counterfeit salvation. There is only one Salvation: the first resurrection, the coming of Christ in your Consciousness as a living fact, as the identity of being. That is Salvation, and now is come the Kingdom of God. Christ in you *is* the Kingdom of God. And this is happening to John on the earth, walking the earth. John is not dead. He is writing this while he is walking this earth. This is what is happening to John. This is what is happening to us, although still in a lesser measure, but it is also what is happening to the consciousness of the world - through you, through your acceptance of it. Just as through the acceptance of Jesus Christ you are 'leavening the lump.'

Your light is shining invisibly. As you do this, you are multiplying the Word immeasurably. There is no yardstick that can measure the degree to which you are multiplying the Word. You're not doing this just for little you, but while you do it, you are finding that the very Self who is benefiting all over the world is invisibly going to be the invisible Christ of your own being. You are merely extending your awareness of Christ to the Infinite. You are unveiling not just locally, but everywhere. It's so important that you know that you're not doing this for a person.

---

<sup>30</sup> Revelation 12:10

*"And they overcame him."<sup>31</sup>*

That is, Michael and his angels overcame him, the dragon and his angels. They overcame him by the 'blood of the lamb.' There was no human mind overcoming the dragon. There was no will power, no good human deeds, no prayer, "I lay me down to sleep." It was instead, that capacity in you to hold to Identity, and that is the 'blood of the lamb.' Not a sacrifice of pigeons, not a sacrifice of doves, not a sacrifice of sheep, or goats, but a sacrifice of your mortal self - that is the 'blood of the lamb' you sacrifice to achieve the birth of the Christ.

The 'blood of the lamb' is Christ-awareness. The only thing acceptable unto the Lord is that you accept immortal Christhood and reject mortal humanhood. This is a *total* surrender. There is no remnant of human thought in order to attain the 'blood of the lamb.' And then in you, the force of Michael, the force of Divine Consciousness, becomes the sunlight, and the shadow of world consciousness diminishes, until there is no turning, until there is no duality, until all is the sunshine of Divine Consciousness within you and without, and the world mind is cast out of the false heaven. A very strange phrase follows:

*"They overcame him by the blood of the lamb, and by the word of their testimony"<sup>32</sup>*

Which means by their deeds. Their testimony in Spirit is action, activity. Testimony in human sense is, when we testify is slightly different, when we testify in Spirit, you do it with deeds. "By their deeds ye shall know them."<sup>33</sup> And this is the self-denial as mortal, acceptance of immortality, and by their deeds which is the word of their testimony. And this is the phrase that is so puzzling until we understand it:

*"And they loved not their lives unto the death."<sup>34</sup>*

*"They loved not their lives unto the death."* Talking about that capacity in you to love not your human life until it dies, and perhaps now that's quite reasonably clear - to love not your human life. This is the way you attain Christhood. It sounds like a very forbidding thought. It's even more forbidding when you hear it the way it was phrased in John.

---

<sup>31</sup> Revelation 12:11

<sup>32</sup> Revelation 12:11

<sup>33</sup> Matthew 7:16

<sup>34</sup> Revelation 12:11

We are going to look at **Luke 14:26** to see how the Christ said it there, and then we may have a clue as to the actual meaning of that phrase. It's just as strange, just as strange.

*"If any man come to me and hate not his mother, his father, his wife and children, and brethren and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple."*

Now rather than pass by this as we have done, we should stop and realize that there's a message there for us that's vital. I can't go off and say to myself, "Well, some day I'm going to do something about that." We're at a point now where the very birth of Christ-identity is the stake we're playing for. And here scripture tells me to hate my father, hate my mother, hate my wife, my children, my brethren, my sisters, and even hate my own life? Until suddenly, you realize what you're being told: hate mortality. Hate mortality, hate it means, reject it.

You don't have a mortal father. You don't have a mortal mother. You are looking at the Spirit of God. That's hating your mother – knowing her to be the Spirit of God. Now you're hating the mortal apparition. You're hating the false image. You are hating the world mind image of a mortal mother, when all you have is the Spirit of God standing beside you.

That's hating your father. It's ripping away the veil of mortality to reveal the invisible Christ there. That's why in Revelation they attained the birth of Christ by hating their own lives unto the death, refusing to be a mortal creature of flesh and blood.

It's part of the price for the birth of Christ. Well, of course, you can't be Spirit *and*. Your mother can't be Spirit *and*. Your father can't be Spirit *and*. If God is Spirit, if God is all, where is this "and"? We have been "entertaining angels unawares,"<sup>35</sup> and we must make the reversal in Consciousness.

We're not only birthing Christ within our own self; we are birthing Christ in our mother, in our father, in our sister, in our brethren. We are birthing the awareness of the Omnipresent Christ. This isn't just for little me; it's for a universal change in Consciousness. That's what we're doing with each other. We are holding hands in the invisible Spirit recognizing the Christ of each other

---

<sup>35</sup> *Hebrews 13:2*

and the Christ of the world around us. We are giving birth to the recognition of Christ Omnipresent.

You've got to start with yourself, perhaps, and with your mother and your father, and "love thy neighbor as thy Self."<sup>36</sup> Expand it out. You cannot birth Christ in a human body. You birth Christ in an Infinite Consciousness – now, Christ. In time we are persons. In the eternal Selfhood we are Christ. In Spirit we are Christ; in time we are material person – one and the same.

One Tree of life seen through human eyes becomes the Tree of good and evil. One infinite Christ seen through human eyes becomes four billion people walking the earth. But only one Christ is here, and only one Christ is now, and only one Christ is eternal, and that is your name. When the birth of Christ comes into your Consciousness, it will be because you have loved Christ and not mortality.

This is the price we pay for entry into the present Invisible Kingdom of God here and now. It's not a price, is it? It's a gift, it's a cherished gift of God, and we think we are paying a price for it. If we look at it correctly, all we can say is, "Thank you, Father." What more is there to ask for? I give away all my false concepts and, in return, I live forever in the Kingdom of God on earth. That's bringing it right down to what It is telling us.

*"Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea."*<sup>37</sup>

We who accept this truth, however difficult the travailing is, we are dwelling in the heavens, and there is joy. But those who remain in the earth and the sea, "woe to them" means the earth is material consciousness. The earth is matter. Those who remain in the belief in matter are remaining in the earth. And those who remain in the sea, are those who believe that through mind they can overcome.

The earth is matter, the sea is mind and, of course, the air is a representative of Soul. Those who dwell in the earth and the sea, in the matter and the mind of this world, woe to them. We must rise to the Soul realm. The acceptance of Christ is the acceptance that I am not material self and I do not have a human mind. That is the serpent. I can see through these experiences,

---

<sup>36</sup> *Matthew 23:39; Leviticus 19:18*

<sup>37</sup> *Revelations 12:12*

through these appearances of a human selfhood, because I trust my Soul to be present, to be functioning and It will image forth the reality of being, as I drop the falseness to which I have clung.

My new thoughts will be the thoughts of God imaging forth the universe of God. My old thoughts which imaged forth the thoughts, the appearances of this world are being dropped. We're changing thought streams, changing mind streams, changing time streams, changing life streams, all because the Word of God we trust.

*"Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time."*<sup>38</sup>

And so you are being alerted that if you have resolved to walk in Christ, you are going to become very sensitive to a lot of other things. This will appear to you as chastisement. This will appear to you as renewed trials, an amplification of your problems. There really is a moment when your problems seem amplified, but they're not. It's just that you are more sensitive to things that you had once accepted. You no longer accept them, and this seems to amplify your problems.

Things that you thought were all right at one time suddenly are not all right. You won't accept them. And so this comes to you as an amplification of your problems. It's merely a sign of your increased sensitivity to truth, to reality, and it comes disguised as an excess or an intensification of your problems, but it never is. It's always a sign that you are now closer to the Christ-birth, because the things that now bother you are only bothering you, because you have become conscious of the presence of Christ.

In that Consciousness, you see, all that is unlike Christ is no longer tolerated. That's what John is revealing here.

*"And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the child, the man child."*<sup>39</sup>

(And this is what I was trying to describe just now.)

---

<sup>38</sup> Revelations 12:12

<sup>39</sup> Revelations 12:13

*“And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly unto the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.”<sup>40</sup>*

Now these ‘two wings of the eagle’, then, are what come to your rescue when in the moment you have increased your Christ-awareness, the world seems to be coming at you with greater intensity. With ‘two wings of the eagle’ you can go to your place. Now these ‘two wings of the eagle’ are going to be very important. They’re going to be first, your capacity to receive inner direction, because that’s what Revelation really means; in its broadest sense, Revelation is not a voice speaking, although it includes that. Revelation is inner guidance, inner substance, inner love, inner peace. The inner expression of the wholeness of God is Revelation. It’s God flowing forth through your being, and that is Revelation. That is one wing of the eagle, but you have two.

The second wing is that the inner expression of God coming through you, you can manifest. It isn’t just words. It’s something that will now become a new type of manifestation. We’ve had material manifestation. You will now have Spiritual manifestation. That’s the ‘second wing.’

This is also the meaning of speaking with tongues. When you can manifest that which is revealed through you, you are speaking with tongues. You give it a substance, and whatever you manifest Spiritually, no man can take away, no man can override, no man can veto. It’s there. It’s permanent. It’s under God-domination. It walks through any obstacles. It stands there imperturbably. It is indestructible. It is of the Father’s Invisible Substance. And that’s the ‘second wing’.

You have the power, the dominion, to manifest the Word of God, and with these ‘two wings’ you can fly through any adversity. That’s the point of them. They lift you above. You are able to transcend all enmity. And furthermore, as you transcend it, many times you will find that these ‘two wings’ will dissolve the enmity so that you will not have to struggle against it in the slightest. Through Grace, those arrows and darts that are thrown at you are turned aside, and oftentimes, the very Love of the Father coming through you, becomes a Love that envelopes those who have thrown the darts.

---

<sup>40</sup> Revelation 12:14

There is a prepared place for you in the wilderness where the 'two wings of the eagle' take you, that you may be fed of the Father - 'two wings of the great eagle' that ye might fly into the wilderness into her place. You have a place. Never think there is no place for you. That's the point.

Even when you seem alone in this work there is a place, and the 'two wings of the eagle' will take you there.

*"Where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time from the face of the serpent."*<sup>41</sup>

This is the same 1260 days. 'Time' is one year or one world, and 'times' means two more, and 'half a time' means another half a world - three and a half worlds away. It's just another repetition of the idea that we've all got to work our way from this point through three and a half heavens. Actually, the balance of this material world is the half, and then the three heavens makes the three and a half.

*"And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman."*<sup>42</sup>

You're back to Noah's ark - same symbolism, same meaning - the flood of the world mind, the intensification of world mind when you have made your commitment.

*"And swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of its mouth, and the earth helped the woman."*<sup>43</sup>

Now you see the earth helps the woman here for a very good reason. This is a New Earth. This is a New Earth. She had 'two wings of an eagle.' The 'second wing' was to manifest. She manifested a New Earth, and this 'earth' was the woman. You are bringing forth a new quality, a new atmosphere. You're changing the atmosphere around you, and it swallows up the animosities that come your way.

*"The earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth."*<sup>44</sup>

---

<sup>41</sup> Revelation 12:14

<sup>42</sup> Revelation 12:15

<sup>43</sup> Revelation 12:15-16

<sup>44</sup> Revelation 12:16

You finally find that the power of the Spirit of God in you transcends all, is totally dominant and there is no second power. The dragon was never there. The dragon is revealed as an illusion to you. The world mind is cast out of your Consciousness. You walk in the Christ-mind. John wants us to know this is what happens here:

*"and the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ."*<sup>45</sup>

John has been casting this on two levels, you see. The dragon could not make any contact any more with Christ-Consciousness and so now it goes to all those who accept Christ. It goes to the seed of Christ-Consciousness. Christ-Consciousness is the world, the Infinite Consciousness of God. And when the dragon cannot penetrate the Infinite Consciousness, which of course it cannot, it then comes to you and to me, and to him, and to her.

We are the seed or the remnant of the Infinite Consciousness and now it is pecking away at us. But it's pecking away at *"the remnant of her seed which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ."*<sup>46</sup> So we who remain faithful to the Christ will find, that we, the remnant, the seed of Christ, will burst forth into full Christhood, and the world mind in us, too, is shattered, swallowed up by our New Consciousness.

Now it was important for us to see this in the Book of Revelation, because we can look at a map of geography and see where places are and it's right in front of us, and we know it's there, and we go there. But here this is about an intangible, an invisible. We don't have maps for it. We only have the word of the prophets, and the word of those who have walked this path before us. It's very difficult to find your confidence, especially when you are told to believe a Jesus Christ you can't sit down and talk to across the table. And so you're really going to have to find all your assurances in your own confirmed Spiritual experiences.

You have 'two wings of an eagle'. You have a pipeline to the inner Self, and if you receive Substance, inner revelation – not just the voice, but Substance, because the voice includes Substance, and you find you can depend

---

<sup>45</sup> Revelation 12:17

<sup>46</sup> Revelation 12:17

on it and go forth and manifest that inner Substance, then you don't have to sit down and talk to Jesus Christ. You can accept every word of the Christ because when you have proved it out to yourself, you will receive the strength to go to your wilderness, to be nourished for '*time, times, and time and a half*' until you receive the bestowal of the Seventh Heaven.

Now don't think for a moment that this is a million light years away. For some of you in time, this is nothing more than two or three years away. This is what is going to happen to us, as we continue to dwell faithfully in the reality of Being, sowing to our own Christ-Self. There may be a lot of other ways to live, and you would have to be very firm and sure of what you are doing in order to live in this way.

But you have traveled a long distance - not just geographically. You have traveled a long distance in Consciousness to come to the point where we can sit down and discuss these things in the quiet of oneness, and know that behind the facade of humanhood, stands the invisible God, who is the very Substance and Source of all that really is.

You are that One, there is no other. And in that knowledge of that One, in the acceptance of that One to be the One you are, Christ is born.

*Class 17*

*The Deceivers of Man*

*Class 17: The Deceivers of Man*

## **Class 17: The Deceivers of Man**

*Revelation 13:1 - Revelation 13:8*

*Herb:* We are in the thirteenth chapter of Revelation:

*“And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.”<sup>1</sup>*

This is the vision John had as he stood in the eternal nature of Life. The sands of the sea are a symbol for the wisdom of the Eternal. And so John is telling us that as he stood in Reality, not looking out at the world around us, not looking at the physical forms of this world, but rather, standing on the sands of the sea; standing in another dimension of Consciousness he beheld this beast with ten horns. Now, in one sentence he has given us a revelation beyond all of our known knowledge. He has given us a reason to see something we have never noticed before. We may have been told it by others, but here is the supreme authority, the highest disciple on earth of Christ Jesus.

And, you will notice that the very same description was given to the dragon. Here we have a beast rising out of the sea with seven heads and ten horns, ten crowns on his horns, and this is precisely what he said in a previous chapter about the dragon. It had seven heads, it had ten horns, it had ten crowns on its ten horns, and so the dragon had been identified as the world mind, the universal mind of man.

Why now would the beast have the identical features of the dragon? When you identify the beast as the material world, you see that the dragon is mortal mind and the beast is mortal matter; mortal mind invisible becomes visible mortal matter. And its features are identical to show us that the world around you, the world of form, the world of physicality, mortal matter as we see it, is mortal mind made visible. That is why their features are identical. And so the symbology of the dragon and a beast is used because the dragon, unable to persuade those in Christ Consciousness that God is not present, that God is

---

<sup>1</sup> *Revelation 13:1*

impotent, that God has no interest in His own creation, now is driven underground.

Mortal mind, the dragon, cannot persuade those who have a semblance of Spiritual Consciousness. But it is known as "The Deceiver," and now its deception takes the form of a visible, mortal world of physicality. It is really the same dragon made visible now in different form. So that we look out on a material world, not recognizing that behind the material world is a mind, a projector; not the mind of God, projecting mortal matter; that which must die.

And so, this chapter is about the great hypnosis through which the world is fooled. First, by that mind which is not the mind of God, which re-conceives the universe into a good and evil material world, and then by the product of that mind, the world around us, which is not the Kingdom of God. Now, all of this is really Greek to most of the world as you know. It's tough enough for those who have made a study of it and are trying to make a living demonstration of their knowledge.

Seven heads, ten horns, ten crowns. If you remember, those were the seven kings without a kingdom, waiting for your awareness of truth to put a king in that kingdom. And the ten horns are the powers, the Divine laws of God given to man, to run an equality, a justice; a Divine kingdom on earth. And they symbolize the misuse of that Divine law of the ten perfect ideas given to man with which to govern himself intelligently. And the crowns were identified as sorrow.

Now, this is what John sees as he stands gazing into Eternity. And that which he sees in Eternity is going to come to us in future time. Future time will arrive, but it will really be nothing more than our concept tomorrow of that which is already true today.

We are in this position: We take a tree, and we have a little ant crawling up that tree. Now, the ant goes two feet, and everything behind the ant is now in past time for him and in past space. That's in his past, that's yesterday. Everything ahead of him is in future time and future space, and he's in the middle of the past and the future, which he calls the present.

Now, this little ant traveling up the tree is completely unaware of what lies ahead. He doesn't know there's fruit on the tree; he doesn't know about the

foliage, he may not even know where he is. But a person standing there can see that entire tree in one glance, including the foliage, including the tree, including the trunk. The tree is there complete and whole, but the ant is unaware of it.

And on the same scale, we are being told that we, standing in the Infinite, have our past in time and space behind us, and our future in time and space ahead of us, but actually it all exists right now. Just as the whole tree exists, but the ant doesn't know it, we do not know and cannot realize that all that is real exists now and will never change. We in a sense are the ant crawling up the tree. But it is really our sense mind that is the ant crawling up the tree. It is anchored in this moment, in this place, in this time, and this time will pass, and this space will be behind us; a new time will come; a new space will appear. But what is it?

If you stand on the sands of the sea, if you stand in a Higher Consciousness, and become aware of your kingdom, the kingdom of God that was given you, you discover there is a perfect universe, infinitely perfect, infinitely eternal, always right here at hand, beyond the level of your vision, but not beyond the level of your Christ vision.

And, it is your function now to awaken from the hypnosis of the senses, from the hypnosis of the mortal mind that can only perceive its own present time and space, and then from the hypnosis of the beast which is now arising into consciousness as material consciousness.

Now, just as the ant on the tree is unaware of what's behind or before, he's only aware of just where he is, material consciousness is that kind of an experience. It is only aware of its material substances around it. It is not aware of the invisible substances. It is not aware of the basic origin of all things in Spirit.

And so, now we are being prepared by what many of us feel is an authority; the Spirit of God functioning through John, telling us that the world hypnosis is caused by two, two factors; the Infinite Mind imitated by a world mind and then the product of that world mind which appears visibly as a physical world. This is what John is preparing us to thoroughly comprehend, so that we can bear witness to the nature of the deception of matter.

Now, we have matter and we are going to have laws of matter; material laws. And, we are going to respect those material laws and give them power. We are going to see that the matter which has power over us such as weather, such as disease, such as death, is not a God creation. It is rather a creation of what John calls, "the dragon," and what we have learned to call universal world mind or mass consciousness.

Actually, the weather is not God's creation; it's a creation of this mass consciousness. Disease, disaster, cataclysm, war; all the evils that we know exist only in matter. And, John is telling us that matter is not created by God, but by the dragon which is really the anti-Christ.

Now this is his target; to undermine the reality of matter in our consciousness; to open our eyes to the fact that if God made matter it would be eternal; that if God made matter, it would never be imperfect; that if God made matter, physical forms, physical anything, it could never disintegrate; it could ever pain, it could never suffer. And so, the great hypnotist then is not the material world, but that which created it. And that which created it you never see.

That's the deception of what John calls "the dragon," the creator of that which you do not see is the dragon, and that which he creates is what you do see and accept as reality, called matter. And just an ounce of acceptance of this, would change every religion on the face of the earth.

Now, let's see how he further enlightens us.

*"The beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion; and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and his great authority."<sup>2</sup>*

And so, we can see the leopard, (what else?); the bear, the lion. Well, everybody knows a leopard is blood thirsty, vicious; attacks quickly. We know the bear plods along and I presume that's a symbol of its human selfishness moving toward its own aims, and the mouth of the lion would indicate determination to attack anything that threatens its kingly power.

---

<sup>2</sup> Revelation 13:2

And so, we have the beast: matter, which is now shown to be blood thirsty and we can certainly attest to that; vicious, selfish, self willed, determined at all costs to preserve itself. And, this is all part of the great hypnotism of matter, just as we've been hypnotized by the power of gravity. Now these are the qualities then of matter, some of them, and we can find all around us numerous confirmations. But John is just beginning:

*"And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his wound was healed: and the world wondered after the beast."<sup>3</sup>*

Now, the dragon, he says, gave this power to matter and this authority to matter. You must see here clearly that, God did not give authority to matter or power to matter, and so every power that we give to matter, is not an endowed Divine power, but a false sense of power. For instance, you can think a weight can fall on your head and crush you; you can think your plane can fall out of the sky; you can think that your body can be attacked; you can think that invisible viruses can come in and invade your blood stream. These are the powers we give to matter. We give them to matter because mortal mind has already given them to matter and we merely, nod our head and say, "Yes."

All the authority then that we give to matter, is actually given to matter by the world mind behind matter. Mass consciousness says, "Yes." And in this acceptance of a power other than the power of God, we have created a second power. We now do not have Omnipotence as a quality of God. We know that God cannot stop viruses from entering your body. God cannot stop the plane from falling out of the sky; God cannot prevent the forest fire; God cannot prevent the assassination of a president.

And so, we have this belief and acceptance of the power of something other than the power of God and this becomes part of the mass consciousness. This becomes part of the world hypnotism that God is not the only power, because can't we see with our own eyes that God isn't the only power? Isn't it clear? And so, we convince ourselves that God is sharing his power with someone else. We even go another step further and say, "Perhaps God is punishing all of the world." Undoubtedly, that's why they starve in India, and that's why they can't get together in Africa and kill each other. And that's why

---

<sup>3</sup> Revelation 13:3

we have all our problems at home; this is God's punishment to man. That also is part of the hypnotism.

The power that we have accepted as the power of weather, disease, and death itself, is not a Divine power, it does not have its origin in God; it is the world hypnotism individually accepted, and because of it, we all live in the sense of two powers and fear powers that are not God power, thus actually practicing a form of atheism while pretending within our hearts that we are worshipping God.

Now, all of this is part of the sleep of mortality and begins with the unawareness of a world mind behind the scenes which is projecting its recreation of reality, called the world. Now, John wants us to prepare ourselves so that we can live in our kingdom instead of in the world. So that right where the world appears to mortal eyes, we can walk, safe, protected, free, enjoying the fruits of our kingdom. And by our way of life, setting an example that others may do the same. But we cannot do it unless we are alerted to truth, and, unless we can then take that truth, walk out with it, and live in it; not with words, not with opinions, not with theories, but by daily living unostentatiously to demonstrate to yourself, not to anyone else, the truth of the principles laid down by the Christ; wherever it appears, whether in a prophet, whether in Jesus, whether in John, and then to bless through this truth, all those who enter your Consciousness, so that they in turn can turn to those in their households, and by their living demonstration, show the power of the Father within; the only power against which every semblance of human power or material power or mental power, is non-power.

The stakes are high at this point and may be higher than we have been prepared to estimate. Now, this head that was wounded to death and this deadly wound that was now healed, refers to a previous chapter, but it really refers to you. Let's take this right out of the book and into you.

When you got your first touch of truth that was a wound; that was a wound to your material consciousness. It didn't like that, because the wound to material consciousness is the Spirit of Truth in you. And if you remember these two witnesses who came with the Truth were killed, they were slain. And that means that, when the Truth entered you, after a while you killed the Truth in you. In other words, you could not accept Truth, and so you slay the Truth and this was the healing of the material consciousness. For a moment revelation

lifted you up, revealed to you a glimpse of that which is behind the veil; you were impressed. And then, as your senses returned to normalcy, you looked out and you still saw the world, good and evil, and the impression of Truth which had created a wound in your material consciousness was now lost. And so, the wound now healed. And John is describing each individual self as it rejects the Christ within; afraid to venture out, fearful to accept the challenge of the new, anxious to rest in the comfortable fireside of yesterday.

So now, in some of us, the wound is healed; we are back to material consciousness. We've had our day with Truth, but we'd rather not take a chance. So mortal mind is once more on the throne of our consciousness; we again believe in two powers. And in that belief in two powers, we are separated from God. You cannot accept God as Omnipotent and believe in a second power. In your belief in the second power, you are separating yourself from the power of God. You throw up a great big wall and say to the Father, "Don't help me." And you may even at the same time run to the Father, saying, "He's chasing me. This is a problem, help me." You won't get any help, because the Father has not created a universe in which there is someone chasing you, and in which you need help.

The Father has created a perfect universe and this adjustment in your consciousness to accept the perfect universe where you stand; this is how you accept and honor the Father supremely; not by running, not by fearing, not by anticipating tomorrow's evil, but by living in that alertness that where the Father is, perfection is; and the Father is everywhere. In spite of what powers may appear, in spite of what mortal mind may project, in spite of all the so called material conditions of the earth, only my Father is present, only perfection is present, and this must be our pure Consciousness, or else we too live in a sense of division; divided powers with God pitted against the conditions of the world.

John is still warming up. And, all the world wondered after the beast; all the world looks up to matter, making it its king, worshiping matter, not God.

*"And they worshiped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshiped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? Who is able to make war with him?"<sup>4</sup>*

---

<sup>4</sup> Revelation 13:4

And so, we have now established matter as the law of our lives. We want good matter and not bad matter, we want supply and not lack, we want good health and not bad health. Matter becomes the issue; this is the worshipping the beast. And now, we are drawn into the acceptance of the reality of matter.

At this present moment, as we stand here, it's very important to us. How important it's going to be in thirty years, we don't know. But, John was at a place where he could see how important it would be in thirty years, standing on the sands of the sea, and he could see that matter is not sustained by God, because it is not His creation. He could see that matter, as important as it is, as complete as it is in all of the mortal existence that we know, does not serve God's purposes on earth one bit.

You will hunt high and low to find matter that serves God; although we'd like to believe there is some. You cannot find a man made product on this universe, of any nature, which is immortal. You can find nothing made by man that will last forever.

And ultimately, we will see, that even those things which man didn't make, which we thought God had made, will not last forever. And for the moment all of this seems so far away, but I don't think John has that opinion; that it's far away. There's evidence in John, in this chapter, that man's discovery of the non reality of matter is a very important factor in his immediate, present experience. And I think the idea of this importance now, may intensify as we continue in these next forty or fifty minutes.

*"Who is like unto the beast? Who is able to make war with him?"<sup>5</sup>*

We have these great think-tanks where scientists clutter together and they study inter-continental warfare; each nation learning how to best the other; always one form of matter to overcome another form of matter, and none of it created by God. Can you imagine God creating inter-continental missiles to kill? And so, what have we? We have matter creating matter for the purpose of safeguarding matter or destroying matter, and there must be someone somewhere, who can see through the error, that in all of this there is actually no God activity; there is no Divine law in it; there is no Divine safeguard in it. The child of any minister, priest, or rabbi, is just as vulnerable as the child of a

---

<sup>5</sup> Revelation 13:4

peasant or of a murderer. What difference does it make? Wherever the bomb falls, that's where the destruction is.

Now, is there power to do this over the creation of God? Is there power to do this over the kingdom of God within you? This is the issue we're facing. Is there the power of radiation to sweep across the earth, and to annihilate one who stands in the Kingdom of God? That's the sixty-four dollar question.

Are we being prepared for something or is it a blind man's bluff? Let's find out, because there are many signs in here, that indicate we are being prepared for something of international significance.

*"Now there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months."<sup>6</sup>*

This beast was given a mouth. Who is the beast given a mouth? Matter is given a mouth. Maybe he's referring to people; we'll see.

*"And this beast is given the power to blaspheme forty and two months."*

Now always you notice there's that period which is very definite: just twelve thousand six hundred days, or forty and two months or three and a half years, but always it's a testing period. There's a limitation of time, as if you can go just so far and then that's it! And now, the beast of matter is given a limitation of time to utter its blasphemies. Now, what are some of those blasphemies? First of all, if you look at matter with your eyes, it is telling you that "God is not there," isn't it? Matter proclaims the absence of God. You can see that in any hospital. Obviously, if God were there, there couldn't be sick people too. Or else you'd have a very cruel God, wouldn't you?

You only have to see a mongoloid baby once to know, that it isn't God's creation. And so, the mongoloid baby is matter saying, "God isn't there", every accident on the highway is saying, "God wasn't there, that's why it happened"; there was no protection. In other words, matter proclaims, "God is not on this earth." Imagine that! You cannot say God is on this earth and matter is here too, and have a million people die of cancer. That's how many die around the world every year. Matter proclaims the absence of God.

---

<sup>6</sup> Revelation 13:5

And so, religion has God upstairs in the heavens somewhere, not down on earth. You never pray down, you never pray here; you pray up because that's where God is supposed to be. Religion has accepted just what matter is proclaiming; God is up there, not down here. This place is for somebody else; a fellow called 'devil'.

This is part of the blasphemy of matter. Matter says, "I can be hurt; I can be killed; I can suffer." But, is it true? Was it true when Christ Jesus walked the earth and revealed that where matter was suffering, suffering could quickly end? Was it true in the other healings of Peter, Paul, John? Was it true even in Christian Science a year or two ago, a hundred years, when it started? Couldn't we see that matter really had no power? Was it true in all of the healings of those who have dedicated their lives to discovering the truth that the only power there is in matter, is the power we allow it to have? In other words, through an educated Consciousness, matter ceases to have its overpowering effect. Matter has been here a long time. It's going to take a long time, we would think, to build that Consciousness which can stand up to matter and need no sword. But fortunately, matter was given only the symbolic figure of three and a half years to perform its blasphemy.

That's as symbolic as:

*"In three days, I will raise this body up again or the earth was created; the world was created in seven days."*<sup>7</sup>

So you know it isn't an actual figure of time. But it is a limited time. And, I want you to bear that in mind at the moment, that matter, the material world, has been given a limited time. That will have a bearing on why we are being prepared with a truth that can stand against the presumed power of matter.

And now, *"the beast opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven."*<sup>8</sup>

You know, every sentence here is loaded with truths that have been handed down through the ages and unnoticed by all save a few who work very

---

<sup>7</sup> John 2:19

<sup>8</sup> Revelation 13:6

closely in the metaphysical and mystical world. The truth in here is quite amazing.

Now, we have the matter blaspheming against God, as we can all name five hundred ways in which matter denies the Presence of God, the Power of God and the All-wisdom of God. It also denies His tabernacle. Now, what is the tabernacle of God? Matter denies Christ in you, doesn't it? How could Christ be in you and you ever have a pain? And yet, the tabernacle of God, the Christ of God is within you, is the very kingdom of God within you.

And so, your material selfhood is denying your Spiritual reality. Although you are the Spirit of God, your material selfhood says, "No you're not, you are matter." Whether God created matter or not makes no difference. Your senses tell you that your matter is your name. And so, matter where you stand, denies the tabernacle of God, denies your Spiritual identity. You cannot be a fig and an apple too. You cannot be Spirit and matter too. And so, in accepting matter, you deny Christ. In accepting Christ, you deny matter. And this is the decision we have been unwilling to face. It is not a decision that has even been forced upon us by the religions of the world. They are not facing it. But John tells us, "The day comes in each of us when we are called upon to face it." And the day is shortly here.

Now, this Spirit that you are, but cannot become conscious of, because matter blasphemes the tabernacle of God in you, also does something else. And, you'll discover why you found it so difficult to know yourself spiritually. For matter also blasphemes them that dwell in heaven.

Now, let's look at Exodus for a very strange revelation. First, we are going to look at John 14. This is the first chapter of John, the fourteenth verse:

*"And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth."*

Now, matter has denied that this happened. "The Word was made flesh and dwelt among us," but matter denies this. Matter does not even understand that "The Word was made flesh or what it is. Matter is not "The Word made flesh." "The Word made flesh" was Christ in Jesus realized as Self and appearing as Spiritual form. The appearance of Spiritual form is, "The Word

made flesh;” made Spiritual flesh; a fact that will happen to every individual of Spiritual Consciousness; we will all be made Spiritual flesh.

Matter denies this. Matter does not know this. And, most of us do not know this, because we live in this material consciousness, but we are discovering that there is a Spiritual form that is coming forth into our awareness. A Spiritual form that really can walk through radiation, a Spiritual form that can walk through disease. We are only on the brink at this moment of ascertaining within ourselves that confidence and conviction, that we can walk through disease, through the usual human sufferings. And as we come to the place where this becomes an accepted reality in our Consciousness, we will discover that we too have higher capacities, one of them being that we can walk through the mortal, material world immune to the laws of matter. No, not that we can do it this moment; only in a measure. But we are learning that we are going to learn how to do it. And much quicker than we think.

Now, Paul has something to say about this. In Colossians, Paul too is referring to the fact that matter denies the presence of Spirit. This is the second chapter of Colossians, the ninth verse:

*“For in him dwelleth all the Godhead bodily.”*

Now, him of course is Christ. In Christ dwelleth all the fullness of the Godhead bodily. Now, Christ of course is you. Christ is your Spiritual Selfhood. So in your Spiritual Selfhood dwelleth the fullness of the Godhead bodily. When your Spiritual Selfhood is realized, which is the purpose of all Scripture; the Old Testament and the New, and the purpose of every book on Scripture in every world, in every country, to make you come into your realization of your Spiritual Selfhood. For in that, all that the Father hath is thine. In that, is the end of the blasphemy of matter. In that, is the One who walks through the world of matter, not subject to karmic law.

There is then a Selfhood, and there be no other purpose in the Bible, in this particular passage we are working on at this moment, other than to alert us to the fact that we have a kingdom, a Spiritual Selfhood, which is not our material selfhood, which can withstand all the false powers, the blasphemies of this world.

*“And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, to overcome them: and power was given to him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.”<sup>9</sup>*

And so, we learn that the world is under material power; the law of cause and effect. It thinks it's under the power of God who's punishing, but it's only under karmic law. All material power is karmic law which is the violation of Divine law. The violation of Divine law brings its own punishment by the violation. It has nothing to do with God. Slip on a banana peel and God doesn't punish you, but it hurts. Violate Divine law; God isn't punishing you, any more than if you don't drive down the tracks of the railroad, but the train goes off the tracks; God isn't doing the punishing. You simply are not abiding by that which must be done for safety. So we are not abiding in Divine law; from it we get material law. And this material law becomes the ruler of the earth; all of us are held in bondage to this material law.

Instead of living in the kingdom of God, we live in the prison of material law, unaware that it is not our true inheritance, that it is temporary, that it has no real power or presence except in our ignorance of the Presence of God.

And look where this all begins:

*“And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him; meaning the beast, the matter, and those who worship him are those whose names are not written in the book of Life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.”<sup>10</sup>*

Now then, if we are under material law it's because our names are not written in the book of Life of the Lamb, slain from the foundation of the world. Exodus gives us the incredible meaning of that statement. This is the 32nd Chapter of Exodus - 31st verse to the 35th. We are trying to find out what it means when it says:

*“Those who are not in the book of Life of the Lamb which was slain from the foundation of the world.”<sup>11</sup>*

---

<sup>9</sup> Revelation 13:7

<sup>10</sup> Revelation 13:8

<sup>11</sup> Revelation 13:8

You are going to find that it means your human birth. For you the foundation of the world was when you were born, and that's when your belief in matter began. Thirty first verse of the 32nd Chapter.

*"Moses returned unto the Lord, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold,"* which is the same thing as the beast. *"Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin-; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written. And the Lord said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, will I blot out of my book. Therefore now go, lead the people unto the place of which I have spoken unto thee: behold, mine Angels shall go before thee: nevertheless in the day when I visit I will visit their sin upon them."*

At the moment of birth, that is the foundation of the world for you, and until you come into that understanding, you wonder why you have come into the belief in matter. And that belief, you see, began before you. You merely inherited the world consciousness, and that is the problem. Now we are in a conditioned state of consciousness, and we are going to find our way out of that conditioning.

*"If any man have an ear, let him hear."<sup>12</sup>*

This little statement, "If any man have an ear, let him hear," has popped up many times in the Bible; we've gone past it many times, we've stopped a moment. This time we are not going past it. "If any man have an ear, let him hear." What has been said? Why all this careful preparation to get us out of material bodies? It might strike you like a thunderbolt to learn that the day may come when, if you are not in a Spiritual form, you are one of those about whom Christ mentioned, the branches that bear no fruit are purged.

Now, we all know that the Bible has told us there are last days. They are also called the Judgment Day or the Day of the Lord. If you get to wondering about them, and also about the limited time given matter to perform, you may say to yourself, "Is there such a thing as the end of the world? Is it just the meaning that perhaps when I pass on for me it's over? Is there a collective end of the world?"

And, nobody can tell you there is or there isn't to your satisfaction, but the Bible is saying there is. The Bible is saying, as Peter said, "Heavens will roll

---

<sup>12</sup> Revelation 13:9

up like a scroll.”<sup>13</sup> In fact, you could read Peter in such a way to say there will be a radiation fire over the six continents. Now, suppose this were to happen quite quickly, say within thirty years; would you consider that inconceivable? The world is talking about nuclear explosions, the Bible is talking about getting into Spiritual bodies; does it add up to you at all?

Why is Jesus so strongly teaching us to be reborn of the Spirit? Why is it everywhere you turn, they tell you to lay down your life that you may find your life?

I am not asking you to accept what I believe, but you will recall that Joel recently, as few as, oh, five, seven years ago, Joel was saying, “Within twenty five years, Christ Consciousness will be on earth.” We were all very gratified about that. It meant babies would be born into Christ Consciousness, the leavening of the world would be high, there would be love where there was hate; it was all so beautiful. On the other hand, people have told us there’s a new Aquarian Age coming. And that’s very beautiful.

Few of us have stopped to realize that there’s more to be said. If you are going to have a New Age, there’s going to have to be a death of an Old Age. If you’re going to have a Christ Consciousness, that means a change in Consciousness. That means the material consciousness will die as the Christ Consciousness is born. And, to any person of awareness Spiritually, the end of a material consciousness means the end of the world. The beginning of a Christ Consciousness means the beginning of a New Earth and a New Heaven.

Now, suppose I knew that your house was going to burn down? I knew the time and the place and you didn’t. What kind of a friend would I be to say to you, “Everything is ship shape and fine,” and not tell you what I knew, if I knew it to be a fact? It comes to me with great power that the world conditions today are preparing us for a prediction of our little friend, Peter, and that the great impetus given through the prophets, through Jesus, through Paul, through John, teaching us about a body made not with hands, eternal in the heavens. It’s not something that we have to keep studying for more centuries than this one.

Ultimately, there must be a time when these words become a fact. I think you may discover that the so-called return or the second coming of Jesus

---

<sup>13</sup> *Isaiah 34:4*

Christ is really the new Christ Consciousness that will sweep the earth. And, for my friends I'd like to say, "It will sweep the earth of material consciousness." Material consciousness is that which out pictures the material world. If there's a return in Christ Consciousness, then your world is gone. It just isn't here one day.

When we began this teaching seven years ago, it was with an awareness not clearly defined, that there had to be a teaching which took the Truth of Christ, the Truth of all the great teachings, and lived up to it; which took the Truth of the Infinite Way and followed it to its absolute, final, perfect revelation: that only Christ in you can survive the demolition of a material world. And, if you don't think this is the ultimate fact of existence that we each have to face, I ask you to look at the crucifixion of Jesus once more, and to see there precisely the demonstration of that point.

"Peter, put up thy sword,"<sup>14</sup> there is no material form here that needs defense; this is a Spiritual form, it's name is Christ. It cannot be crucified or entombed. It must live, because it is an eternal form, it is the Light. And the crucifixion of that form and the entombment, proved that it could not be entombed. It lived; it appeared again, because it was the only form on earth at the time that was a Spiritual form. And, it is my deep belief that this occurred to show us visibly, that we too must walk in that Spiritual form called the Christ form of ourselves. For us it won't be crucifixion. For us it will be radiation. I believe this. I ask no one else to believe it, but I feel it my duty to mention my belief. I also believe it will happen within thirty years. And I have reason to say this; and that reason must remain unsaid.

oooooooooooooooooooo End Of Side One ooooooooooooooooooooo

Now then, there is much justification for this in the Bible, and only one who would have the conviction of that belief, would act accordingly, so that, if that conviction were not yours, it would be normal for you to go on, perhaps putting off the day when you make a decision that I am going to walk in a Spiritual form, no matter what it takes; that I am going to do. But I ask you this question: Suppose what I have just expressed were not going to happen within thirty years? Why should that alter our decision to do exactly the same work,

---

<sup>14</sup> John 18:11

the same living, as to live in a Spiritual form? Where will you be in thirty years? Most of us will be ready to make a transition.

Now then, if we are in a physical form in thirty years, even if the world is in fine shape, what happens to us? You know what happens. We join the countless billions who have done the same thing, and as far as we know, we either reincarnate immediately or reincarnate later or some of may think we are actually dead; I don't know.

The point is, that we certainly do not make a transition into the kingdom of Heaven just by dying. And so what do we come back to if we come back? We come back to this world. We come back to the same conditions on earth that we left. We come back to the fears, the worries, the problems, and yet we have another way. We are told when you walk through the experience of death in your Spiritual form, you make a transition into the higher level of life, and you do not have a body to bury. It's as if you were taking your body with you.

Now then, whether or not radiation were to spread through the world in thirty years or just death itself were to come, in either case, being in Spiritual form is obviously far superior than being in a material form. And, we all know by now, that every word mentioned by Christ Jesus, is to have us be reborn into this Spiritual form. And, so that's the purpose, the clear purpose, it has ever been the purpose. It is the preparation of that Consciousness which can bring forth the experience of a Spiritual form which can do what the three disciples of Daniel did; stand in the fire, and not be burned.

And I'm sure in my heart that that fire is the same fire that Peter was predicting at the end of the Bible. And I'm sure our think tank scientists, completely unaware of this Spiritual universe in which we walk, the Spiritual bodies which are our present bodies when not viewed through the glass darkly of mortal mind, and these very individuals were paid vast sums to plan cities of the future; may be planning cities that never will be built; because we are told that we will walk in a New Heaven and a New Earth. And I for one, would rather listen to the Christ than to all of the think tank research organizations of the world. I'm almost willing to wager, that in all their planning, not once have they consulted the kingdom of God within themselves.

Perhaps this was the meaning of, "Let him hear who hath an ear." It was to me. Some of you may share some of these opinions. Some of you may find that they're not even opinions as you stand on the sea and the sands of the sea and look out into the eternal.

You may decide, "*If any man has an ear, let him hear. He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.*"<sup>15</sup>

So, we find Christ Jesus demonstrating that we do not kill with the sword or even defend with the sword, but if we may take this literally, that him who killeth with the sword must be killed by the sword; there's a lot of people who are going to have a problem on their hands who have been using swords or bombs or bullets, or whatever means of death they have issued to others.

Now, let's see it Spiritually, and, the moment you kill, or cheat, or lie, or in some way mistreat a neighbor, whether he's on this side of the ocean or on the other side of your fence, or in another continent, the moment you do that; why do you do it? Because you do not know his identity! And, why don't you know his identity? Because you don't know your own! And, therefore when you kill, when you mistreat, when you malpractice anyone on the earth, not recognizing their Spiritual identity, you have not recognized your own, and that is your death. Nobody comes along with a sword to kill you the same way, your kill yourself right there, in your unawareness of Christ within; you're dead to Christ, and Christ is the only life there is. There is no other life on this earth than the Spirit of God. Whoever is not that Spirit in their consciousness is denying themselves to be alive? To be dead to the Spirit of your own being is to be dead; a walking ghost. We have more than three billion of us on this earth right now.

And that is the real meaning behind, "*Whoever kills with a sword shall be killed.*"

It's the symbology for the non recognition of the Christ identity of your neighbor. It's made possible by the non recognition of your own Christ identity. Christ in you, realized, would obviously see Christ everywhere. So seeing it Spiritually; the purpose is, to awaken us to Christ, to Spiritual identity, which in turn, leads to the defeat of the hypnotist; the mortal mind, which creates the

---

<sup>15</sup> Revelation 13:10

illusion of mortal matter, and then hypnotizes us into the belief that when mortal matter dies, we are dead; when mortal matter is born, we are born. But, we aren't born that way and we don't die that way. We are that invisible Spiritual Self which existed before the foundations of the world, and is now on this earth as your invisible Spiritual Being.

The beautiful thing about it, is that you can prove that to yourself any time you are willing to make a stand on it, to learn it, to know it, to live it, to be it, and lo and behold, to your intense surprise, you really are it! And then, no longer dead to Christ in you, you're not dead to Christ in others, and you cannot kill by the sword any more. Nor need you, pick up your sword to defend, for all that's there where you are, is the Spirit of God, and it needs no defense. It is its own Spiritual power. The realization itself is its own Spiritual power in all things. "My grace is your sufficiency in all things."

Now, we have another friend appearing on the horizon here:

*"And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and this one had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon."<sup>16</sup>*

We just got through with one delegate of mortal mind called matter and material law, and here's this other fellow coming along. He's got two horns, like a lamb, but he speaks like a dragon. Now, you've seen this man all over the place. This is that great sense of reason of the human mind, called the false prophet. And he says, "I am a delegate of God; see these are the two horns like a lamb." The lamb is Christ and these two horns like a lamb means that he has the powers to do that which Christ on earth can do.

He can heal just like Jesus. He's a miracle worker. You've got a problem; he'll get rid of it for you. And yet, he's called beast, a false prophet. He has the power to do miracles with two horns of the lamb, but he speaks like a dragon. And so, here's another element of deception coming into our lives and yet it's a deception that is doing some good for us. This fellow is healing us; this fellow is taking the pain out of our back. Why do we call him a beast and a deceiver? He can bring us supply where we have lack; he can substitute good health for bad health. We should be grateful; we should get on our knees and say, "thank you." But, John says, "Don't do it!" Even though he's got the two horns like the

---

<sup>16</sup> Revelation 13:11

lamb, the power of the Christ, be sure it's the power of the Christ, because watch out, he speaks like a dragon.

Now, we've got to get to the bottom of it.

*"And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed."<sup>17</sup>*

Now we are getting a clue.

This fellow says, "I can make you well." But, he makes us worship the first beast which is matter. In other words, our sense of reason now tells us that mind can overcome matter. You see, both beasts are in you; material law works in you, and this false prophet is the second beast in you. This is your sense of reason saying, "I've got to make this matter better, healthier," and then you do something, and it is healthier and better, and your sense of reason is justified. And, you continue in that sense of reason; the reason of the human mind which says, "I have just improved my health." You continue in that belief, always honoring the belief that matter is here and real.

Now, the false prophet then, builds his power, not on the power of God to maintain a perfect universe, but on the ignorance of man about God. And, this is the difference between the horns of the lamb and speaking like a dragon. And, the significance is very important.

If you build your belief on the ignorance about God, and heal matter, you're healing that which isn't there, and ultimately you'll pay the price for that deception. The Christ doesn't heal matter. The Christ sees the nothingness of matter. The result is the same, with one major difference; one honors the beast - matter, and one honors God as being Omnipotent and therefore, incapable of producing anything called matter which could in any way not be eternal, not be eternally perfect.

And so, you fall into the trap of following the false prophet who can improve matter, manipulate matter, change matter from bad matter to good matter. But, you're still stuck with matter; the matter that cannot walk through the fire; the matter that cannot make transition into Spiritual form. You go half

---

<sup>17</sup> Revelation 13:12

way. But this false prophet has many, many persuasive words, many persuasive demonstrations, and they are valid; they are valid. That which is the problem departs. But it departs only for one reason; the problem was never there. And the false prophet will never honor the Omnipotence and the Omnipresence of the Father, but will honor the problem as if it were there, and then remove that which is not there. And, to the human consciousness, to the mortal mind of us, this is a great miracle.

And so, we have our false prophets. We have those who can help us materially, and John, who's going so far as to show us that even being helped materially is a deception, because if God didn't create matter; there's a better way than seeking material aid, and that better way of course, is the awareness of the All Presence of Spirit. If you seek first the kingdom of Spirit, then all things are added unto you. Why do we want to limit ourselves to the healing of a liver, or an elbow, or a fracture, when the higher Wisdom is saying, "You're still going to be vulnerable, then you'll have another ache in another place and another problem in another area?" And, what it all comes down to is ultimately, you'll follow the rest before you, and you will suffer the same mortal death as they, in matter.

But what about your Spiritual rebirth, before that mortal death? What about your first resurrection which knows no second death? The false prophet is not going to talk about this or teach this or demonstrate this, because his full power rests on your belief in matter. And then, he will remove the problems of matter that you face.

So, this is John going all the way, leaving no stone unturned, being Spiritually motivated to lift us up to that great moment of Truth when we come into the identity of Spirit which rejects every material condition on the earth; the good ones as well as the bad ones, and does not live in the outer effects, but lives in the inner cause behind the effects, sustained by the living Word, and walks in the fire, and walks through the experience of mortal death. If this were not the purpose of our work we'd have no purpose whatsoever. We can all go out and get healed of things. We can all go out and change bad into good, and lack into supply. That's not our problem. That's the problem of those who know no better, and are willing to settle just for the apparent problem. Our problem is the belief in mortality. And the end of that belief is the end of mortality, and putting on the garment of immortality while in the flesh.

And so, John is removing one of the last thorns, one of the last deceptions.

*“And he doeth great wonders, this beast, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men.”<sup>18</sup>*

The meaning of having fire, making fire come down from heaven, is that it makes us think that his work is God ordained, that his work has the backing of heaven.

But to change a mortal condition from a bad one into a good one is still not working in the realm of Divine Truth. There are no bad conditions, and no good conditions in Spiritual living; there is only perfection, unchanging, the living Truth of the living Father within. We are not in a divided consciousness which accepts one foot to be Spiritual, and one foot to be material. We don't have physical hearts, we don't have physical bodies, we don't have physical lives. Why? Because what God doesn't sustain was uncreated by God. Because we know the atom is the substance of the form, there's nothing physical about an atom, and we know as you smash the atom you're getting deeper into what the form is made of. And where do you ultimately get? You see the atom as the thought of this world mind. World consciousness creates the atom. God never created it. It has no origin in God. It drops bombs on Japan, it kills; how could the Father which says, *“Thou shalt not kill,”*<sup>19</sup> create atoms that kill?

So, we learn that these electrical forms, are part of the world mind appearance, and when our false prophet comes along, he's merely an electrical engineer fixing 'em up. Well, that's good, nothing wrong with it, just so long as you understand, that your true body hasn't been repaired. The body that you are going to learn to live in eternally, never needs repairs.

And now, Spirit says:

*“Live in that body now, what are you waiting for? Have ye that mind that was in Christ Jesus. Walk in the knowledge of your incorporeal Self. Take care of the outer, but take care of it in the new way, by living in Cause, and Cause and effect will be one. If you're living in the perfect Cause, you will have the experience of perfect effect.”*

---

<sup>18</sup> Revelation 13:13

<sup>19</sup> Exodus 20:13

And that is no longer a divided consciousness. It is a Spiritual Consciousness. It is conscious of Spirit. It is a Christ Consciousness. It is conscious of the invisible Spirit of God which is called Christ. And then, all things are added unto you by the expression of that Christ invisibly, which is called the action of the Holy Ghost.

The Holy Ghost appears as the health of your countenance, the safety of your plane, the safety on the highway, the supply, the health of your body, the intelligence of your mind. The activity of the Holy Ghost becomes the Word made flesh. Instead of living in the finite limited interpretation of life, we let the Infinite live Itself where we stand. The Infinite individualizes where you are, as Christ incarnate; the power of the Infinite, the mind of the Infinite, the wisdom of the Infinite, the perfection of the Infinite manifests wherever you are.

In the fourth day of creation, the First Book of Genesis, you will discover what is called, "earth day." That's what we're in. The fourth day of creation is earth day. All this earth experience is that fourth day. The fifth day, strangely, says that, "We will go up like the flying fowl." We are leaving the lower realm of earth, moving into another realm, a New Earth, a New Heaven. We won't be in forms this size. You know the fifth day it is said, "God will create giant whales." Do you know what that means? In your next Consciousness you will live in your Infinite Individuality. That's the great whale of the fifth day; you're Infinite Individuality. That's the day of Spirit. This is the day of earth, and we are being transformed now by the renewing of the mind, into the day of Infinite Individuality, expressing where you stand.

This realization must precede the realization of your Spiritual form. I hope we can conclude this today, this chapter.

*"And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by means of the miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live."<sup>20</sup>*

And so, we are being told that matter is our way of life; everything on earth must revolve around matter. We are making images to the beast. Our sense of reason tells us that this is a material world, and you've got to have good matter to live in it, and you've got to put away some good matter to have

---

<sup>20</sup> Revelation 13:14

a nice old age. You've got to prepare yourself materially for a material life. Now, that's what we're told. We can also look around and see some who have done that, and we can also wish we could bequeath our children a better world, than one where fear is rampant.

We have seen that nobody moves past the Probate Court, that all material possessions go to it. We have seen that every mortal body is destined to the identical fate. We never dreamed there was a way out, and when it came in the form of Christ Jesus, we didn't understand it. When it comes in the form of John, we don't understand it. But as it's held up in front of us again and again, day after day, as we begin to experience that living Presence of a New Dimension within ourselves, unmistakably, we know, that there is a Self which we are, which is totally unlike the mortal image that walks bearing our name on earth. It becomes a living fact of our being, and we know that Self must be realized, and can be, even though there is a reason in us which says, "This is a material world." Even though the false prophet in us insists, "You've got a body and you've got to do something about it." We find that we can look at this false prophet and meet him with the true prophet, the awareness of Christ within who says, "I have overcome the world, the mortal world, the material world. I have overcome that world, and if you will realize I in the midst of you, the works that I do, ye shall do, and even greater."

We find that the dragon, the first beast, and the second beast, do not have full sway in our Consciousness. There is also a growing Christ awareness, and someday they are going to meet. And when they meet, one is going to emerge victorious. If it's Christ, then I walk as a chosen one with the Elect. If it's the dragon and his so called angels, then I return to a body form. But before I can make this final encounter, I must have the facts. I must build the experiences; I must build the slow building blocks of substance, because when you meet the 'great deceiver, the father of lies,' without the Christ awareness, you are like the world, completely hypnotized into the belief that all power lies in matter.

*"And now this beast had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause them that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed."*<sup>21</sup>

---

<sup>21</sup> Revelation 13:15

You know, this may be a very much more amazing statement than meets the eye at first. Here's how it hit me:

And he that had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should speak."

He's talking about people!

The beast is matter. The image of the beast is a person, and he gives power to the image of the beast to speak. He's talking that mortal mind creates persons. And, you remember last week when we had to say that "God did not create people, God created Christ," which is the identity where people stand; that each is the invisible Christ, even unaware to himself. And now, John is telling us something like that, isn't he?

The beast gives power to man to create images and then to make the images speak. And that's what we look at, all day long, when we look at the images of people. We look at mortal mind's presentation of matter. What is behind this mortal form, if God is the only creator and all that God creates is Divine; a Divine Self? And, if God alone is Life and did not create a mortal self, is there life in a mortal form, or do we have a false concept of ourselves, and have we given animation to that which is truly inanimate? Can we draw back into the life that we are, instead of accepting the false sense of life? This is what John is saying;

*"This beast causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their forehead."*<sup>22</sup>

Now, this mark is an imitation. In the early testament, the children of Israel received the mark, meaning those with Spiritual Consciousness were protected. The plague did not come nigh their dwelling. And this mark is the false imitation mark of Divine protection, which turns out not to be Divine protection. Matter has no Divine protection. And, the mark on their foreheads is revealed later as imitation. It's supposed to mean Divine protection, but mortal mind imitates the mark of Divine protection, and it turns out to be no Divine protection at all. It is a false sense of protection.

---

<sup>22</sup> Revelation 13:16

And so, you have no real protection in a material form, and it matters not who you are. No material form is truly protected by God. And even if it is seemingly so, ultimately you discover, no mortal form is protected by God from death. Further, this false prophet teaches us:

*"That no man might buy or sell, save he that has the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name."*<sup>23</sup>

And so, buying and selling which is the center of all human life revolves around the distribution of matter. We make matter, we buy matter, we sell matter. Our whole mortal lives are lived about matter. And now comes John's revelation here, which is the final verse of this paragraph:

*"Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man."*<sup>24</sup>

Now he reveals that the beast is a man. It is mankind.

*"And his number is Six hundred threescore and six."*<sup>25</sup>

Six hundred three score, sixty and six. Six, six, six is the number of the beast.

Now, the meaning there is this: It has been revealed before this and after this that Spiritual identity is twelve. It's just a symbol. Material identity is six, six, six, meaning three times we have tried to become Spiritual beings. Three times we have failed. We are only at the half-way mark. We are in the third dimension; six, six, six. We are on the way to the fourth. We are trying to become twelve. We'd like to become seven first; seven means completeness. Twelve means Spiritual completeness. Six has tried three times to become seven, but cannot. Why? Because it is unreal. It is unfinished. It is incomplete. Our completion is, when we overcome the belief in mortality and materiality, uncover the nature of the invisible mortal mind that projects the sense of mortality, uncover the nature of the false sense of reason, which makes us live in the sense of mortality and materiality, and meet all this with that Consciousness which says:

---

<sup>23</sup> Revelation 13:17

<sup>24</sup> Revelation 13:18

<sup>25</sup> Revelation 13:18

“The child of God is my name, and the child of God is not subject to any law but the law of Divinity. The child of God is not subject to mortal law. If God is my Father then I am subject to the Law of my Father, and my Father is immortal. I am subject only to immortal Law, and because my Father is God, and I am the child of the Father, I have an immortal body and an immortal mind, and an immortal life, and I don’t have it tomorrow; I have it now, this second here. The place whereon I stand is the immortal life of God, the immortal mind of God, the immortal Spirit of God which is my being.”

When you stand on this, you are coming out of six, six, six, into seven and ultimately, into twelve; going all the way into that which already is the fact of your being. You will never be other than what you are now; the invisible Spirit of God, right here, right now, and wherever you are. But the realization of this has been held back through the conditioning of the world mind, the world consciousness. The mass concentrated consciousness of the world, from the foundation of the world to this moment, does not believe that we are the living child of God. One does, and that’s God and the Christ of God, which became the form called Jesus, was not this kind of form; and later became the form called Peter and Paul, was not this kind of form. That’s why you hear stories about people like Lao Tzu just walking off the earth, like Enoch, because they did live in Spiritual form. But they didn’t attain Spiritual forms, they were Spiritual forms, and realized themselves to be that. We are the same, and when we learn to realize that we are, the specter of death is going to disappear on this earth.

Now those forty six months, I think it was forty six; yes – three and a half years. That testing period has got to end. That may be millions of years in Spiritual terminology as far as human time goes, but the little ant walking on the tree is suddenly going to discover that the whole tree is there. It isn’t in the future. He doesn’t have to spend another half hour walking to the balance of it. We’re going to find our eternal Self is here right now. And we can live in it, move in it. Anyone who has experienced a moment of the living presence of God within, has lived in that eternal Self in that moment, and stepped out of time and space into the eternal, lived here and now, right where you stand.

I am thoroughly convinced that we’re going to do that. We are going to live in our eternal Self here and now, and we are going to step out of the passing time, out of the illusion of future space and future time. We’re going to

see that God is the same today as tomorrow. Nothing is going to happen in all of the so-called future to change what God is this minute. But, whatever God is this minute, you are, because all that the Father hath is thine this minute. There's nothing in your future that isn't the reality of you already, and when you step out of the illusion of future time, past time, and even present time, into the Eternal Now, you stand in that Self. And that is how we will walk through the veil of time and space right here in Consciousness. For Christ, I in the midst of you, has overcome the world of time and space.

Then the whole tree of Life becomes your living day by day experience, instead of the experience of an ant walking up that tree. The Infinite functions, instead of a little finite self being at the mercy of the elements. Believe it. When, Peter was told to put up the sword, you were told to put up the sword of the mind, and to realize the only reason you are defending yourself against the world at any time, is because you're defending the wrong self. The Self that you are does not need a defense. And the minute you have accepted that Self and found a way to do it, you'll find that you have no defense needed against anything in the world. Absolutely, no defense needed, because Christ is the only power.

Now, that's Chapter thirteen and that's the fifth vision; we are going to see the contrast against mortal mind, mortal matter, by the living Spirit of Christ as it rises within us, doing what it did of old; overcoming the false sense of the world.

We don't have too many more chapters, and after this there's going to be a sixty day rest period, and in those sixty days, we'll all get a chance to sit back and dwell upon some of the truths we've learned and practice them, and then when we meet again, it's going to be next year you see.

So, I hope we can all move together in the final concluding chapters here. There aren't too many, about eight or nine, and come out of this with the understanding of the Revelation of St. John. It's kind of like a final examination when you go to school at the end of the term, the teacher gives you the examination to see if you really learned what she taught.

Well, Jesus gave us quite a teaching, and very few people on the earth have done much with it. So, along comes John here, giving us our final examination to say: "What did you really learn when Jesus walked the earth?"

So, this is our post-grad course, and maybe with the sixty day respite, at the end of this, we'll get a chance to let the facts simmer within until the Consciousness is developed enough so that we can face the New Year with the knowledge of Christ in us; realized, living, present, accounted for, and depended upon.

And so, thank you. Drive carefully. It's one of those days, remembering that the only one on the road is the very Christ of your being, and you'll find a great power there if you can hold to that.

Thanks very much.

*Class 17: The Deceivers of Man*

*Class 18*

*Coming of the Son of Man*

*Class 18: Coming of the Son of Man*

## **Class 18: Coming of the Son of Man**

### *Revelation 14:14 - Revelation 15:4*

*Herb:* There are two things I'd like to call to your attention. One is that regardless of what problems that may appear on the human scene, you will find an important answer to them in the chapter in the book, *Realization of Oneness*, chapter four. This was called to my attention the other day and, after looking at it for about the eighteenth time, I realized it is ageless. None of us can afford to be without it. Chapter four, "No God And", in the *Realization of Oneness* - whatever you do, be sure to get it and read it.

If you're still ambitious, you might go again to chapter 11 in *The Infinite Way*, "The New Horizon." And you will discover that even though when you read it last you said, "Oh, yes, I understand this; this is the way," you will discover that ten minutes later to this moment you left that chapter behind you: Chapter 11, "The New Horizon" in *The Infinite Way*. These two chapters must be part of your permanent Consciousness if you would like to walk here, now in the Kingdom of God.

The second thing I'd like to say is this. We have reached the point now where certain things we are saying are getting out on the tapes to people who are not here, and those who will receive these tapes and hear them are going to be quite shocked if they are not prepared. It's shocking enough for a student of Truth to learn things like "there are no people" and "we are being prepared for the end of the world" and things of that nature. And the caution I would like to suggest is that anyone who hears this on a tape, please remember, this is not to be shared except with those who are ready to share.

You cannot invite strangers to sit in your living room and say, "Now listen to this, it's really good," and then play a tape that tells them there are no people and this is the coming of the end of the world. If you do that, it is not only their unprepared consciousness which you are exposing, but you are demonstrating your own unprepared consciousness by so doing. Handle it please with caution. This is very important.

Also, we would like not to be forced to cancel out the higher teaching we'd like to see come through. And I can assure you that it cannot come through if we are putting up a barrier to it by exposing it to those who are not ready. Now in this class we are ready. There's no one in this class who is not ready to hear words of Truth without flinching, without being willing to face them. That is the reason you were brought here. And so you will find, for example, today, that certain words like, "the end of the world" begin to take on a new meaning for you. Whereas, the first time you heard these words, they would have bluntly meant the end of life. You will discover, and already have, that "the end of the world" is not the end of life; it is the end of the anti-Christ; it is the end of the imitation of life.

Now we're beginning today in the 14th chapter which we touched on lightly last week. And we hope to finish the 14th and the 15th. The place I'd like you to look first is at the 14th verse in the 14th chapter. It is a great turning point in the history of mankind. It happens individually and it will happen collectively.

*"And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle."<sup>1</sup>*

This is the second coming of the Christ. This is the harvest. It is also the beginning of the end of the world. The white cloud designates the new man who replaces the old concept of man, the immortal Self, "Like unto the Son of man". "Son of man" always means Christ in you. And it has a very interesting derivation. Each of us born into the world is the son of woman and Son of man tells you, you must be born again of Christ, first, of the flesh, then of the Spirit, first of woman, then of Christ. And so son of woman is the first birth, Son of man is the second birth or the rebirth in Christ. Wherever you see it, it means reborn of the Spirit. It is purposely used to designate the second birth, to tell you there must be a second birth.

*"Woman what have I to do with thee?"<sup>2</sup>* Yes, I was born of you in the flesh, but I've also gone through the second birth. I am now the Son of man, not of woman." And so here comes the white cloud, the symbol of the New Age, the

---

<sup>1</sup> Revelation 14:14

<sup>2</sup> John 2:4

age where the Truth of God is realized “on earth as it is in heaven.”<sup>3</sup> Christ in you is being born through your understanding of Divine Truth, through your receptivity to it, through all that has gone before in which you have entered into the purification of concept.

This moment of the return to you of Christ-Consciousness is the second coming, for you were once in Christ-Consciousness before the foundations of the world. And as the concepts of the world die in you, you are returned to Christ-Consciousness, which is the second coming of Christ.

And now this Son of man has a ‘sickle’ because it is harvest time. For you, it is the end of the world. For you it is the time when the world is replaced by the Kingdom of God, when no more do you “*see through a glass darkly*,”<sup>4</sup> when no more do you live in the mist, in the body that decays, looking out through eyes that see both good and evil.

The ‘sickle’ is the harvest for those who are ready to be harvested into the Kingdom. And they have paid the price. They have sold all that they had. They have sold every belief in a Self apart from God. They no longer believe there is God and me. Until then, there is no harvest time for them. There is no white cloud with a Christ and ‘the sickle.’ They must continue in their cycle of human lives, coming and going, coming and going, until there is the purification which is the first step in rebirth.

The human race, then, is like Nicodemus. ‘Ye must be reborn,’ says the Christ to Nicodemus<sup>5</sup> and all Nicodemus can do is say, “What? Reborn, what is that?” It’s not enough to be reborn, it must be explained further. You must be reborn of the water and you must be reborn of the Spirit. And poor old Nicodemus, he has his charter things he was going to ask Jesus, “What do you believe about this? What do you believe about that?” He was taking a poll. And here he’s getting all these words thrown at him that he never heard of – “Reborn of the water, of the Spirit? I came here to interview the Messiah, to find out if you really were the Messiah.”

---

<sup>3</sup> *Matthew 6:10*

<sup>4</sup> *1 Corinthians 13:12*

<sup>5</sup> *John 3:3*

Again, “marvel not that I say ye must be reborn of the Spirit.”<sup>6</sup> Why must we be reborn of the Spirit? Because we’re in the first birth, born of woman. We’re not yet the Son of man, born of Christ, and then the water, the purification, the cleansing, the inner baptism, born of water – the cleansing of the concept world.

Why must we be ‘reborn of water?’<sup>7</sup> Why must we be purified, cleansed? Because we are the five-sense creature who knows not the things of God, who sees not the things of God, who touches not the things of God, and who even lives in a form which was not created by God.

There isn’t a religion on earth that doesn’t believe that God created man. And yet, all fear the things that will happen to man, denying that man is God’s creation in the same breath, while believing man is. The paradox of believing that man is the creation of God and then fearing that man will be harmed is something that follows us from birth. “Don’t drop the baby. What about all these child diseases? Get out your Spock manual and look at every little word because if you don’t, you’ll have the wrong formula.”

We live in the fear that this isn’t God’s child at all and yet somewhere back in our minds is the belief that this is God’s child. And this is our division, our unknowing of Truth, the divided consciousness which neither knows fish nor fowl. God is not an infant. God was never a baby, but God is All. God wasn’t you when you were a baby, but God is All. Aren’t there twenty people who can look at that and say, “Yes, I see it!”? If God is All and God isn’t a baby, what’s the Truth I must know?

Well, that baby grows up to be a person and God still isn’t a person. There’s no God and a baby. There’s no God and a person. “God is no respecter of persons.”<sup>8</sup> And now we’re beginning to feel the need for rebirth. If God isn’t a respecter of persons, if God isn’t the baby that I was and God isn’t the person that I am, then I’m in a separation from God. And, in that separation, I’m not in the government of God. I’m in a false sense of life, a five-sense sense of life, born of woman.

---

<sup>6</sup> John 3:7

<sup>7</sup> John 3:5

<sup>8</sup> Acts 10:34

I must prepare for the harvest, for Christ in me to be reborn of the Spirit, and so I must purify. I must see that the five senses have falsified my complete existence. There is nothing that the five senses have ever told me that is true - Nothing. Not one thing. There is a universal mesmerism brought into our experience by the five senses in which there is a dream of birth, a dream of life, and a dream of death, and a dream of suffering in between.

The whole pageant of the Christ teaching is to be reborn because of that dream. Because of the five-sense dream we must be reborn of the Spirit, and you cannot be reborn while you live in the false sense of Self, and so you must first be reborn of the purification of belief; of the water, of the cleansing of every five-sense concept that has accumulated in all of space and time. Every five-sense concept is the anti-Christ.

Now come and take a step. See every material form as a shadow. You are looking at two kinds of shadows. Some shadows you call good, and some shadows you call bad. Some shadows are positive shadows, good shadows. Some shadows are negative shadows, bad shadows. But all are material shadows. Go further and see the invisible Christ, the invisible Kingdom of Truth, and see that It, unseen by your five senses, untouched, unknown, comes through as shadows.

Good shadows, bad shadows, the tree you see is but your five-sense concept, a shadow, a shadow in thought of the real invisible idea of tree. The river you see is but a shadow of the real invisible idea of river. The person you see is but a shadow of the Divine Image and Likeness, the Divine Idea which is invisible. The "you" that walks the earth is but a shadow of the perfect Christ "you" that is invisible.

Everywhere you look is the invisible Self, the invisible idea, the Divine Reality manifesting through the five senses as the shadows of the world. When you have a partial realization that this world represents the shadows of human thought, and only then, are you beginning to be purified, reborn of the water, dropping your five-sense concepts, not being so precise as to say, "This one is a thief; this one is a saint; this one is an adulteress; this one is a good one; this one is a bad one," but rather you will say, "These are the images in thought; they are

but shadows. Some appear to be good ones, some to be bad ones, but they are all shadows called matter.”

Even the baby is but a shadow in thought. God did not create the baby. God did not create the stillborn child. God did not create the mongoloid. God did not create the ‘blue baby.’ God did not create the crippled baby, or the retarded baby, or the healthy baby. No baby was created by the Father. God created only the Divine Son, the perfect invisible idea which is Infinite and which, through the mass consciousness of the world individualizing everywhere, appears as our concept of that Divine child.

But what is there? Our concept or the reality? Only the Divine child is there. Only the Divine child was there when you appeared in your form. And ever since, you moved through infancy, childhood, adolescence into maturity, only the Divine child has been your reality. And not until the white cloud, ‘like unto the Son of man with one on it bearing a sickle,’<sup>9</sup> begins to come through your Consciousness do you realize that which is called the new song – the song of the Lamb – first the song of Moses, and then the song of the Lamb.

“I Am” said Moses.<sup>10</sup> That was his song. “I Am”, you say within yourself. “I am what?” “I am the Divine Idea expressing, being Itself. I am the invisible Christ.” That’s the song of Moses. And the song of the Lamb, “I and the Father are one.”<sup>11</sup> There is no separation between God and I, between the Father and the Son.

Spirit is ever Spirit. I am not material being. Spirit does not become matter. That is the illusion. Spirit is ever Itself, and that is the new song. I am the Spirit. “I and the Spirit of God are one and the same,” and that’s the song of the Lamb: the realization that I never changed from what I ever was. And there is a harvest for that. For there is a time allotted for us to come into that realization. We must come into that realization within the allotted time. When harvest time comes, there’s no turning back. For some the harvest is early, for some it is late. For all, it will come.

---

<sup>9</sup> Revelation 14:14

<sup>10</sup> Exodus 3:14

<sup>11</sup> John 10:30

The second coming is an infinite coming of the realization of Christ in All. And to us it seems to be coming now. Now we are being lifted. Now as we drop world concepts, as we face the fact that there is no material anything on this earth that God created, we are accepting the first purification, the initiation of the water. There is no material anything on this earth that God created. You cannot find anything that God made. And your five senses cannot report anything that God made, because they are conditioned to that material world that is not His Creation.

And so now you must face the fact that your five senses are the anti-Christ. They will cease to be the anti-Christ when you overcome their false testimony. Then you will find their real purpose. But as long as they can fool you into believing in a material world, you are not even eligible for the harvest of the Spirit, because the purification must precede that harvest.

Now the illusion is total. Take an apple. You bite into it. It's very real. It tastes sweet or tart. You look at it. Its surface is green, or red or yellow. You feel the smoothness or the coarseness. You see the size, the shape. Nothing so far is of God - neither the size, nor shape, nor color, nor taste, nor texture. This is all your five-sense sensation, but it's real to you and yet God never made that apple, you did. You made every stitch of it. You made the texture and the color, the taste, the size and the shape. That apple never got outside of your mind. It is part of the universal mesmerism of the five senses, and every object on the earth is the same. There is nothing on this earth created by God - not one thing. And, therefore, "Marvel not that ye must be reborn again."<sup>12</sup>

Now the complete world, as men know it, has already been described in the Revelation as the dragon and the two beasts. That is the total hypnosis under which every person is born and lives until 'the white cloud, the Son of man bearing a sickle' becomes a living expression in the Consciousness of an individual. Human eyes will always see the crucifixion, the decay, the suffering, the agonies, the torments. Human eyes will see the good, the plenty, the abundance, but they will also see the poverty, the lack, and the limitation. And neither the abundance nor the lack are of God, neither the abundance in matter, or the lack of matter, neither the health of the flesh nor the lack of health of the flesh.

---

<sup>12</sup> John 3:7

And so we are being faced with something that few people are asked to be faced with, in other parts of various metaphysical teachings or religious teachings. We are being confronted with the absolute fact, that unless we rise above those things which our senses tell us to believe, we are not being purified, or born of the water, and we will not then be reborn of the Spirit.

There was a promise made of eternal life. That was more than a promise. It was an announcement of something that few of us have realized. It is a victory already won. Eternal life is the fact. Eternal life is the nature of your being. And now, as the Son of man is born in you, the realization of eternal life is brought to your conscious awareness:

“I am not that infant in matter which was born and must die. I am life eternal, Spirit, without beginning or end. Christ never born, never dying”.

And unless you are reborn of the Spirit, you remain a mortal who must die. For life eternal can never occur in a mortal form, only in Spiritual being.

The very strange teaching of Christ Jesus, the use of highly incoherent symbols to the masses, was because of the strangeness of the teaching. Men did not know they were being told how to live an eternal life. Men did not know that there was an end of the world in the future of time. Men did not know that they were being prepared to face that end of the world in a new form. These were things unheard of and are fairly unheard of today.

But they are, nonetheless, the basis of the Christ teaching: That you must live in a new form, a new incorporeal body, in order to walk through the end of the world. And this would take place only if you dropped the consciousness of the body, as you know it, by releasing all belief in matter and in material law and the power of material law, being lifted into a New Consciousness, a Consciousness of Spirit, a Consciousness of Christ-identity - a Consciousness in which you could walk in that which appears to be a physical form, but is actually a New Temple, a body of Spirit; a body of Spirit that cannot be crucified by nails, that cannot be crucified by the ways of the world, that knows no end, that lives in the eternal present Kingdom of God on earth.

How strange a teaching this was then, if it is even strange today! All the things we are hearing, sound like something out of another planet. Just think what they would have sounded like to those 2,000 years ago, if they could have been spelled out. It wasn't harvest time then, but it is now.

We are like apples ready to be plucked. And there's a strange feeling does come over you as you face these things, but if it doesn't come over you, this strange feeling, nothing is happening to you. It must be strange. It is strange. It is strange to be lifted out of a normal five-sense way of life into a New Consciousness, out of a mind which has been so used to its own will, its own ways, its own understandings. Of course, it's strange. That is why we were told, "I make all things new."<sup>13</sup> Don't put "a new patch on an old garment."<sup>14</sup> Don't put your "new wine in the old wine skin."<sup>15</sup> I am making a new "you," a totally new "you," a New mind and a New body, and a New life, a New Self, a New identity, a New name."

Yes, that is strange and the stranger it feels, the more you can be sure that the action of the Holy Ghost in you, is taking place. Think how strange it was to the disciples. They didn't know even the Truth that you know now. They were still denying Christ - three times for Peter. They were still thinking of a Messiah named Jesus. They still saw someone doing miracles instead of realizing that he was revealing the presence of the Invisible Kingdom. Yes, it was even strange to them.

And we have to pass through these strange moments. They become 'dark nights of the soul' for all of us. They are also blessings in disguise, for as we walk out of the ways of the world, we are being purified of the world consciousness. We are letting the diseases of the world flow away. We are letting all of the evils of the world, the pollutions of the world, the fears of the world, the hates and violence of the world come into our Consciousness as a no-power, a no-thing, a no-reality, not created by God, and, therefore, nothing but shadows in the wind.

Have you not felt your own power to watch these so-called evils of the world and know the nothingness of them - to feel them as mere shadows, to

---

<sup>13</sup> Revelation 21:5

<sup>14</sup> Matthew 9:16

<sup>15</sup> Matthew 9:17

know they cannot touch you as you “dwell in the Secret place!”<sup>16</sup> What is that Secret place? But the Son of man in you, identity? And it is strange and so you tell no one, for this is where you learn to stand in your Secret place waiting for the harvest of Truth in you. The Son of man is being born on this earth in every Consciousness that is opening up to Christ.

The second coming of the Christ is on earth in each one who is awakening and not asleep. And the power of that Christ is greater than every power on the face of this earth. ‘I in the midst of you am greater than he who walks the earth’. Now we are dying and we are being born at the same time. This is called dying to the Lord – dying to all of the beliefs that we inherited upon birth, dying even to the belief of a material form. This you have found almost impossible to do up to now, but you will discover the activity of Christ in you makes it possible to do it. Nothing else makes it possible.

You remember the New song could only be heard by the 144,000, the illumined. Those who have surrendered all self-will, who are meek unto the Father, who walk only in the Will of God, who are guided only by the Father within – they alone can hear the song, “I Am”. They alone hear the voice; they alone feel the Divine Impulse, and they alone can realize the presence of “the Temple not made with hands.”<sup>17</sup>

The Spiritual body cannot be realized by a human mind. All of your will power and determination are of no avail. Your body, your real body, is “the Temple of the living God,”<sup>18</sup> and your five-sense mind is unaware of it. Your five-sense mind knows the body of flesh and blood, but ‘the flesh profiteth nothing.’<sup>19</sup> ‘That which is born of the flesh is of the flesh and that which is born of the Spirit is of the Spirit.’<sup>20</sup>

Marvel not that you will be lifted beyond your flesh concepts as you hear the inner voice, the inner Spirit, the inner impulse, the sharp ‘sickle’ which says,

---

<sup>16</sup> *Psalm 91:1*

<sup>17</sup> *2 Corinthians 5:1*

<sup>18</sup> *2 Corinthians 6:16*

<sup>19</sup> *John 6:63*

<sup>20</sup> *John 3:6*

"I am come. I will give thee light. I will feed thee. I will be your wine and I will be your water. I will take you by a way called the Christ, and I will show you a body not made of woman, not made with hands 'eternal in the heavens,' a body that is life eternal, the true Temple of the living God where you stand, a body that knows no disease, a body that was never born, a body that never suffers, a body that never dies".

And where is it now? It is the only body you have. You have no other. The other is your belief. It is not your body. It never left your mind. It is your mind made visible as body. But when your mind is clothed in the garment of Truth, then the body of Truth will be lived in, understood, realized.

It is the body that will walk through the fire, the body that will never know the end of a world, for it lives here in the Invisible Kingdom now. As you drop your concepts of matter all around you, as you look at all of the material objects of the world and move a step ahead and realize, these are the visible shadows coming forth from the Invisible, you will see that your Consciousness is moving into the fourth dimension. The invisible angels of the Father are gently leading you into Truth.

Now we learn that when 'the sickle' makes its impression on our Consciousness, it is breaking up the hypnotism of the world. Where there is a belief in error, 'the sickle' brings the knowledge that error never existed in God. Where there is a belief in pain, 'the sickle' brings the light which shows that pain is but the absence of our inner knowledge that God is present. Wherever there is a bent bone, or a bent physical being, or an imperfection, or a discord of any kind in the body, 'the sickle' reveals that we have been looking only at world concept made visible and accepted, for that which is imperfect is not of God, and God is the only creator. What are we looking at? The projection of the five senses again.

Now it's time to get tough with yourself. Instead of getting tough with your enemy, get tough with yourself. It's time to stand up to the anti-Christ. Every time it declares any evil in your life, any error, any imperfection, it is declaring that you are not Spiritual being. And it continues to declare it to your own agony while you are standing there permitting it to rob you of your identity. You're just like little Moses going down the river in a bassinet when

you're actually the son of the king. If you won't stand up for your identity and will let your five senses push you into a little bassinet as a physical human being, then you are denying Christ as Peter did. You are accepting suffering as your due, even blaming it on God, or thinking God is punishing you, or feeling some guilt or karma, and all of this is unbelief in God. There is no karma in your life. All the karma you can ever think about is only in your false concept. There is no karma in the Kingdom of God. There is no karma in Spirit. Yes, there's karma in matter. Matter is concept. Karma is concept in concept.

How do you break the law of karma? Be what you are. Know yourself to be the Spirit and know that what appears as your imperfection in any way, is the second sense of self, the separated self, the belief that there's God and something else. There isn't. There is just God, the One, the Only. There's no God and lack, God and limitation, God and pain, God and suffering, God and death. All of the "ands" are the belief that God is not infinite, that God is finite and that leaves room for something else. Repair your belief; don't fight the enemy. Repair your belief, and know that God has no second self, no opposite, no and anything.

God is All. God is the only. God is the only Being where you stand. God is the only Being where the child is. God is the only Being where the mother is. God is the only Being on the earth, and all that denies it is five-sense illusion. You must work with this. You must get tough with yourself. And don't be surprised if in an hour or two it doesn't give. You'll feel the growing strength. It will surprise you - the accumulated strength that comes as you work with the knowledge that only God is.

Only God is. You can't say it more simply, but you have to work with it, and work with it until you feel this growing sense of, at first, futility, perhaps; frustration. What if I say only God is? That won't stop these wars. That won't stop diseases. That won't stop anything. That's how you feel at first, but you don't know the power of Truth at that point and you keep working with it. Only God is and, therefore, this other isn't. Only God is. And there's a turning takes place in you. Oh, it takes time, but it takes a lot less time than fighting the evils of the world.

And, finally, there's a strength in you. Something escalates within; it's like a gear changes. Suddenly you're in overdrive. You can feel it. You can feel that what you've been saying within yourself is beginning to happen. You're beginning to know this is the Truth. Only God is. And that 'sickle' keeps pushing at you until, you have the strength, the courage, the conviction to rest in that knowledge that only God is, in spite of what the world is saying and showing, in spite of what your senses are reporting and lo, and behold, you have your first victory over the illusion of matter.

There's going to be another victory and another. There are going to be hundreds of victories, and each one represents your passing of the initiation of matter and of mind, until mind and matter and senses are meeting their master in you. You outlast them, and you find this Invisible power from on High lifting you, until you can feel that all of the imperfections of your form are not part of you at all. You're totally free of them. They never were part of your Spiritual Self, and you have no other. They are just the accumulated mis-belief of generations, and you feel separated from them instead of from the Father.

Suddenly, they lose their weight, their validity, their power. The Light comes through and separates you from them. 'The sickle' is touching you. The Son of man is being born – the New generation. Because after you are purified of concept, now you are regenerated by the Spirit, and we're entering that regeneration for the shadows of false belief are fading away.

Once you accept this inner Truth, there are many angels appearing with many 'sickles', because the Spirit enters wherever It knows It will be received. When you are ready to receive It, the Spirit knows, and It knows more than that; it knows when you are ready to obey It. And when you're ready to obey It, the Spirit is multiplied in your Consciousness. And that's what happens next, right here.

*"Another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap for the time is come: For the harvest of the earth is ripe."<sup>21</sup>*

---

<sup>21</sup> Revelation 14:15

We are part of that harvest – all of us who can listen, accept the Presence of God, reject the belief in the opposite of God. We are ready – all of us who have been tough with ourselves, refusing to be a weakling in the acceptance of that which is not, refusing to condemn, refusing to accuse, refusing to look out upon the world and see sin and suffering and think that God can be present where these things are.

But God is present and only God is present and therefore, to us, the sin and the suffering are the mist of the world senses playing its joke, its very grim joke, making the appearance of suffering, where only God is. Can you come to that? When you have, you'll feel 'the sickle,' for you'll be acknowledging the Father and not the suffering. You'll be singing the song of the Lamb. You'll be turning your complete dedicated attention to God, the Father, present everywhere. You will not be 'judging after the appearances of this world.'<sup>22</sup> You will be a faithful servant, denying thy senses and picking up your cross. No one can ever tell you this is easy. It's the hardest job in the world, and also the most rewarding job. It is the Way to life eternal.

But now we've opened, and so 'the sickle' is coming down many times.

*"And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped. And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, and he also having a sharp sickle. And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over the fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in, ... gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; her grapes are fully ripe. And the angel thrust in his sickle unto the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth" ...<sup>23</sup>*

Again, let it be us. We extend that invitation to the Invisible Spirit as we cast out our concepts of the world. For as we become empty vessels, the light of the Father, ever in us, shines forth. The world has been stuck with the word. Shakespeare knew it, "What fools these mortals be!"

How can you be a mortal and talk about better health, better income? How could you be mortal and really care about the safety of your child? The

---

<sup>22</sup> John 7:27

<sup>23</sup> Revelation 14:16-18

minute you use that word, "mortal," you're condemning that child and yourself to all that is not of God.

God never made anything mortal, neither a tree nor a flower, nor an animal, nor a person, nor a vegetable, nor a mineral. Nothing that can die is of God - nothing. All that is of God is Immortal and, therefore, the flesh, which is mortal, is not of God. But God is the only creator. If it's not of God, how fortunate we can learn that it has no real existence. We're walking around in flesh that has no real existence. It is mortal. It is not of the Immortal Father. What is it? This is the nature of the hypnotism of the world, and as long as we live in that hypnotism which accepts mortal flesh as 'me', then all the evils of mortal flesh can enter my dwelling.

Now it shouldn't be too hard for you to come to a place where you can see mortal flesh as illusion. You can clearly see God isn't protecting it anywhere. You see death all around us. You see war. God isn't protecting those boys - wouldn't protect some and not protect others. You see hospitals; you see the sick, the aging, the dying. Let's not include ourselves in such an illusion. Come over that.

Let's really worship God and not matter. Your reasoning mind says, "All I know is this body, all I know is that body," and that's the point. Your reasoning mind will always say that, and your reasoning mind will imprison you in that body. Your reasoning mind will invite all material law to function where you stand. There's no God and a material body. Do you see you've got to face it someday? You can't put it off.

We've been putting it off. We face it on Tuesdays and forget it on Wednesdays, and then on Thursday we wonder why we have a cold. On Friday, we wonder why something else happens. Next week we wonder why we fear this and fear that. There's no God and the material body. Now you've got to wrestle with that, until something in you announces the great Truth:

“Thou seest me, thou seest the Father. I am the Light,<sup>24</sup> I am the Son of God. I am the Child of God. God is truly my Father. All that the Father is, I am. All that the Father hath, I have.<sup>25</sup>

What is God? Spirit. All that Spirit has, I have. All that Spirit is, I am.”

The belief in a material body has been the cause of every disease and death that this world has known.

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ End Of Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

The belief in a material body has been the cause of every disease and death that this world has known. And the only disease and death that has ever occurred on this earth has been in the material body that God did not create, in the mortal sense of self. Wasn't Shakespeare right?

What fools we are to think that mortal self is us, when the Christ teaching is to 'get out of that mortal belief,' to be reborn, to drop all that you thought you were, and to know, that before the foundations of the world, before every material appearance in this world, the Divine Image and Likeness of the Father: I am, and always will be. And my salvation, my life eternal, rests not in finding a better religion or more Truth, but rests in knowing that the Spirit of God is my life, my mind, my body, my identity, my activity, my law, my allness. For God is All, and "I and the Father are one"<sup>26</sup> Self.

This is happening now. This is the inner impulse of harvest time. If we have reaped to the Spirit, it is because we have 'sown to the Spirit.' And if we are not included in the harvest, it is because we have 'sown to the flesh.' We have much time ahead to make our adjustments in Consciousness.

*“And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, [and] cast it into the great wine-press of the wrath of God. And the wine-press was trodden without the city, blood came out of the wine-press, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.”<sup>27</sup>*

---

<sup>24</sup> John 8:12

<sup>25</sup> John 16:15

<sup>26</sup> John 10:30

<sup>27</sup> Revelation 14:19

Now this wine-press was trodden outside the city. If you look around you at this very confused world today, you are seeing what's happening 'in the wine-press trodden outside the city.' Just as your individual separation from God through your false sense of self leads to inner problems that become outer problems, so does the separation of the world from God lead to the problems of the earth all around us. We have our personal problems and the world has its collective problems, the same way.

When you have something wrong with you, it is part of your individual initiation to remind you that you are momentarily separated from the knowledge of Identity, subconsciously believing, God is not where you are, believing that God may be there, but you are there too.

I wondered if we should continue with The Revelation at this particular minute. I feel the need to consolidate what we've been doing as well, but let's see where it leads us.

*"I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvelous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God."*<sup>28</sup>

Now we have seven angels and seven plagues, and these are the seven last plagues. Why would an angel be delivering a plague? This is exactly what the world has thought: that God punishes. But if All is God, who is God punishing?

So we find that the plagues represent that degree of willfulness in us, that degree of ignorance of God still in us, which prevents us from realizing true Selfhood. The plagues are going to destroy that remaining barrier in each of us who is still in the self-will. To us, they will be plagues, but they're not, are they? They are removing the barrier of self-will which permits us to enter into the Kingdom of God. And so they appear to be plagues only to those who are separated from God. They're not going to hurt the reality of an individual. The plagues do not touch the Christ. Instead they bring you into the understanding of Christ-identity by releasing you from the anti-Christ. They are only a plague to the anti-Christ. And if you are dwelling in anti-Christ, to you they are a

---

<sup>28</sup> Revelation 15:1

plague. Make no mistake about it. It says the angels have the seven plagues. But that also means that the seven angels are going to reveal the All Power, the Inevitable, Invincible, All Power of the Spirit that every knee, every false concept, must bend and be dissolved.

We will be perfect in our understanding, in our life, in our experience as the Spirit, 'our Father which art in heaven.'<sup>29</sup> The seven angels, then, will be the seven gifts of God to man, the seven commandments or ordinances, with which each is endowed spiritually, which each hath already received, but is not finding in his experience because we have not surrendered these seven gifts to the Creator, to let them be used by the Spirit. As we are learning now to let the Spirit use Its Divine Gifts in us, they will be cultivated, sown, and reaped with infinite understanding, instead of limited by our human senses.

Suppose you look at a little ant standing in front of a whale. Now whatever the ant sees, is not going to be the wholeness of the whale. Whatever he sees, therefore, he will have no idea what it is. He will not see what surrounds it. He'll just see the little speck that he sees. He can never understand the whale.

The finite senses of man can never understand the Infinite. It's like an ant looking at the whale. And whatever comes to the attention of the ant is going to be a lie, because the simple fact that there's a whale in front of him cannot be reported to him. Whatever our senses look out on, they'll do the same to us. No matter what they bring back, they bring back a lie. They cannot see the fullness. And if you can only see in part, you cannot appreciate what is making that part do what it does, because you cannot see the motivating forces around it.

And we, looking at the whale, the Infinite, through the ant eyes, the senses, we have come into an accumulation of untruth. And still clinging to that untruth, still influenced by the beliefs, even though we cannot see the fullness, still clinging to the fragments, the concepts, the sensations, we are wedded to matter and we seek to acquire that matter. And we think that our life consists in safety, in matter, and that is a false concept. There is no safety in matter. We cannot be protected in matter.

---

<sup>29</sup> *Matthew 6:9*

There is nothing that you can attain materially that is telling you the truth of existence, and when you build your whole life around matter, which is not Reality, then your whole life experiences – all of the dream sequences of unreality, and your sufferings – are not of the Father, but of your own limited understanding of reality. Now come the plagues. You've had your allotted time, and you still are believing in matter. And so the seven plagues must come, because 'His Word will not return void.'<sup>30</sup>

Spirit must express Itself where you stand. It will not stand idly by while you dwell in false concepts. And so it is either being purged and cast into the fire, or yielding to the Truth, and now the plagues, the seven last plagues.

*"And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over the image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God."<sup>31</sup>*

That's where we want to stand, isn't it? – on that 'sea of glass,' having gotten our victory over the beast and the number of man, moving past the incompleteness of material selfhood – the '666' – which is man who can never become himself. We receive the mark, not of the beast, but of the Father: the mark of the 144,000 in Mt. Zion, the mark of those who are wedded to Christ, the mark of Revelation, the mark of direct communication with the Spirit. And where do the plagues fall when you stand in direct communication with the Spirit?

They 'cannot come nigh thy dwelling.'<sup>32</sup> for you are standing on the 'sea of glass,' unblemished, unobstructed, the pure Master- Consciousness, free of material concepts, in the still waters, in the green pastures. You are no longer fettered by the duality of belief in Spirit and something else. So you're playing a harp. You're hearing celestial music. You're in the rhythm of the spheres.

You're doing Divine works on earth, because having removed all belief in a material universe, in a material selfhood, the activity of Spirit in you, becomes as a 'sea of glass,' a pure, unblemished Consciousness, a Oneness consciously realized, crystal clear, unmarred by concept – One Mind, not an Infinite Mind

---

<sup>30</sup> *Isaiah 55:11*

<sup>31</sup> *Revelation 15:2*

<sup>32</sup> *Psalms 91:1*

and a finite mind – One Infinite Mind functioning where you stand as the only Mind you know, expressing Itself as the Holy Ghost, appearing as the harmony of existence, for only the plagues can touch those who are not in the One Consciousness.

The plagues can only destroy ignorance about God. The plagues cannot destroy Reality. But if you are not in the Reality of Being, then to you they are plagues. If you are in the reality of Being, you are too pure to behold the plagues, for ‘in the light, there can be no darkness’. Where you stand will determine your experience.

*“Now we ‘sing the song of Moses [the] servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvelous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.”<sup>33</sup>*

There’s always something pushing at us, you see, to make us come to that place in Consciousness where we give our heart completely to the Spirit. We don’t try to hold back a little something for ourselves. It is a total surrender to the Spirit. You feel it, too, because when it happens to you, you realize that you never before had really surrendered to the Spirit. You had brought a few sacrifices and a few promises, and a few pledges and even a great dedicated effort, but there was always a “you” there doing all this. This is calling now for a different kind of a sacrifice, a total sacrifice of your very human selfhood. The sacrifice of “you” to the Spirit is the crucifixion of all belief that there is a “you”.

Have you made that sacrifice? Well, if there’s no material “you”, what are we hanging on to? Just the belief that there is a material “me,” and so we have to undergo the seven plagues. That belief that there is a material “me” cannot stand. It is that belief that still considers ourselves to be born of woman. And as long as that belief is in you, you’re inviting karma for karma is the automatic law of cause and effect which you set into being when you separate yourself from Spiritual Identity.

The moment you come into material form, karma begins, even before, for there is no Spiritual Identity and. And the belief that there is a material identity, too, invites the karma. The infinite activity of Spirit will tolerate no opposite.

---

<sup>33</sup> Revelation 15:3

The moment you are hypnotized into a separate identity from Spirit of any kind, you walk in karma 'sowing to the flesh', and here we are being forewarned that this cannot continue. You will be a victim of the seven plagues. Every ounce, every remnant of human belief, must be dissolved, because you cannot be released to the Kingdom of God while you still have a human blemish. Only the flawless can survive in the Kingdom.

And so we are being purged of all human belief. We are being led into the first resurrection. We are being led into the second birth, which knows no death, which is the end of the first birth, the end of the material self. And the disasters, diseases, the pestilences of the world, are but the evidence of our still clinging to the belief that the world is there.

Now we're coming to a freedom through this, even if it's a freedom that we haven't brought upon ourselves. It's the freedom which Spirit demands, for we are the Divine Image and Likeness and must be released from all belief contrary to Reality.

Now you will notice here that those who have attained Oneness with the Will of the Father, automatically are fulfilling the Ten Commandments in their Spiritual essence, and are fulfilling the two Commandments which Jesus introduced, and are being united into Oneness with the Will of the Father in themselves, so they can be 'taught of God,'<sup>34</sup> taught by the Spirit, guided, directed, fed, to live as Spiritual Being, in Spiritual Government.

If you have not tasted Divine Food, you have no knowledge of Its power. If you have tasted It, you know that there is no other power than Divine Food – that flesh of the Spirit, that blood of the Spirit, the Divine Food and the Divine Drink. This is the diet, the Last Supper, the way to Self-identity, the way to 'weaving the garment from above.' Only the Spiritual Flesh and the Spiritual Blood, only the Wisdom of Christ in you, can 'weave the garment from above.'

For each of us, first resurrection started some time ago. It is being woven from above. And the more of your material beliefs that you discard, the more of the Divine Food is being fed into your New Consciousness, being released into activity. When you have no concepts, but are completely free to walk upon the

---

<sup>34</sup> John 6:45

water of Spirit, without fear, knowing there is no person where you stand, no person where you see mother, father, brother, sister, then you have left mother, father, brother, sister for My sake. And only then, will you begin to perceive that which is there - My Spirit.

You cannot perceive the Invisible while you insist on acknowledging the visible. Only when you acknowledge the validity and identity of the Invisible as the Allness, knowing God, being All, God being Invisible, All is Invisible. Then you can walk through the forms of this earth, knowing they are not there. Then you can accept them as the shadows of the cosmic mind. Then you can feel the freedom of form. Then you can be released, and be fed by the Infinite, by the Divine. Then you will feel your Eternal Life blossoming forth.

You will know the meaning of, 'I and the Father are One'<sup>35</sup> - not as a quotation, but as a realization, as an experience, as a conviction, as a permanent Truth of Identity. It could never be other than One, for the Father is the Only. And then your 'seamless garment woven from above' becomes your living Spiritual form, fed and sustained by the Infinite, never to be tarnished, never to in any way be less than the living Child of God. That's why there are plagues: to call our attention to our separation, until we are separated no longer and 'too pure to behold iniquity.'<sup>36</sup>

"Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name?..."<sup>37</sup>

Get that word "fear" and don't interpret it as human beings think of fear. We're not fearing God. There's no "you" to fear God. We're knowing the Truth that 'I and the Father are One'. Our fear is the acceptance of Oneness, for it is a knowledge that I cannot be less than One. And being less than One, that is what I fear. This is the acceptance and total acknowledgment of God, which is here called, "fearing God". The total acknowledgment: God in your neighbor, God in every animal, God everywhere the material form seems to be - swallowing your pride where necessary, to see God where the world sees sinners.

Where do you see God if you can't see with human eyes? Seeing, is accepting in Consciousness. Seeing, is Being, releasing all else, all sense

---

<sup>35</sup> *John 10:30*

<sup>36</sup> *Habakkuk 1:13*

<sup>37</sup> *Revelation 15:4*

evidence, in the acceptance of the One Spirit that is God; that is All. This is seeing. And the real seeing, will come when you have accepted, and then you will see "face to face". Then you will see with a different eye. You will see from the Infinite within yourself, instead of looking out from the finite into the external world.

You will see your Self. Does it sound strange to you then, that there are no people? – that there are no persons? It will continue to sound strange, until something in you is lifted beyond your present level of Consciousness. For the belief in persons is hypnotism, universal hypnotism. Persons die.

The acceptance of the Allness of God is the release from the belief in person. And when we learn to love God supremely, to love Truth above all, we will never hold a person in bondage by labeling him a person. Nor will we accept in our Consciousness a person. And as long as we maintain the unwillingness to 'walk that last mile,' we will find we are still under the law of sowing and reaping to the flesh. "Henceforth you must know no person, no man, after the flesh."<sup>38</sup>

All that is there is "I", the impersonal Christ, the invisible Self, falsely interpreted by the world of senses. And, in due time, you will discover the strangeness of this understanding is gone. As you step out of the hypnosis of the world, the mist around you will lose its power, and the power of your own Perfect Being will flower forth.

Again, the plagues are not going to touch those who dwell in Spiritual Consciousness. They are only going to destroy destruction. Only destruction can be destroyed by the plagues. Only ignorance can be destroyed by the plagues. They cannot touch Reality. If they hurt, you are not in Reality.

I think we'll carry on with the plagues next time, because we're going to have these plagues identified for us, as 'the seven vials containing the seven plagues.' They're going to be administered by seven angels. The seven commandments of God, become the seven angels administering the seven plagues; these commandments in us forcing us to be what we are.

---

<sup>38</sup> 2 Corinthians 5:16

I want to remind you of several things: From what you have heard today, when you read Chapter 11, "The New Horizon" in *The Infinite Way*, it may have another meaning for you. I suggest that after you have read it, come back to it; seven days, once a day to read it. And if you don't feel silly doing it, I suggest you read it aloud to yourself, where you are alone or with a friend. Just to hear yourself use these words will help you. And then when you read, "No God And", the fourth chapter in *Realization of Oneness*, try reading some parts of it aloud in a room by yourself. It will give your ears a chance to hear Truth. It will give you a memory of Truth when you're out in the world. You may even hear the words of your own lips reminding you when you are out in the world, of things that you need to be reminded of 100 times and more.

Now when you find that "No God And" is a Truth that can never change, then every time you have accepted something that is not God as a reality, you are in a separation from God and you are bringing upon yourself the retribution of one who is living a dual life. When you consult the Spirit within, with the knowledge that because there is only God, Spirit, and nothing else, and therefore, how do I live in that Spirit, you will find the 'Everlasting arms'<sup>39</sup> helping you, to live in that strange and beautiful awareness, that only Spirit is.

The Spirit will live Itself in your Consciousness as you let it. For you as a human being could never live in God and with no opposite. That would be the very denial of the very Truth that there is only God.

You must move yourself out of the way, and let Spirit be yourself, for you are not a person either, and you never were. Dwell with that, until it is not strange, but glorious, and you will not be touched by the 'seven plagues.' There'll be no need to touch you, for we cannot purify Spirit, which is your name.

We have about six or seven weeks now, and then we will reach the conclusion of this. There is an indication that, by this time then, we will all have attained another level of Self. And we will also know that there are others among us, who have attained that level and we are not alone. And you will no doubt be joined by those in the Spirit throughout the Universe, for as you leave

---

<sup>39</sup> *Deuteronomy* 33:27

the 'shadow of the valley of death,'<sup>40</sup> and enter into the reality of Being, you find many who have gone before you, all too eager to commune with you, to share with you, to live with you, to be with you, to be of one household; all over this Universe in the Invisible. And some coming forth into the visible as your New household, your New family, as some of the old move out.

Remember no 'old wine skins and no old garments.'<sup>41</sup> "Behold I make all things new."<sup>42</sup> That is the narrow way that leads to the fullness of Being, and not the broad way that leads to the narrowness of human life. It's a strange way, but not forever.

Now we are facing these truths. Rather than being wrenched from the lie, we are facing them voluntarily, and we are learning not to fight error with the weapon of error, but with a sword of Truth in Consciousness.

Please read those chapters; you'll be very grateful that you did.

Thanks again. See you soon.

---

<sup>40</sup> *Psalm 23*

<sup>41</sup> *Matthew 9:16-17*

<sup>42</sup> *Revelation 21:5*

*Class 18: Coming of the Son of Man*

*Class 19*

*I Am*



## **Class 19: I Am**

### *Revelation 16:1 - Revelation 16:21*

*Herb:* Chapter sixteen of Revelation:

*"I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth."*<sup>1</sup>

There are seven angels who are about to pour out wrath. It would seem to be a paradox until we learn that the wrath of God is that love which will not permit us to remain in a sense of imperfection. And the seven vials will dissolve the seven steps of separation between us and our own true identity.

The seven vials will enable us to; one by one, come out of the mist, out of the hypnotism of the mind, into that very thing that we seem to be pushing away from us, while we desperately want it at the same time. The vials are going to lead us to the realization of life without end. But to those who are embedded in the belief that matter decides the issues of life, the vials would seem to be a plague. And the torment we derive from these vials, is our clinging to the matter, the material concepts, from which the vials are trying to separate us. The vials represent Divine Wisdom, Truth, the Word. And so now the time has come in the consciousness of the individual, and in the consciousness of the world, for a change. No longer can we be in the Spirit on Tuesday and out of Spirit on Thursday. No longer can we enter the temple at will, and come out at will. We must choose between the two masters. And the time has come then for action. It is the end of compromise. The time is at hand. And now these seven vials called the seven plagues, are going to teach us that we have a choice between destruction or Christ; between mortality or immortality; between obedience to matter or Spiritual Consciousness.

*"The first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshiped his image."*<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Revelation 16:1

<sup>2</sup> Revelation 16:2

Now the mark of the beast we know to be, that quality in us, or group of qualities, which worships the material world. Starting right with our material body. This is the form we seek to glorify. This is the person and personality we seek to build into something; into a status of some kind. This is the form we try to protect and safeguard. We have the mark of the beast in our forehead. We have not risen from the earth. We still walk in the consciousness of body, of senses. We walk in the conscious awareness of mortality, where there is none; afraid to move out into the freedom of Immortality. And so we are body bound, matter bound, earth bound, bound to a life-span. None of this is true in Reality.

So the first vial is emptied upon the earth. There will be another vial emptied upon the sea and another upon the air, and we must know the meaning of these. The earth means, upon your individual consciousness. The vial that is emptied upon your individual consciousness, is Truth, teaching you that there is another side to things, another way of life possible, a life that doesn't end in the grave. There is a life possible before the grave, which must be attained for that life which does not end in the grave. And this then is poured upon your earth, your consciousness. Your individual human consciousness receives an impulse bringing it up to a level where it can see, suspect, believe in the possibility of Christ within.

For this is not only the first vial being emptied, but it is also the method whereby each additional vial of Truth will be received. For the first vial teaches us about the possibility of a transcendental Consciousness called, Christ Consciousness, and teaches us too, that this is the method whereby we are lifted beyond those lingering remnants of material belief which hold us in bondage to an nonexistent imagined life.

Christ is the first teaching of the first vial. There is a Christ, it is the kingdom of God within each, and through it, comes the teaching of the Father through the Son. From the Father, to the Son in you. From the Infinite, the Christ in you, will come revelation. This will be the method through which the seven angels, the seven commandments, the seven steps to life eternal are to be fulfilled.

"I" in us, is being lifted, opened, so that we may hear what human ears cannot hear; that we may see what human eyes cannot see; and move in a universe that a human body cannot move in. We are being lifted from a second hand universe into reality. Our ears are being opened. Our new faculty is being created, into a livingness within us, so we are no longer dead to Christ. Is that a plague? Only to one who is fearful of reality. Whoever stands glued to the senses afraid to yield, afraid to move on and up into truth, calls the first vial a plague. "Don't disturb my human existence, let me be comfortable where I am. Let me die in peace. Let me shrivel up and disintegrate. Don't disturb me." That is the first plague, to the smug, complacent, consciousness of earth. Which in spite of all its problems, still believes that the issues of life will be solved by a scientific genius, by a governmental genius, by an ecologist. Always looking to the human brain to solve the problems it alone has created.

And so the word of Truth, to this mortal, earth consciousness, becomes a great pain, a great gnawing sword. And this earth consciousness persecutes the word of Truth. It strikes back at the plague of Truth. It will not repent. It will not yield. It will not be humble to Reality. And so another vial must be sent:

*"The second angel poured out his vial upon the sea;"*

Ah, this one doesn't go upon the earth, the human consciousness, this goes upon the sea. It is the sea that waters the earth. This is the world consciousness - the sea. The sea of world thought, which feeds your and my individual, human consciousness. This is where the second Truth is poured. The seven angels are not treating each of us individually, they are treating a collective universe at the same time. So upon the sea, the world consciousness, is poured the second vial of Truth.

*"And the sea became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea."<sup>3</sup>*

Moses smote the sea and it became blood and this is the same thing all over again. But Moses' activity was not understood either. We must understand this activity to mean, that as the world consciousness receives Truth, that world consciousness, becomes dead to the lie. As the blood of a dead man. The world

---

<sup>3</sup> Revelation 16:3

consciousness can no longer feed your individual consciousness the lie, because that world consciousness becomes dead to you. You are being educated to be independent of the world consciousness, so that, to you it is dead. Spirit leaving no stone unturned, so that it does not ask you to do the impossible, but goes before you, to make the world consciousness straight. To loosen you from the bondage of world thought. So that as you go about your business, it is not the business of world thought, but is converted into your Father's business; the business of Truth on earth.

And so, the sea of world thought, for you becomes dead, as you are lifted higher; as the Christ in you receives from the Father, and you become aware of this Christ receiving revelation in you; bypasses the world mind and for you, you are living now on direct inspiration from the infinite; no longer living in the shadow, hearing the echo of world thought, and reflecting it in your life experience. The second vial is lifting you out of bondage to that invisible thought activity of the world, which has imprisoned us all in beliefs like heredity, the natural laws of the world, weather, disease, mortality. These are revealed not as punishments from the Infinite, but as the normal karma of mind which is unaware of truth, mind which violates truth, and thus invokes the law of cause and effect. We are taken out of this, by Christ revelation from within. And this is considered to be a second plague to the world. So that first, your individual consciousness receives the Christ impulse, and as you receive that impulse, this dislocates the world's influence upon you and becomes a second plague to the sea, to the world around you, which feeds your individual consciousness. And now you are coming into a sense of freedom, preparing you for the third vial:

*"So the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood."*<sup>4</sup>

Now this is a new kind of blood. This blood is the Wisdom of Christ. And the rivers and fountains of water, are the tributaries of the sea, which feed into your individual consciousness. So that the channels used by the world consciousness, to enter your consciousness, are also smitten by Truth and changed to Wisdom. And now your individual consciousness which is earth, released from the sea, which is world consciousness, and released from the

---

<sup>4</sup> Revelation 16:4

channels through which the world consciousness feeds your individual consciousness, is preparing you for great enlightenment; a change of consciousness in which you are stepping out of the world, into Christhood; out of the deceptive belief of a material universe, into the Kingdom on earth, where you walk without fear. Not subject to any power other than your own being.

There is a great preparation going on here, in this purification, for another revelation, a revelation that we have all glimpsed and put off, accepted in a semi-fashion and then rejected by other actions. And now in this day of no compromise, of Divine action on earth, we are being lifted to make that acceptance. This releases the fourth vial:

*“And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, which wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus.”<sup>5</sup>*

In this new awareness, you see what you had not seen before; that God doesn't bring plagues to earth. God doesn't pollute our streams. God doesn't send one nation out to kill another. God doesn't send disease to man as retribution. God does none of the evils that we have witnessed on this earth. You begin to see that this was the mass hypnosis of the world consciousness from which you are being freed. The fog is lifting. The God which man had denied, which man had not known, is now perceived through the mist as the Infinite Mind, the Infinite Consciousness, the Infinite Being, the One. We begin to suspect the nature of Infinity and that it police's Itself completely, maintaining the purity of Itself everywhere.

So what we have been taught was karmic law, what we have been taught was error and evil, never had a real existence. They existed only in the world mind, in the sea, and through its tributaries, its rivers and fountains, into the earth, in the individual mind, which was a victim of the mass consciousness. Let's affirm this; we feel and know that God is never changed; that Truth is always Truth and that Truth is all. We see that every sickness, epidemic and disease in the universe, happened only in the world consciousness. We even can glimpse at this moment that there is no external space. We can feel the nothingness of space, and of the objects in space, and of the time it takes to

---

<sup>5</sup> Revelation 16:5

move from one object to another. We begin to see that we have lived in that which was supposition.

Always, perfect Truth has been present, behind the mist, maintaining Itself. Always, there has been something in us, trying to blossom into recognition. Something that could know this perfect Truth. Something that can walk, not between two worlds, but in one Real universe. And so God which is, and was, and ever will be, is seen to be the unchanging Reality of the universe around us.

A faculty in us to know this, is being born. That every evil we perceive on this earth, is not perceived by us at all. We learn the counterfeit nature of evil, is confirmed in us only by a counterfeit mind. That the evil we think we see, is not seen by us, but by this counterfeit mind in us. And as we step back from this counterfeit mind in us, low and behold, we see Truth is ever present, harmony is ever present. That which is called war, is not there. That which is called sickness, evil, sin, crime, is not there. That is counterfeit mind in us, seeing its own counterfeit creation. We see the levels of hypnosis. We feel the lifting by the vials of Truth, which the angels are sending through our awakened Consciousness. We even begin to suspect that we, are not what we seem to be.

We are now being taught by the Infinite. It is releasing us from finite concepts of a mind that never was. Now we have an anchor. That which the world calls God, that which is, Infinite Divine Consciousness, is always present everywhere, maintaining Its perfect Self. We are learning that God is yesterday, today, and tomorrow, the only being on this earth; all is Divine Consciousness. There is only One, it is Infinite, it is all. The birth of the awareness of one's Self, is ultimately going to be our understanding of the Fatherhood of the Infinite, and the brotherhood of man. It will be our eventual realization of true peace and true good will. One being, not many as it appears through the world consciousness. This dawning of the idea of one Being, one Self, rising in our Consciousness, is shortening the space between earth and God; shortening the separation between man and Truth. The idea of One, becomes paramount at this level.

*"For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy."*<sup>6</sup>

As man of earth has rejected the words of prophets, that is the equivalent of shedding the blood of prophets. The prophet comes inspired, opens his heart and soul to the Word, delivers it, and is laughed upon, ignored. Because always the Word is like another vial, a plague. It tells man what he is doing wrong. It seeks to give him Life eternal, but he doesn't want it; he doesn't believe in it. And so he ignores the prophet, which is shedding the blood of prophets, but, now the Spirit says, "All right, let's test you in your human ways." And so man is given blood to drink and that giving blood to drink means, that man is faced with his own material ways and asked to prove that his ways are right and just. And he cannot pass the test.

We make this discovery within ourselves. My human ways can never pass the test. Where can they take me? To a tombstone. That's as far as they can take me. And so we are given blood to drink, Truth, Wisdom, Divine Wisdom. And it opens us to relinquish our human ways. "I don't want my finite human ways. I want the Divine way. The way which has no end. The way which has no evil power. The way which is Love without opposite. The way which is not selfish or self-willed. The way which has no ax to grind. The pure, the virgin, the narrow way to Life eternal."

So man becomes willing to relinquish his ways in the knowledge that God is all. The allness of Spirit becomes the accepted reality in your own Consciousness. And now you are off and running. For you the kingdom of earth is not too far away. The kingdom of Heaven on earth will be one and the same. We will push back the mountains of unreality and behold, there stands the kingdom of God on earth to the Consciousness that has accepted the allness of Spirit. This will open the fourth vial for that individual.

Now that individual is beginning to know these are not plagues at all. These are precious gifts, opening me, lifting me, teaching me, guiding me, taking me out of the morass of human consciousness, liberating me. This is emancipation. And now the greatest of all is about to happen. It is probably the stage where most of us are right this moment.

---

<sup>6</sup> *Revelation 16:6*

*“And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.”<sup>7</sup>*

Out of the alter. You have been building an alter. We had no alter before. We had no place to stand and know the Truth which is praying. The New alter is your Consciousness that God is all. This is your alter. And now that you have the alter that God is all, as paramount in your Consciousness, here comes the fourth vial:

*“The fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.”<sup>8</sup>*

The sun is picked here because, it is the center to us of our universe. It represents the nucleus of all we do. Our heat, our warmth, our light. The power that makes things live and grow we think. And so the very core of our existence is scorched by the fourth vial. But how strange that the sun, the core of our existence, is scorched with fire. Scorching the sun with fire? So we come to that word fire; the contents of the fourth vial.

I have made several discoveries about that word which I would like to share with you. And they are very important to us at this moment. We are going to go to several passages in the bible which explain fire. I would like you to see it in scriptural authority, not as a person's opinion. I would like you to remember it forever. And I think if the point is made properly, it can change the way we live. It can change the way we die. It can change every minute of our lives; this fourth vial.

We are going to Matthew. Mathew 3:11. John the Baptist makes the statement here. “I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance.” This is John the Baptist talking, “But he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire.” After John the Baptist comes the Christ. Christ will baptize you with fire. The same as the contents of the fourth vial.

---

<sup>7</sup> Revelation 16:7

<sup>8</sup> Revelation 16:8

Now Isaiah had something to say about this baptism of fire; it was not a new idea. Isaiah called it, "The Spirit of burning."<sup>9</sup> That was the same as the baptism of fire, the Spirit of burning. But beyond what Isaiah said, here is something you may have never seen in the bible, and it occurs in Isaiah 44th chapter. Something I am quite sure most of us have never seen. The second verse, the 44th chapter of Isaiah reads as follows:

*"Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, which will help thee; Fear not, O Jacob, my servant; and thou, and listen to this next word, and thou 'Jesurun', whom I have chosen. J E S U R U N, whom I have chosen.*

That was in the year 712 BC, eight centuries before Jesus. Jacob my servant and thou Jesurun whom I have chosen. Do you see what a prophet is? One who is in the Spirit. One who receives the Word direct, and one whose Word received through direct inspiration, ultimately becomes visible form, Jesurun? Now watch that word, because we are going to see more of it.

*"For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, I will pour water upon him that is thirsty and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:"*

*"Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it? Ye are even my witnesses. Is there a God beside me? Yea, there is no God; I know not any."*

Is there a God besides me? And remember that name Jesurun, because we are going to see how it develops now. We are going back further in the old testament to Deuteronomy. And now something happens to that word, and this word occurred before it became J e s u r u n. This is the 32nd chapter of Deuteronomy, the fourth and fifth verses:

I thought. Somewhere in here and I won't find it at this moment apparently. There is the same word, but it is spelled Jes not u r u n but J e s h u r u n so it is now beginning Jeshurun, Jeshurun in the time of Isaiah becomes Jesurun. And then in the 33rd chapter of Deuteronomy:

---

<sup>9</sup> *Isaiah 4:4*

*"Moses, commanded us a law, even the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob. And he, (Moses), was king in Jeshurun, when the heads of the people and the tribes of Israel were gathered together."*

Do you know what that means that Moses was king in Jeshurun? You are going to find out, and it's going to change your life. Moses was king in Jeshurun. Now we will go to the twenty sixth [verse].

*"There is none like unto the God of Jeshurun, who rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency in the sky."*

There is non like the God of Jeshurun. The God of Jeshurun, is he who can ride in the sky. Now let us go to the Psalms. The 68th Psalm tells us something applied to Jeshurun in a different way. This is the fourth verse, in the 68th Psalm:

*"Sing unto God, sing praises to his name: extol him that rideth upon the heavens by his name, then it spells out its name, J A H, JAH, and rejoice before him."*

Now remember that JAH stands for Jehovah. Now we are told that there is a God in Jeshurun and we are told that Jehovah is God. And here is the revelation then, which puts it all together, and teaches you and me, something about ourselves. Now in John the 8th chapter the 58th verse, 8:58 Jesus, Jesus, remember that Jesurun,

*"Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, before Abraham was, I am."*

Now how are you baptized with fire? You become conscious that I Am. Jehovah is I Am, Jesus is I Am, Jesurun is I Am, and when you become baptized with fire, I Am is your New name. The way-shower is that I Am.

That was the fulfillment of the ages and the fourth vial. Whereas before, you had known and accepted that God is all, you now come to the next logical conclusion: Because God is all - I Am. You are baptized with fire. Maybe it hasn't happened, but it will.

That baptism of fire is the realization, that all that God is, I Am. Besides I Am there is no other. And when this happens, the contents of the fourth vial have baptized you, not with the water, as John the Baptist baptized, but with the fire. For I Am is the fire. The fire behind the visible, the fire that can scorch the sun. The fire that quickens and takes us from the dead into the living.

And let me tell you this, until I Am is your realization and acceptance, you are living in the realization that I am not. You are serving the wrong master and living in the wrong body and in the wrong mind, in the wrong universe. We are being told we must come to the realization of this fourth vial - I Am. Everything you touch is nothing until I Am is your name, identity, realization, and conscious awareness, 24 hours a day.

And then all that I Am, being what you are, whatever you are not, hits that rock of Consciousness which says, but I Am. And all that the world consciousness and the earth consciousness declares me to be, I am not, for I am the living Spirit of the Father. The Omnipotence of the Father I Am. The Omniscience of the Father I Am. The Omnipresence of the Father I Am, Omnipresent in all times. Before Abraham was I Am. And when the world is no more, I Am.

Whatever you do, that is not invested with this realization, is perishable, transitory, not ordained by the Father, and is a form of bondage. Transition into Reality is impossible, until I Am is the Consciousness that stands where the world sees you.

And your greatest enemy will be, the five sense consciousness that you have lived in, which says I am not. I am just a mortal bundle of flesh. Now the battle is being drawn to a sharp clarity. All the forces of I am not, are going to meet all the forces of I Am, in you. That in you which denies yourself to be I Christ, and that in you which knows that I Christ is all that I am, this will be called Armageddon. It isn't a battle out there in the hills. It isn't nation against nation. It's the resolution of the total conflict of Spirit and matter within a man's soul.

Each of us comes to the place of Armageddon, where the seesaw goes the other way. All of the denials of Divinity are met by all of the realization that

only Divinity exists. It is Armageddon, because it is destruction. or Christ - one or the other.

There is nothing that you have ever faced in your entire life span, or in all of the life spans preceding this one, or in whatever life spans may come after this one, nothing, that has not one purpose; to prepare you to know, I Am. For until you accept I Am, you have God and. You have a divided consciousness and a divided consciousness must fall. You cannot be as perfect as your Father in heaven in a divided consciousness. Only I Am is perfect as the Father. And the moment you accept I Am, there goes your material world. For 'I am Spirit. I am Life eternal. I am Truth. I am the Way. I am the Light. I am the Love. I can never fall back into self-will, into selfishness, into personal glory. I can never cling to this world and its material possessions. I can never seek to acquire the possessions of this world. Why? Because I Am. This world is the imitation of what I am. I am the counterfeit as long as I do not know I Am. For when 'I am realized, shall I seek the counterfeit? Shall I seek the imitations? Shall I seek matter which imitates My Spirit? Shall I seek that which has no reality?

And so I do believe that we are all, more or less at this point. At that place where I Am is to be accepted or rejected. Where we are deciding to serve only one master and not two.

You will discover, that the instant I Am becomes your Way, much changes in your life. First, everything becomes possible. No longer is anything impossible. Second, there is a welcoming exaltation that commences inside, which helps you over mountains which previously had seemed insurmountable. Why not? The moment the prodigal decides to return home, the Father rushes out to meet him; brings out the fatted calf.

The moment we turn away from the divided consciousness, the belief that I am not, we are no longer a prodigal. We are coming home to Reality, to Infinity. We are going to learn, that Infinity, only lives through the realized, I Am. Grace only flows through the realized, I Am. The power of the Infinite, the mind of the Infinite, the presence of the Infinite, is all in, I Am. There is no more finite you again, doing a finite thing. Everything you do is infinitely ordained and performed by, I Am.

This is the fourth vial. This is the preparation without which, you cannot meet mortal mind. Without which, you cannot meet the world consciousness successfully. Without it, you are always a servant of the world. We are slaves without I Am, only we do not know it. We are slaves to unreality. Liberation then, breaking the fetters of all of the finite concepts, that have anchored us to the earth, to the grave, to the life of good and evil, this becomes part of our human past. "Behold I Am makes all things new."<sup>10</sup> I Am takes us into the New Heaven, the New earth. I Am tears up the old contract we had with the world mind. It writes a New contract - Life Eternal.

No turning back, no slipping down, nothing to fear, no need to protect yourself against anything or anyone. For I Am is all there is. You can meet I Am everywhere you go, in everyone you see, for only I am there. We learn to do this. We learn to put forth that conscious effort, to see I Am everywhere, right where the world sees form. We are glorifying I Am. We are seeing the Infinite nature of, I Am. We are seeing the brotherhood of I Am, the Fatherhood of I Am, the oneness of I Am. There is no place where I am not.

And therefore, there is no evil on this earth, to be seen or to be accepted, or to be experienced, because I Am the only power. And in the single I of I Am, you perceive that all that has appeared to be power, never had the possibility of influencing the Divine, or changing the Divine; which is all. And you are free of that world mind in you, which has confirmed its own error of creation. You are looking out through the single I of Truth. And where you look, though the world sees evil, you see I Am. For I Am sees Itself everywhere. "I if I be lifted, will lift all men unto me."<sup>11</sup>

Isn't this what you really wanted to do? Didn't you want to help that poor fellow? Well you're helping five million like him, when you stand in I Am. Because you are seeing there is no poor fellow there, I Am. You're still in the fourth vial.

With this, as your full armor of light, your sword and your buckler, you stand without any need for defense in this universe. With this, you are now

---

<sup>10</sup> Revelation 21:5

<sup>11</sup> John 12:32

ready to go forth. You don't even need a slingshot to get Goliath. For Goliath to you has no existence, I Am there.

And so the fourth vial, in the sixteenth chapter of Revelation, is the acceptance of all that preceded it, teaching us the allness of God, now received in Consciousness, if God is all, then I Am. Accept it. And now to live out of that acceptance, is the way of the Christ. The way of the Spiritual path. The way of the doer, not the talker. And this becomes your Way. Your only way. The way of the disciple of Christ. I Am.

My teacher was I Am, and I Am. I am the truth. I am the life. What life? The only life. There is no other. And the moment I want to protect it, I am saying I am not the life. Protect it against what? There is no other. Defend it against who? There is no other. That pure state of Consciousness, which has no life to defend or protect, has accepted that I Am the life. The One Infinite Life, that men call God.

Can we do it? "Be ye perfect as your Father,"<sup>12</sup> is the Will of the Father. We not only can do it, it is already finished, it has been done. It is awaiting recognition. You will never do it, it has been done. But we will come to the place where we recognize that there is nothing to do, but to accept.

*"Men were scorched with great heat and blasphemed the name of God which had power over these plagues and repented not to give him glory."<sup>13</sup>*

I Am is too big to say, "Yes, yes, yes. That's what I want, that's what I will do right now." And so we are in a state of indecision. And our indecision is a form of disobedience, and so we continue in the 'I am not', unable to accept the gift of Eternal Life, and the heat with which we are scorched is our own disobedience to the Truth. We just can't conceive that God and I are one. Although our teacher said, I and the Father are one. Little old me? He certainly didn't mean me. And so we have this continuous separation, the division of his garment, so that there is not just God and God alone, as the only Being. We still insist the God is the Supreme Being and then there are the rest of us. And God

---

<sup>12</sup> *Matthew 5:48*

<sup>13</sup> *Revelation 16:9*

himself says, "No, no, besides Me there is none. I am all there is." And that must be the echo in your heart - I Am.

We will pause for a moment. We are up to the fifth angel. We are going to have the seven vials apparently today, and that's good. Meanwhile, let's see what we are going to do about this, I Am. There will be some acceptance, there will be some rejection. And in each of us, there will be a partial acceptance, and a partial rejection. And even those of us who accept it, will walk right out the door and forget.

oooooooooooooooooooo End Of Side One ooooooooooooooooooooo

And so we see we must re-bolster our determination to live in I Am. Now let's take one way we can do that. Many on the surface have already accepted I Am as their name and their identity, without knowing what they have done. And so, it's in their mouths. They repeat it ten times a day. They write it in a book somewhere, 'I am'. They believe I am. But they act as if, I am not. How are you going to know I Am, if you still think I Am is your physical form and your human mind? You see then the acceptance of I Am, is the death of the mortal you? All has been leading to the crucifixion of the personal self, in order for I Am to be released in your awareness. We all want to be I Am, but we don't want to give up, I am not.

Now even while you are deciding to give up I am not, and to be I Am, that is just the beginning of a turning. You can hardly say that we're even a child at that point. We're still an embryo. I Am is not confined to a place. And when you accept I Am, you're accepting an identity that is not confined to the place where your body is. And this is where the important work must be done. Where your body is, is not the fullness of your Being. For I Am - everywhere.

And so, the 'Turn ye, and live.'<sup>14</sup> Is turning from the belief that I sit in a chair, I walk in a body, I ride in an automobile. I Am does none of these things. And until you have the experience of I Am - everywhere, even two feet away from this form is enough to start with.

---

<sup>14</sup> Ezekial 18:32

Do you remember I suggested an exercise in which you recognize that the Spirit of your being, the essence that you are, can never be divided from the Infinite? For it is the Infinite expressing Itself. And the only way the power of the Infinite could be functioning as the Grace of your being, was for you to identify as that Spirit, that essence, because that identification brings you into oneness. Now through the Revelation of John, that which Jesus taught, that the world ignored, I Am is the name of your identity. Because the name of the first born, the one who became aware that I Am was his identity, it is the name of every individual on this earth and it is the key to all scriptures. It is the key to all Spiritual teaching. It is the key to freedom. It is the key to everything that we have really sought. And you cannot walk by and bypass your own identity without suffering thereby.

And so even though we won't perhaps do that exercise right this minute, I want to remind you that, that which you are, is not confined to this room. Unless you consciously do something about that realization, it will elude you. You will forget it. It will not become your experience, and no matter what you say about identity, you will not be in the experience of Identity. You must come to a place where you can know, that your identity, being Spirit, you are not confined to this room or any room at any moment. That you are simultaneously everywhere. You must come to that experience, and you will only come to it, through the continued practice of simple exercises like knowing I am in the next room, I am two feet away from this form, I am in the grocery store, I am in the library, I am upstairs and I am downstairs, I am in the ocean, and in the sky. There is no place where I am not. You practice this with yourself, quietly.

You don't need patience to call you for help to practice it. You don't need telephone calls. You simply go somewhere where you can be still within yourself, and know, that I am in the next room. And because I am in the next room, I am there as much as I am in this room, right now. I am down at the beach right now. I am in the office right now. There is no place where I am not right now.

Take little bites of that before you try to bite off the whole thing, but catch the realization, that you cannot divide the garment of Spirit into a finite I am. There is no such thing. As those who have accepted this, without knowing what they were accepting have discovered. I am that Infinite Spirit. And the

wayward mind which would reject it, is now the target of the fifth and sixth vial.

But I have not been able to come to any valuable state of Consciousness, without practicing, that wherever Spirit is, that is I. And Spirit being everywhere, that is I, and that is my permanent Self now. I am not waiting for death, I am not waiting for transition. I am, now, everywhere. That must be your realized Consciousness and you can only realize it through practice; daily practice.

Now I can tell you about a few who have done this, and how interesting their lives became. You see, when you are accepting your everywhere-ness, your everywhere-ness begins to feed back to you what you have acknowledged. Your acceptance is the bread you are casting out upon the waters. And your everywhere-ness, casts that bread back to you. You only receive what which you have cast out through the acceptance of your everywhere-ness. This is the expansion of your being into your true Being.

You are in the city of Chicago now, and then you will realize the city of Chicago is in you, there now. This is abiding in your Spirit. You are in every city of California, now. And we are not playing games. This is a fact of Spirit. You are there, as I Am, and the power of I Am is there, and the presence of I Am, and the wisdom of I Am. And there is no other. And so what else is there? Nothing, only I Am. That's the fact you can depend upon, if you are in that Consciousness. I Am is your name, and you are everywhere, and only I Am is there. And when you deny that I am is sharing that place with another, when you think that I am is sharing that place with another you are out of I Am. I Am is all, and so nothing else is where I Am is realized. No flood, no fire where I Am is realized. No disease where I Am is realized. Is I Am your Consciousness? Then you will find then, in that Consciousness, there is nothing to defile. Lack, limitation, not where I Am is realized, as your everywhere Identity. And then right there, where lack would appear to be, I Am realized, reveals that I Am here, not lack. And It reveals it in Its own way.

This is not human will, human creativity, or human ingenuity. This is the death of those things. It is the acceptance of the higher and only Self. And all the miracles of absent treatment by Jesus, were the revelation of his Consciousness

showing forth: "You thought there was a dead woman here, but you are wrong - I Am. You thought there was a dead Lazarus here, but you are wrong - I Am. You thought there was a dead little girl here, but you are wrong - I Am. You thought the multitudes had no food here, but you were wrong. I Am the food." It was the Consciousness of I Am, everywhere, realized, which showed forth Itself as those things needed. And if you believe in I Am, the works that I do, ye shall do.

There could have been no absent healings by Jesus if his Consciousness was limited to where he stood. His knowledge that, I am the Infinite Self everywhere, became the automation of Grace, revealing the absence of the claim. For there was a true Infinite I Am, which the world called Jesus. And It revealed the nature of It's infinity, by healings absent from the form. The sea that parted for Moses was the same thing. The ravens feeding Elijah were the same thing. Those things that happened outside of the form, and come to the form, are the I Am realization, that is standing there, brought forth into visible tangible fact. Not by power of will. By living in that I Am Consciousness, which says, I am not here in this form, I am everywhere. And naturally we can't accept the newness of that fully. There is something in us that rebels, so another vial must come:

*"And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain."<sup>15</sup>*

The seat of the beast, the authority of the beast, earth consciousness, world consciousness, the channels through which world consciousness brings it into individual earth consciousness. All of that, has been exposed, but now the seat of the beast, the authority of matter, the lingering belief that the issues of life are in matter.

If I just had a million dollars, oh that would change it all. It wouldn't change anything. It would be a million times zero. And although the illusion of it changing, might continue for the next twenty years, eventually the illusion would be dissolved. We could all make our lives happier and more comfortable with more money. You think? Temporarily. But that is not the purpose of Spiritual living. The purpose of Spiritual living, is to get out of the parenthesis

---

<sup>15</sup> Revelation 16:10

of a limited human life. An I Am identity, accepted, realized, lived in, practiced, even though you stumble many times, even though you finally say, "Oh this is what it means to be a child again.?" Yes, I am just beginning to be I Am. A minute old, and then a year later, a year old. Not even a tot yet.

But I Am is where we live and breath and have our being. This is abiding in Him. Acknowledging only Him in all our ways. I Am even my neighbor. I Am every bird and every flower and every beast. For only I Am is there.

We are moving through the thought images of the mind into a new level of awareness called I Am. Out of the shadows out of the echoes, out of time, out of space, into Infinite essence, Infinite life, Infinite being, Reality.

As a child, we leave the toys of matter behind us. The authority of matter as being the possessor of the issues of life, is finally removed. We see matter for what it is: a nothing. Life doesn't depend on matter at all. Life isn't in matter at all. We see matter for what it is: an image in thought, in time, in space. And we do not identify with that matter for we are I Am. We are a new substance and that substance does not come under the laws of matter; cannot be provoked by matter; does not react to matter; does not defend against matter; does not seek to acquire matter. It simply lives as Itself, manufacturing through Grace, that which it needs of its own being, without effort. We learn the struggle and survival, was all part of a human past.

I Am is self sufficient in Itself, unto eternity. It is the everlasting life. Whatever it needs, it forms. It need not be told what to form. It need not be petitioned. Before you ask, I shall answer. I Am is the Omniscient mind, using its all power, to form whatever it needs, when it needs it. I Am is your name. You learn to rest in the effortless of being. And those who don't it says, are gnawing their tongues in pain. Why? Well, the seat of the beast, the authority of matter is gone, and yet, they still have the desire for that matter, while knowing it's a hollow desire. They want what they can get, and they know when they get it, it won't satisfy. It's just a conditioned reflex of the past moving into the presence, making them seek, what they know can never fulfill, the very truth that they are seeking. And they're torn in this dilemma. They only know what to seek in matter and they know it cannot give them what they want. So they gnaw their tongues in pain. They blaspheme the God of heaven, because of

these pains. And still they repent not. Still they are determined. Still something keeps them in bondage to matter. It's a hard lesson. Again another vial:

*"And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared."*<sup>16</sup>

Go back to Babylon and you see this great river Euphrates and all of the wealth that was Babylon came through on that great river. The river that lead to the symbol of human material power, was called, Euphrates. And so in us, that river of concept.

Everything in us that justifies us in our materialism and our self-will, and supports the belief that we are doing the right thing in mater and self-will, this, is called Euphrates. Every argument you can dream up. And so the sixth vial goes directly to that which supports the materialistic point of view. Every belief, every concept, every judgment, every memory, every condition thought, all of these are attacked by Truth, the sixth vial. And the water is dried up. All our arguments turn out to be of no avail. We know we are talking without believing in matter. We are overcoming materialism, and that is the way the kings of the east will be received. The kings of the east always refer to Truth, Divine Truth. Finally, removing the last vestige of belief in matter, we are visited by the kings of the east; the three Magi, the thought of the Christ, instead of human thought, descends upon us as materialism no longer has its hold upon us. But here is an unexpected thing.

*"And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet."*<sup>17</sup>

They are identified in the next verse:

The frogs are *"the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of the great day of God Almighty."*<sup>18</sup>

---

<sup>16</sup> Revelation 16:12

<sup>17</sup> Revelation 16:13

<sup>18</sup> Revelation 16:14

And so, mortal mind, on its last legs in you, being a deceiver from the first, now prepares to take another disguise. These are called the three frogs. The world mind, the individual mind, and the belief in matter, all of which has taken a beating from Truth, now gather together in their great fury and pain. And appear as three frogs, doing all kinds of wonderful miracles. All kinds of marvelous promises and new hopes. But always in matter. Everything in you, from the beginning of time, revolts against giving up the material world. These are like three frogs Every argument in the book tells you, a bird in the hand is worth two in the bush. Hold on to what you've got, before you give it up for something you haven't got.

You can site all kinds of scripture even, right from the bible, you can find things to justify your belief, that you still can get some good out of matter. You see, the sixth vial is telling you, that you can't get good out of matter, because there isn't any. There simply isn't any. God didn't make matter. Spirit is Spirit is Spirit forever, and there is nothing else. And Spirit I Am. Everywhere Spirit, I Am.

And these frogs, these teachings, will teach you how to have a dynamic mind; will teach you how to think positively; will teach you how to have all the things you have ever wanted in this life; will teach you how to be a happy, successful, resourceful, powerful human being; all of these frogs; everything in you, that would respond to a frog, and take you away from the only simple truth there is: Identity. Divine Identity is your present name and Identity here and now. There is nothing to be taught. There is nothing to learn. Only to accept who you are. And so the frogs do their work, they do all kinds of human miracles, and all kinds of human promises. But ultimately, they do not succeed against that Consciousness of Christ which is rising in you. The unclean spirits which are being prepared for this great test, are amassing together. They call it a great battle. A great day of God Almighty. And to prepare for that battle Spirit says:

*"Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame."*<sup>19</sup>

---

<sup>19</sup> Revelation 16:15

To keep your garments then, is to clothe your Consciousness in Truth. Instead of making a great complicated thing of Truth, you can simplify it down to one word: Identity. Identity is the core of all truth. Without it, you will be grasping at straws. With it, you can't miss. You must stand in Identity.

*"And now he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue: Armageddon."*<sup>20</sup>

And so we have seen that Armageddon, is the meeting place between one who is standing in Identity, and every quality in a human being which says, you are not that which you are trying to be. And you will either come out of that battle, that conflict with Spirit and matter, as Identity accepted, realized, and proven, or as a mortal being, who must reincarnate back into form, after the last day.

Now there are no prophecies to make about this conflict, it's all within the person. There were days you know, when they all predicted, "Oh, that was the world war and that was this war and that was this flood and that was this earthquake." That's not it at all. This is really when your Soul meets your mind. And your mind is dissolved into your Soul, and your Soul is that which lives its life as you.

Now everything you've gone through up till now, has been the preparation for this meeting, this conflict, this confrontation. If you weren't prepared for the confrontation, always, world mind would win. But now we are being prepared to stand in Identity for the times at hand. And to let all the thought images of the world, every antic it can pull, every frog it can produce, to jump up and down in front of us, as if it were alive, touch that unswerving Consciousness that I Am - period. And all there is, is I Am, everywhere the eye can see. No matter what it sees.

Historically, Armageddon was where the Israelites defeated the Canaanites at the mountain of Magedo. And if you remember, the Israelites were out numbered. In fact they were unarmed. But they had a knowledge. A knowledge that there is only one power. They recognized there is only one power and it's the power of Infinite good. And this is how we meet our

---

<sup>20</sup> Revelation 16:16

Armageddon. The realization, there is only one power and I Am that power. There is no other. That power I Am. Infinite Self. Now with that realization of Infinite Self.

*"And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of Heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done."*<sup>21</sup>

It is always the Truth. You didn't attain anything. Before the foundations of the world are now, I Am has been your name. It will ever be. And every problem you will ever face, will be your unwillingness to accept that name and Identity. It is your Father's wish that you be I Am.

I think it's clear to us, that for us, the seventh vial, is the realization, that I was I Am, before I appeared in my mother's womb, before Abraham was, I Am. And we can thank that Spirit, which I Am, which appeared on earth as a man called Jesus, because that was I Am. That was I Am, walking everywhere under the name Jesus. That was I Am, walking everywhere under the name Moses, and it is now I Am, walking where you appear to be.

You see, that's the New Consciousness of the world don't you? I Am. And when it is your Consciousness, even Armageddon becomes a real impossibility, because only I Am there. The total hypnotism of world mind is exposed. It never was here. It only seemed to be. I Am, dispels world hypnotism, and where to, it seemed to be, only I Am. And so, it says later:

*"And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found."*<sup>22</sup>

The islands are those separate ideas we have. The ideas of separation. The mountains are the mountains of error that we see. There are no separations, all the islands are gone, there's One Self. There are no mountains, because there are no valleys either. There's One Being.

*"And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven," that hail is Divine Truth, "and every stone about the weight of a talent."*<sup>23</sup>

---

<sup>21</sup> Revelation 16:17

<sup>22</sup> Revelation 16:20

<sup>23</sup> Revelation 16:21

And the stones which are the weight of a talent, are the mighty Divine works done through your New Consciousness. In your Consciousness of, I am and I have no opposite, I am free of mortal mind, world consciousness. I am the eternal Spirit functioning here, right where I stand, in what the world calls my form, then your works are the greater works the size of a talent. And while you are doing that, men will continue to blaspheme God because of the plague of the hail. It's hail to them, to you it is Identity realized.

That's what brings us to the seventeenth chapter. Now, let's see space for a minute. Space is never external to I Am, but it is, to the finite human mind. So when you say space is not external, you are speaking from the I Am Consciousness. When you say evil is nonexistent, you are speaking from the I Am Consciousness. When you say only perfection exists, you are in the I Am Consciousness. And this becomes your daily practice.

You are letting the human mind hold no power over your belief. You are stepping out from under that human, educated mind. You are coming into a level of awareness which the human mind cannot comprehend; which you literally cannot comprehend and that's why the word faith is so important. You walk out from within the radius of human thought. You let yourself go, into this other Realm, trusting I Am your infinite mind. I Am, I have gone before you. I have ever been before you. Wherever you go, I Am waiting for you. There is no place where I Am not, and I Am you.

Can you feel the freedom possible as we learn to rest in the Infinite I Am, acknowledging nothing else? Until it is proven, until it is realized, until Oneness is all there is in your Consciousness? That is the preparation, which alone, prepares you to live in the body that does not know death. Do you see that all these steps are necessary and without them there can be no living in a body of Spirit? That is how the body of Spirit comes into your awareness: Suddenly, you are not a body of flesh and you know it, you're a body of Spirit. And then you realize, I Am Divine Consciousness Itself, and that is why there is no place that the Son of man has, to put his head. He is Divine Consciousness.

I am the Son of man. I am Divine Consciousness. I am not the son of woman. I am Divine Consciousness. And so in the twenty fourth chapter of Matthew it says, "that those who are with child," that must be the realization

that you can never be with child. That's a material concept. There must be the realization that, all is the Infinite Spirit and even this in my womb, is but an imitation of the Infinite Spirit. Only the Infinite Spirit is here being Itself.

Every material concept must go, or else, I Am the only, is not accepted. There can be no place, no place, where you make an exception. The mother feeding the child, must know, only I Am is here, as the very nourishment of both mother and child. The mother bearing the child, must know, only I Am is here, showing forth to human vision as mother and child.

Total, total, complete dedication to the one Self I Am, Spirit, the Invisible Being, the only, is required. Otherwise, there is no acceptance, and you are breaking the Oneness, you're back in the prodigal divided consciousness. Dose that mean stop having babies? No. But it means have them in Christ Consciousness. It means that everything done through Christ Consciousness, will be in the rhythm and harmony of the Infinite universe.

Now then, Identity, I Am, is the key to Mystical living. It is the key to Life Eternal. It is the key to harmony. It is the key to everything that is the allness of God. Without it, we are nothing, with it, we are all. Whatever we do from this point on, in this Revelation, will be with that as the focal point of our being, leading into the complete domination over mind and body, which we started out to attain at the beginning of the year. I Am, and I Am not in a human mind or in a human body.

We start chapter seventeen next week and it looks like we ought to have about five or about six weeks, from this Sunday on. Please look at the fourth vial in the sixteenth chapter, recognizing that its purpose, is to teach you that your name and Identity is, I Am, and that Identity, is not your personal property. It belongs to the universe, because I Am is a universe, and you are not a person, you are a universe.

Practice the exercise of being elsewhere in space, which is really not being in space at all. And if you are real ambitious, which I hope you are, practice it in time. I Am two-thousand years ago, now. I am two-thousand years from now, now. And I'm not jesting, you can do it. And you can see that this

*Class 19: I Am*

begins to tell you who you are. You are accepting the Infinity of Being, rather than this little blob of protoplasm, we call the divine image and likeness of God.

We are looking now at I Am wherever we go. Looking right through the form for only I Am there.

See you soon. Thank you very much.

*Class 20*

*Through a Glass Darkly*

*Class 20: Through A Glass Darkly*

## **Class 20: Through a Glass Darkly**

*Revelation 17:1 - Revelation 17:18*

*Herb:* We have some events in the world today that call to our attention certain things we have tried to learn and are still trying to learn, and I think it would be well at this moment to review them, particularly in light of the present chapter, which is seventeen, the study of the world consciousness.

We had this event on Friday when the boys from Wichita State, flying over to Salt Lake City, or Logan, Utah, had a disaster over the Colorado Rockies, the plane exploded, thirteen boys on the football team were killed, the coach, the athletic director... Actually there were twenty-nine people in the plane who were killed, and eleven survived. And if any of us had been parents of those boys, at the moment we'd be in a state of mourning.

Now, Wichita State is in the middle of what may be called the Bible belt. And a very strange thing happens when something like this happens in a family. Faith in God isn't shaken, but instead we tend to turn to God and say, 'I don't really understand this, but I hope that you're taking care of my boy now, up in heaven.' You know when six million Jews were burned in the ovens of Hitler, the Jewish religion didn't look at God and say, 'Well now, what's wrong with our concept of God.' It just went right on worshiping the same God, the God who did nothing about six million people killed. And so it is with all of the religions of our world. We go right on today, just as if God is doing the right thing by us, we hope, and it never occurs to us that by challenging our own concept of God, we're not being unfaithful to God, we're removing our insult to God.

Now let's look up close at that wreckage in the Colorado Rockies. The plane went through the sky. Now religion believes that God created the sky. The next logical question would be then, 'If God created the sky, why doesn't God maintain an orderly route through the sky, protected under Divine government by everything that goes through God's sky?' And of course there is no possible answer to that from the standpoint of the human mind. And then we say to ourselves: 'Did God know about this wreck before it happened?' And we have to say, 'Obviously not, because if God knew about it before it happened, well

certainly God would have alerted everybody and prevented it.' The fact that it wasn't prevented by God would indicate that God didn't know about it before it happened. Well, we'd like to know exactly when God did learn about that wreckage. Was there a moment in which God became aware of it? There was a moment when the engines didn't work. The pilot was aware of it. Was God aware of it yet? Well, God didn't do anything about it at that moment, so we'd have to say, at that moment the pilot knew about it, but not God. The pilot at that moment knew something God didn't know. He knew his engines weren't working right. But God didn't know that.

Then there was some black smoke, came out of it. And finally the plane was not able to continue, and the pilot was diving to the earth. And we want to know if God knew about it at that time, because certainly, if God knew about it at that time, wouldn't God prepare a perfect place for the plane to land? But it seems that God must not have known about it, because the plane hit the mountain. And then it burst into flame, then it exploded. Before you knew it, there were eleven survivors walking out, dazed, confused, burned... And there were twenty-nine charred bodies, including thirteen members of the Wichita University, State University football team, of which we might say, 'One of our boys was in that plane, one of our sons.'

Now let's take that boy, or thirteen of them. They were under very rigid football discipline, so you know they weren't degenerates. You know they weren't drinking alcohol. You know they weren't smoking. They were probably drinking milk at night, going to bed early. They were doing what a nice, normal, healthy, wholesome, bible-loving son would do. But they're not alive.

And we still wonder, when did God become aware of that event? The photographers became aware of it. The press became aware of it. The mothers and fathers became aware of it. And has God yet been aware and alerted to the fact that it happened? Now there's no indication that God knows any of this, or knew any of this as it happened or before it happened. But the world knows about it. Every newspaper in the country knows about it. And there is great mourning and great grief, because we know it happened. But God does not know it happened.

The usual questions are, 'Who is responsible? Was it the pilot? Was it the owner of the chartered plane? Was the equipment faulty? Hadn't it been checked properly by the ground crew? Did the pilot know anything about navigation? Was he licensed?' So forth... But those are the wrong questions. Those are the questions that have been asked again and again and again after every fatal crash. The question we've want to ask is this: How do we know it happened and God doesn't know it happened? How do we know more than God? By what earthly intelligence are we able to know that which God is unable to know? Because there is no evidence that God knows anything about that wreck or the death of twenty-nine people.

When you ask that question of yourself, you can begin to see what the message of Truth has been trying to tell you for the past, oh, hundred years on this earth: There isn't anyone in that plane who was aware of the Presence of God. And yet all may have been lovers of the Bible, believers in God ever since they were knee high to a grasshopper. They may have been weaned on religious beliefs. But those beliefs were powerless. And if there'd been a minister or a priest or a rabbi sitting on the plane with them, it would have been of no avail. If all of Kansas had known about it and had prayed, it would have been of no avail.

And so the question isn't, 'What went wrong? Was the equipment faulty?' The question is, 'How do we attain oneness with God?' For surely, our normal human concepts in this world of God are faulty. Not our equipment, our ignorance of God is the cause of every problem that we face. Now we're told that one with God is a majority. And we're also then to accept the fact that one with God on that plane, conscious of the Presence of God, not of a concept called God, but of the living Presence of God, would have made it impossible for the crash.

Now we could go back to our normal routines. It was just an item in the newspapers to us. But, you see, tomorrow it's our son or our grandson and his college. And it takes off for another game somewhere else. Or tomorrow, it's us on a plane traveling somewhere else. And, it's also us in an automobile. It's always the question of whether or not we are moving in the world of men, not in the government of God, or moving in the Kingdom of God under Divine protection.

Now, suppose you had been able to train one of those boys in the truth. Suppose you'd been able to teach him that when you are not conscious of the Presence of God, that Presence cannot function through your Consciousness, and therefore you are unprotected by the very God you worship. Your Consciousness is the channel through which, God comes into your experience. And when you're not conscious of God, because God is life, when you are not conscious of God, you are unconscious. You are moving in un-reality. You are dead to God. And it's only a matter of time before that catches up with you, to prove that you've been dead to God. It may not happen in a crash, it just happens normally. We, who are dead to God, die, because whatever is in your Consciousness must externalize. We, who are alive to God, live.

And so we find that we are here to build a Consciousness, not of death, not of mortality, but a Consciousness of those qualities which are eternal. Whenever your Consciousness contains an awareness of the Eternal, that is what you will show forth. You will show forth your Consciousness of the Eternal as an eternal experience. Or you will show forth your consciousness of mortality as a mortal experience. And just now, coming over the horizon is the understanding that we are here to build our Consciousness of God's Presence at all times, not even twenty-three hours a day, but twenty-four, must we be aware without ceasing, that where we are, God is.

We were given that in the first Commandment: Acknowledge Me, honor the Lord, supremely. Acknowledge Me with all thine heart, thy soul and thy mind. And we were given that because, the minute you acknowledge the Presence of God, that Presence acknowledges you. It cannot function through your unconsciousness of its Presence. And without it, without our awareness of its Presence we walk separated from it, divided, forced into a separation through ignorance. And the entire world is walking in that separation, separated from the Presence of God by unawareness of that Presence, being unconscious to it. And we are privileged through this study to make an adjustment in Consciousness which takes away the division, the separation, and brings us into Divine government, by our unceasing awareness that where I stand, God is - now. Never can there be a change in that truth, but your conscious awareness of it is what brings it into active experience.

Now the seventeenth chapter of John, the Revelation here, is all about the world which is unconscious of the Presence of God. And it gives us the reason why we are unconscious of the Presence of God. If you look around your world today, you will see that science in the main, is atheism. There are those scientists who believe in a God, it's true, but basically, the majority of the scientific world believes God has no existence. And so we can't look to science to help us find the Presence of God. Then when we look to the religious world we find, it is unconscious of the Presence of God while it believes it worships God. And so it cannot demonstrate God. It cannot bring God into experience. It is always praying, seeking God's help to do something. Or it is praying while it is burying a corpse after the death. Religion cannot give us God because it has not found God. It has not got out of the trap of the belief in mortality. Science has not risen out of the trap in the belief in mortality.

All around you, the people you love, the people you respect, the people you wish to help, are anchored in the belief that we are mortal beings. And there is no way that you can help them, other than demonstrating through your awareness of the Presence of God, that you are **not** a mortal being. So your words will not help them. Your promises will not help them. Nothing you do can help them, if you leave them in the belief that they are mortal beings, because you can be sure that the only reason twenty-nine in a plane die is because they believe they are mortal beings. And in doing so, they are separated from the immortal Presence which is the **only** Presence.

And so we who wish to be a boon to those around us to express our love, we must go about it a different way than the world has gone about it in the past. We hear about people doing all wonderful things, all kinds of deeds that are fine, on the human scene. But they are still leaving those who they love in the belief that mortality is the nature of man. They are still leaving them subject to two powers, to a divided consciousness which is unprotected against the false powers of the world. Your only way of help then, is to walk in your immortal Self, which walks on earth now, in the Kingdom of God knowingly, without ceasing. We must drop the belief in mortality, in materiality. This is the New Consciousness that is dawning in us.

And now in the seventeenth chapter we find that even though love of the world has been shown by John in his early letters to be the cause of every

problem on this earth; even though Jesus taught that matter and mortality were the false beliefs of a human mind; even though this Bible has been in existence since the fifth century; even though it has been printed since the fourteenth century; even though there are millions of bibles all over the world, the basic teaching of the Bible is unheeded completely. And that is: God is all and God is Spirit. Unless there is a Consciousness, that I Am Spirit, I have not caught the message of the Bible.

And I can step on a plane tomorrow without Divine protection. But let me know that Spirit is my name wherever I am, and I am under the perfect law of God. To the degree that I do not drop my awareness that Spirit is my name, to that degree, do I walk in the Kingdom of God on earth. Deny it, voluntarily or involuntarily, knowingly or unknowingly, and you step out of the Kingdom of God, walking defenseless in the midst of non-existent powers that can actually kill you.

Now John sees an angel, one of the angels with the seven vials. The angel says:

*“Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters.”<sup>1</sup>*

Now the use of this term is to dramatize that the human mind has been seduced from reality. *“The great whore that sitteth upon many waters”* – mortality, the belief in mortality throughout the old and the New Testament is called a harlot, because through the belief in mortality we are unfaithful to God. God is immortal. By our belief in mortality, we are unfaithful to our own Identity. We are deceived. We accept mortality, where the only creator is the immortal Self, the only life is the immortal Life, and we walk in a sense of mortal being. And so we are seduced by the harlot who invites us to live a mortal life, and we in our ignorance, accept.

She *“sitteth upon many waters.”* And this refers to the many levels of human consciousness which all accept mortality as the reality of life. This is the widespread, accepted normal belief of man on earth.

---

<sup>1</sup> Revelation 17:1

But John says, 'No. You've missed the teaching if you believe that. Jesus taught us to be reborn, out of the mortal belief, into the realization of immortal Sonship which is the permanent state of being in which we have ever been before the foundations of the world, now and forever.' Hypnotized by the senses...

It isn't enough for a mortal being to say 'I believe in God'. That mortal being must say, 'Because I believe in God, who is the immortal Self, the only Creator, I also believe that I am not mortal being, but immortal being. I believe that the substance of God is my substance. I believe that God being Spirit, I am Spirit. I believe that God being perfect, I am perfect. No longer will I insult God by believing that the immortal Spirit can create an imperfect mortal being. Yes, I believe in God, but, I also believe that I am God's Divine image and likeness, which is not mortal, which cannot die, which cannot suffer, which cannot be charred on a mountainside when a plane bursts into flame. My name is I Am, the Spirit of God. And therefore this form you see, which isn't mortal, cannot be my Identity. It must be something else, and I must find out what it is. I must come out from under the belief of centuries that this mortal body is me. For unless I do, I am accepting myself to be something that God did not create. The God that did not save thirteen boys on a hillside, did not create those thirteen boys.'

Now let's go back to 'Thunder of Silence'. Let's look at something you have studied and see how well you assimilated it:

*"There is no truth in this whole picture because we are living in a spiritual universe where nobody has any need of baggage." (Joel Goldsmith)*

Remember, he lost his baggage. But now he learns nobody has need of baggage in a spiritual universe:

*"Whatever there is of reality is incorporeal, spiritual, ... Omnipresent; and whatever appears as finite baggage in time,...(in) space, must be an image in thought."*

Now he is telling us that, whatever we see as mortal flesh, just as whatever we see of finite baggage, is an "image in thought". And we're going to stay with this until we know what that means.

*"...it can have no reality to it, (and) so," he concluded, "I have been fooled into hoping and waiting for material baggage to turn up in a spiritual universe where every idea is Omnipresent."*

Now this is rather difficult to understand. But the next sentence is not difficult to understand, and it is this:

*"There is no such thing as a material body: There is only a material concept of body."*

Now here you are, and your son has just been killed on a Colorado mountainside, and you're being told there is only a material concept of body. It doesn't sit very well with you. Nevertheless, even though it's sour in the belly, God did not create that which can die. And so we have to change our concept of our 'son', our concept of our own body, and see the difference between a body and a concept of body. Your body is the temple of the living God. It cannot die on a hillside. Then it cannot be this body. But what is this body?

Let us finally understand what this body is. This body is your consciousness made visible. Your consciousness is simply not conscious of your true body. Your consciousness is looking at your true body, your Spiritual body, but it cannot receive the fullness of your Spiritual body inside its consciousness, because your consciousness is finite. And so, outside your consciousness, is the fullness of your body, and inside your consciousness is your limited concept of that body. That limited concept inside your consciousness, is the body you walk around in. Your physical body is within your consciousness. It is not outside it, it is within it. And if your consciousness could expand and expand and expand to receive a wider, more truer understanding of your Spiritual body, that realization would then change your physical form to that extent.

Meanwhile, until you can do that, your Spiritual form is unrecognized by your consciousness, and your limited awareness of that Spiritual form, within your consciousness, is converted into a concept called "physical body". Between your physical body, which is finite and mortal, and your Spiritual body, which is infinite and immortal, is that line of your consciousness. And to the capacity that you can receive the truth of your being, to that degree do you

manifest this form. Later you will manifest a Spiritual form, when your Consciousness is Spiritual.

And so we're in the division between Spirit and matter, because our consciousness is a material consciousness. And that's how we get a material sense of body. We do not have a material body; we have a material sense of body. And the bodies you see are within the consciousness of each individual walking where you, where your eye reports a form. There goes a form, but it is a form in somebody's consciousness which you are accepting as a form. If that individual's Consciousness was Spirit, that form would not be there that way, but instead a body of Light would appear there. Always the converter is the Consciousness, and the density of that consciousness makes the density of the form. Your body is formed of a fabric, and that fabric is your consciousness. When your consciousness is a Spiritual Consciousness, then the fabric of your body will be Spirit. When your consciousness is mental, then the fabric of your body is the mental fabric, which appears as matter.

Now this is the hypnotism then of mind. And so we see forms, we see 'baggage'. But always God is the only Substance, the only Presence, and God-Presence is Spirit which we are discerning through the density of our consciousness. Now *get that*, that the bodies you see are not there. They're only in your consciousness. They are images in your thought. What is there, is pure Spiritual emanation, unseen by, and untouched by, the limitation of your finite consciousness. And so we're told to develop this Consciousness through truth and meditation, to spiritualize it, to refine it, to uplift it, to make it conscious of Christ.

*"There is no such thing as a material body: There is only a material concept of body. (And) there is no such thing as a material universe..."*

You'll find this all on page one hundred-two and one hundred-three of 'Thunder of Silence'. *"There ... (is) only (a) material concept... of the one spiritual universe. (And) as long as we accept ... (these) material concept(s) of (this spiritual) universe, we are under the laws of matter..."*

And so, we get in a plane as a material concept called 'body', and we're under the law of matter. But we can get in a plane in a different way. We can get

in a plane, knowing that this material concept that you see, does not change the fact that only Spirit is my name and my substance. And therefore I can now rest in the knowledge that being Spirit, I am under the government of the Divine Consciousness; that the only power in my life is Divine Consciousness which governs its own Spirit. Now I am opening myself to a New law, a New level. I am not mortal being in a mortal body. I am spiritual being in a Divine body, under the law of Divine Consciousness.

And what brings that law into work now? The first commandment: 'Acknowledge me, acknowledge **Me**. I am Divine Consciousness, the Father. That wasn't so difficult, to acknowledge Me, was it? Now that you've acknowledged Me, we are one Consciousness. Your Consciousness aware of my Consciousness makes you one with my Consciousness, and now the Father and the Son are one. Acknowledge me in all thy ways without ceasing, with your mind, your soul, your heart. Never stop acknowledging that I, Divine Consciousness am the Father of this universe. I am present wherever anyone is.'

Don't step into an automobile, step into Divine Consciousness, as you step into an automobile. Don't step into an airplane, step into Divine Consciousness. Don't step into bed, step into Divine Consciousness. Don't step out of bed; step out into Divine Consciousness without ceasing. And that means: Where you are, acknowledge that God is there. God is Divine Consciousness. Right here in this room God is. Divine Consciousness is here. And therefore, Divine Consciousness being here, is governing here. And your awareness of that, enables Divine Consciousness to come through your awareness. If you're not conscious of something, it's outside your awareness. How can you be aware of it if it's outside your awareness?

And so you must consciously be aware. The minute you do that, you are praying. And that's the only prayer you ever need know. For that is the Lord's Prayer: God is here, now, being God. And all the appearances the world will testify, know that God is here, being God. It will not change. And the one who is conscious of it, is under the law of that Presence. It makes no difference what you're suffering from. The moment you know, God is where you are (even though your five senses are on fire and denying God), your acceptance of God's Presence, even in the face of what your five senses are saying, this is the acknowledgment, and the **only** acknowledgment that is necessary.

God is here. God does not inhabit a place where a virus can exist. Can God be here **and** a virus? What kind of power has God? Can God be here and a problem? Can God be here **and** anything but God? The moment you know God is here, you know the opposite: Whatever is not God is not here, because God is all. And this is the Consciousness you build, day in and day out, until it's automatic. So you don't have to say it, you don't even have to think it. It's your normal Consciousness: God is here. Where? The world sees you here, but God is here. Why is God there? Because there is no place God is not. But what about you? If God is there, what about you? If God is there, then God is the substance of all that you are. And all that is not the substance of God is not there, though it appears to be. It is a concept in consciousness.

God is not your mortal body, but God is where you are. And when you accept your mortal body as reality, you are denying the Presence of God. This is the hurdle that you face. The moment you accept your mortal body as being present, you have imagined a form that is not there. God is there, and God is not your mortal form, and God is all. And therefore, without the capacity to **fully** understand that, to know that, you still must on faith, accept it. Because God is here, and God is not this form, God being all, this form cannot be here. Where is it? It's in my consciousness. That's the only place it exists. And as that consciousness becomes Christ Consciousness, then I will find and live in, knowingly, the Christ-form. Now that's a transition in Consciousness we're all going through: The actual denial of the human form, of all material form, the good and the bad.

So this is the "harlot" that seduces us into a false sense of life. This is the "harlot" that "sitteth" upon many levels of human consciousness, all accepting the mortal form as themselves and all dying in that mortal form. We have all passed this, and then we have come to a place where we thought we might have understood it, and then we have ignored it, and then we have returned to it. Always we're hoping in some way, that we can live in the best of two worlds, trying to live in the Kingdom and also trying to live in the best of this world, clinging to our mortal beliefs. But you find ultimately, you cannot live in the best of two worlds, because only one is here, and it is not this one. All that you call a 'mortal world' is in your mortal consciousness. The complete mortal experience, is nothing more than the mortal consciousness, made visible.

And God is **Divine** Consciousness, **immortal** Consciousness, the **only** Consciousness. And so the death of the mortal consciousness is the rebirth into the immortal Consciousness. All that is contained in the mortal consciousness must be abandoned and is abandoned as the mortal consciousness dies to the false. As we put on the garment of the immortal Consciousness, then **It** externalizes, and we are no longer walking in bodies of clay. We are walking in the awareness of a Spiritual form, even though the world only sees a body of clay. And we are no longer deceived by the "harlot who sitteth upon many waters."

This is probably the hardest thing there is in the Bible, and yet is the very core of it. Joel goes on to say..., we learn that...,

*"...we begin to understand that we live and move and have our being in the first chapter of Genesis, where man is made in the Divine image and likeness of God, of Spirit; that the Soul of God **is** the Soul of man; the life of God **is** the life of man; and the mind of God **is** the mind of man; and the body of God **is** the body of man...Nothing occupies time or space but our mental images."*

And so whatever your name or nature, if you exist in time or in space, you are a mental image, a nothingness. Now these are the facts, and it is not enough to read them, or even to understand them. They must be lived with, until, it's not Joel's Consciousness saying them anymore, but your own.

Now this is the Consciousness we're all trying to build, the Consciousness of the pure, perfect, Omnipresent Spirit of God - everywhere, starting with right here, where I stand; and then right there where you stand; and right there where she stands; and right there where everyone else stands, until in your Consciousness, Spirit stands everywhere, in spite of the mental images that appear external to your form. That's the way to freedom.

*"Come hither," said the angel to John, "I will... (show you) the **judgment** of the great whore."<sup>2</sup>*

Now the judgment means, that having accepted mortality as what we are, we accept death. We accept death as a normal thing because, mortality accepts

---

<sup>2</sup> Revelation 17:1

things to be dying. And so we accept that we live in dying bodies. We accept that we live in a dying life. We accept that all of the material structures that we know, ultimately must die with us. This becomes part the pattern of our minds. Death is an accepted thing with us. We believe in mortality, and we live out of that belief. We seek to postpone it as long as possible. We're conscious of it. And God never created mortality. And yet we say we worship God. The judgment of mortality is that everything that is born must die. And this is the pattern that is perpetuated.

Now John has much more to say about mortality:

*"With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication."*<sup>3</sup>

They have invented a whole pattern of powers, called "kings of the earth". All of these things have power. Money has power. Position has power. Material possessions have power. Bombs have power. Disease has power. These are the "kings of the earth". They have "drunk the wine of her fornication". They only have power because we believe in mortality. Mortality, being our belief, those things which threaten our lives are accepted as powers. Those "kings of the earth" which have power over us, are the false powers born of the false belief that I walk in a mortal form. My body being mortal, anything that threatens my body is a power over me. Out of the false belief, called a "fornication", come all of the false powers that I must fear, and run from, and defend against. Powers that only exist because of my primary illusion, that I am mortal being.

*"...stand ye still (in your immortal Self) and...(behold) the salvation of the Lord."*<sup>4</sup>

There are no "kings of the earth" over you. There are no false powers. There is nothing threatens your mortality, because you have none! Nothing threatens immortality. We're being deceived, by the universal belief that mortality is a reality.

---

<sup>3</sup> Revelation 17:2

<sup>4</sup> 2 Chronicles 20:17

*"(And) so he carried me away in the Spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns."*<sup>5</sup>

Now John is lifted higher in Spirit into the "wilderness". And that means he is lifted out of world thought, world hypnotism. Forty days in the wilderness, out of world hypnotism... And out of world hypnotism he can see the eternal, the Immortal Realities. He can see what Is. And by seeing what Is, he automatically knows what is not.

There he sees this woman, sitting on a "scarlet colored beast". The harlot, mortality, sits upon a beast. You see, mortality rides on the beast. Mortality rides on the belief in matter. The belief in matter is the "beast". Believing in matter which is mortal, we believe that we are mortal. And so, the beast we ride upon is materialism. And from it we are deluded into the belief that we are mortal matter.

*"...full of names of blasphemy" ...*, because every belief we have in our mortal, material self, is a blasphemy, an untruth about Reality. How can mortal matter know God? How can mortal matter be protected by God, or live in the Law of God or walk in the Kingdom of God? And so by the very belief that we are mortal matter, we are Adam and Eve stepping outside of Eden. We have succumbed to the whiles of the "harlot". And from that moment on, whatever we think or do, is blasphemy. For we accept the "seven heads" and the "ten horns" of the "beast" which are the false powers of the "beast".

*"...the woman was arrayed in purple...scarlet colour(s)...(she was) decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand(s) full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication."*<sup>6</sup>

You see, to mortal matter, the woman called 'mortality' is a very desirable thing. She is ravishing to mortal matter. Her raiment is beautiful and enticing. And she has all these precious stones. These represent the false lures of mortal mind. She has a golden goblet. And we reach in for these things. They turn out to be filth and abominations, meaning, mortality has nothing to offer, except

---

<sup>5</sup> Revelation 17:3

<sup>6</sup> Revelation 17:4

deception. It has fooled the world. Mortality can only offer death. It can only offer an end. It can only offer false promises. And as you reach for them, even in the fulfillment of them, death is still waiting around the corner. Mortality is the lie about God, the supreme lie about God...

oooooooooooooooooooo End Of Side One ooooooooooooooooooooo

...and yet it has always, entrancing ravishments, so that the world seeks all of these mortal things; and devotes its time and its effort, its money. Its complete life is built upon mortal achievements. And this is the content of the golden goblet, forcing us into a state of life which is never real, but always seeming to be. And we live in this unreality, completely entranced by the woman in scarlet and purple; not knowing that she does not exist. We worship a shadow, and we live out of a shadow, seeking more shadows, to accumulate them, to store them in barns, to build a life of glorious shadows. And behind the shadows, *I Am*, awaiting recognition, ever present, saying, "Look unto Me. I am your immortal Self, your Spiritual Body, your perfect, Divine Mind, your eternal Life. Are you going to be seduced by shadows, by mortal matter?"

We are taken now to Jesus. The Kingdoms of the world were offered to him;<sup>7</sup> mortal matter. Even as you and I are being tempted every moment to believe that, we live as mortal matter, in a mortal universe. And we are now to respond as he did: "No, no, I do not live in a mortal world. God created none. Right here present, where the mortal world appears, is the perfect invisible Kingdom of my Father and I am developing that Spiritual Consciousness, which can live and discern and realize that invisible Kingdom, that invisible Body, that invisible Self. I will not be tempted by the kingdoms of the world, for there are none."

The harlot on the horse, on the beast, loses its appeal to those who come into the Consciousness that God is truly all, truly present, truly now. "I am and beside me there is no other." You are looking at the lie about Me, called 'this word'. But My Kingdom is right there, for those who are enlightened; for those who are not clinging to the best of this world, but have managed to be liberated from the blandishments of a temporary life; a temporary success; a temporary possession; a temporary body, and who insist on living in their eternal Self here, now, while in the flesh. The way is always: God is right here. Acknowledging the Presence of God is **always** the way. And it always works. In the acceptance

---

<sup>7</sup> *Matthew 4:1-11*

of God's Presence where you stand, the power of God manifests, revealing the false lures of matter and mortality. And we are free, liberated from our own self-ambitions; our own self-will; our own self-deception; our own fear; our own aches and pains. We are liberated from all false sense of love, into the Divine.

*"...upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH."*<sup>8</sup>

Mortality and matter, the harlot and the beast.

I'd like to try an experiment as we go through the balance of this chapter. Try to not give your complete attention to what I am saying. By that I mean, try to break your consciousness of being in a form while you're here. Be aware of the fact that there is more of you than just a form and a mind sitting here. Get back and break the circuit of the body-consciousness.

Now let's see how we go about that. There is an interesting sensation that can happen when we have broken that circuit of these senses. The world seems to be flowing by. You're not just standing still any more. There is a movement within, as if the whole world is slowly going by. Usually that's a sign to you, that you have broken the circuit of the senses and you're in a different inner experience; you're being released to the Infinite.

Now there is a very important step I like you to take at this moment, something that has never been taught. When you get into your car to go home, for example, you're going to possibly say, "I am Spirit." Now that's not enough. And so the other step is something like this:

Now you know that when your automobile opens that garage automatically, it's because there is something inside the garage that is responding to something on your car. Something on your car is sending out a signal. Something in the garage is receiving the signal. So there is a positive sending and a negative receiving, so that positive and negative become one. The sender and the receiver become one. And that opens the door. If the gadget on your car wasn't sending, it wouldn't matter how well the gadget in the garage could receive, it had nothing to receive. And if the gadget in the car were not working, it wouldn't matter how well your car was sending this signal,

---

<sup>8</sup> Revelation 17:5

because there'd be no one to receive it. And so you see, there must be both, the sender and the receiver.

And that's the secret of living in the Spirit. God the Infinite, is your universal being. You must know it. You must be *conscious* that *I Am* the Infinite Spirit. You **must** know it. The infinite Spirit is everywhere and it is *I*. But that's not enough. That's the sender, that's the transmitter. It is sending over all this earth its truth, its qualities, its allness, are being transmitted. Where is the receiver? You are also the receiver. I am the infinite I Am, and I am the individual I Am. Right here, is the individual I Am, and the infinite I Am, which is everywhere... is right here, where I am. You got it all there. Spirit is everywhere and Spirit is here. And you've got the receiver and the sender. And the sender is greater than the receiver. The Father is greater than the Son. But I, the receiver, the Son, am one with *I* the Father, so that the Infinite is pouring Its fullness, right here where I am receiving it, simply by accepting this Truth in my Consciousness.

I and the Father are one.<sup>9</sup> The Infinite and the Individual are one, now, here. And I can relax in that, for in that infinite oneness, is My Peace. There is nothing more for me to do, but rest in that One *realized*. That Infinite One, individualizing right here whereon I stand, is the I Am that I am. There is no separation. There is no Spirit **and** a material "me". I **am** the infinite Spirit individualized here as Spirit. Though the world does not know this; though the world does not see this; though the five senses cannot discern this, I am that infinite Spirit here, now. And all the Infinite is gracing my presence right here, because there is no second, there is no other, there is no divided Consciousness.

The circuit is completed. The sender and the receiver are one, and I Am both. God is all. God is the sender, God is the receiver. God is the Father, God is the Son. God is the positive, God is the negative. What difference, what words you use? The allness of God I am accepting as everywhere and here. **Everywhere** and **here**. If you leave out "here", you've lost it. If you leave out "everywhere" you have lost it. Everywhere and here God is, and there is no other.

Now with that Consciousness... you can go anywhere. You can go in planes that fly upside down. You can get lost in the wilderness. You can be in complete, dire poverty. It won't make any difference. That *I* will materialize as

---

<sup>9</sup> *John 10:30*

every need fulfilled. For when that *I* is acknowledged as the only Presence, the Infinite and the Individual, without opposite, that *I* will manifest Its Presence as the allness of the Father made flesh.

And there isn't anyone who cannot do this, if they have a mind to, if they are taught it properly, and if they will dwell with it, rest in it, practice living in the Infinite and the Individual *I*, which is Spirit - everywhere. So that, having acknowledged infinite Spirit, I cannot now look out and see forms and be impressed by them as powers, as realities. I acknowledge only the infinite Spirit. I am not unfaithful to the infinite Spirit. I am not deceived by formations of matter. I am not letting my false sense of consciousness deceive me into believing that the infinite Spirit is not all that is here.

And there is a turning within which breaks the circuit of the senses. And I discover I never had to get out of the body, I never could get out of the body, I never could overcome the body. I have always been the Spirit. I can never overcome that which is not here. Only the Spirit is here. I can never step out of a body for the Spirit alone is here. Now I am seeing how, false consciousness converts its sensation into an appearance called form. I am not in that sensation, in that appearance. I recognize it for what it is: an appearance made by the sensation of a false consciousness. But I am not in it. I am the Spirit. And the infinite Spirit is feeding itself where I stand, for it is I. All that the Father is doing everywhere, the Father is doing, right here where I stand, as the invisible Spirit. Wherever I walk in Spiritual Consciousness, I am under the government of that Spirit, and need fear not what mortal man can do, or mortal powers, or 'kings of the earth'. For I'm not accepting the false beliefs which are the abominations. I am in my Identity. And in my Identity, I can listen to these chapters and watch them and see them for what they are, deceivers of the world, leading men into a false body destined to nothingness.

Now we see, these are the temptations, that we've all succumbed to, and as we learn not to succumb, we are freed.

*"...I saw the woman drunk(en) with the blood of the saints,...with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: And when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration."*<sup>10</sup>

The harlot was drunk with the blood of saints, meaning that even the saints have been tempted, even the martyrs of Jesus have been tempted. Why,

---

<sup>10</sup> Revelation 17:6

even Jesus had been tempted to believe in the reality of matter – for a moment. And “I wondered with great admiration,” meaning: How amazing that every person walking on the earth could have been fooled!

*“And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.”<sup>11</sup>*

*“The beast ... thou sawest was, and is not;” I'll repeat that: “The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go unto perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.”<sup>12</sup>*

You see, mortality and matter were, but they are not. They've never really existed except in the false consciousness. And so John is learning that the beast or matter was, but is not. And you must remember, he's seeing this in the wilderness, meaning, in all of time. And in all of time he sees that there was a thing called 'matter', but at the end of time, matter is gone. It was only in time, only in space, but in Reality, it is not. It was, in time and space, but in Reality it is not. And that's the “was” and the “is” of matter, of the “beast”. It never was, except in man's concepts. And John in the High Consciousness, can see, the ultimate moment when that which never was, is seen to be something that never was, and man is free of material belief.

*“...and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit.”*

This is the emancipation from the belief in matter.

*“...they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life.”*

We who do not know Identity, are those whose names are not written in the book of life, because everyone is the Spirit. Those who have not recognized their Spiritual Identity shall wonder, when they behold the beast that was, is, and yet not is.

---

<sup>11</sup> Revelation 17:7

<sup>12</sup> Revelation 17:8

*"...here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth."*<sup>13</sup>

When Jesus was tempted by the devil, the belief in matter, the "beast", he was brought to a mountain. And these are now become seven mountains. In other words, there are seven major temptations. They do not all occur simultaneously, because at one level you believe a certain way, at another you receive another temptation, and at other levels, again, more temptations; but always at different levels, different temptations. Those are the seven mountains we all learn are not really there, but seem to be. The seven initiations.

*"And there are seven kings: five are fallen..."*

And now these five are, those which we have overcome.

*"...one is, and the other is not yet come..."*

Matter has not yet fallen, and the next temptation after matter has not yet come.

*"...and when he cometh, he must continue a short space."*<sup>14</sup>

Can't be avoided. We must go through the final initiation.

*"And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition,"*<sup>15</sup>

So the seven major temptations are all born and all combined into the... come out of the eighth, which is the belief in matter. And out of matter come, let us say, the seven false beliefs: That I live in material body. I live in material life. I have material organs. I live in space. I live in time. The life, the body, time, space, these are the beliefs that we accept. I was born. And from birth, through to the grave, we are deceived by the seven temptations of birth, life, body, possessions, time and space; all of it making a false existence, born of the one which is the combination of the seven, the belief in matter; and all destined to be temporary, because it is not of God, only a changing image in world mind.

---

<sup>13</sup> Revelation 17:9

<sup>14</sup> Revelation 17:10

<sup>15</sup> Revelation 17:11

*"...the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have (not) received... (their) kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast."*<sup>16</sup>

Now this one hour means, that all of the material world, all of it, is but one hour in eternity. And we've accepted the one hour as reality instead of the eternity. We're told by that not to live in the one hour, but to stay in the outside of it in eternity, beholding, watching; not letting the temptations, the ten kings, the ten horns, the concentrated power of matter, fool us by their vast, earthly hypnotism. All of the powers of the material earth and the material heavens, concentrate as the ten horns and the ten kings, to persuade us that we are still in bodies of clay.

*"(And) These have one mind, and (they) shall give their power and strength unto the beast."*<sup>17</sup>

The one mind, the one purpose of all of the powers of earth and heaven in matter, are to deny that God is all. So vast is that hypnosis that we have accepted it.

*"(But) These shall make war with the Lamb, ... the lamb shall overcome them; for he is Lord of lords, ...King of kings; and they that are with him are called,... chosen, and faithful."*<sup>18</sup>

Now this is the voice of prophesy of John, lifted beyond mortality into the immortal Self, witnessing that which is true; that which is real; that which is eternal. And he sees the Christ in you, overcoming the belief in matter. The belief in matter, the belief in mortality, makes war against the "lamb". But the "lamb shall overcome". Living in the inner Self, *still* within, we are receiving that woman who stood upon the sun and the moon, who is clothed in the sun. We are receiving inner revelation. Chapter twelve is coming through this, to displace, the "harlot". We are being prepared to receive, the Divine Word within, which releases us from the hypnotism of the senses; which releases us from slavery to matter; from a bondage that only exists in our false sense of things, but not in Reality.

All this, John foresees in his illumined state. And he too is going through just that release. Isn't there a place where John tells us about this, about the love

---

<sup>16</sup> Revelation 17:12

<sup>17</sup> Revelation 17:13

<sup>18</sup> Revelation 17:14

of the world, I John, somewhere? Let's take a look. The first epistle of John had something along this line. He tells us, you remember, whoever loves the world is not of God, for nothing in the world is of God? *"Whosoever loveth the world is not of God, for nothing in the world is of God."* That's taking in a lot of territory.

And that's the very selfsame John who's received this revelation: that the world does not exist except in the false consciousness, which believes in the material, mortal appearances of the world. He is teaching us how to step out of the plane before it hits the mountain side; how to live in eternity on the earth, even while appearing in a mortal, material body to human sense, by rising to the purified Consciousness of Spirit. And then the "lamb shall overcome the beast".

*"And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues."*<sup>19</sup>

He is telling us that the world, total world, is in bondage to that which is not.

*"And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire."*<sup>20</sup>

Now it turns out that the powers, which have power over us, are false powers even to the beast. And there is a great secret in this. You might wince when you hear it. But we are learning to know evil so well, that we can recognize it. And when we recognize it, know it for what it is, we will have no more of it. Maybe in our human sense of things we figure, "Well, that's a funny way to do things", but obviously, that's the Divine Wisdom working, it says, 'before you can know the truth, you must know the lie. How will you recognize the truth if you can't recognize the lie?' And so, all of the evils we encounter, all of the mortal, material nothingness that we experience, is to acquaint us with the lie, so that we may seek, recognize, and cherish the truth. Some of us know the lie pretty well by now. So much so, that we are willing to do anything to seek, find, and experience the truth. And this is the purpose.

Remember, all of the evil, exists only in false consciousness. It is never real. It is never permanent. It never touches Identity. But by the contrast with it, you learn what is real, and what is real power, and what is true identity. And

---

<sup>19</sup> Revelation 17:15

<sup>20</sup> Revelation 17:16

through this you can, step out of the "one hour", that fleeting moment of human existence, into the Eternal, for which you have been prepared, to experience the Life which is everlasting.

Five of the temptations have fallen, one is now, and one is yet to come.

*"...the woman which thou sawest in that great city" - "...the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth."*<sup>21</sup>

"The woman is that great city which reigneth over the kings of the earth." Now the word "city" is used because, that means 'state of consciousness'. And the woman is a state of consciousness, which rules even the kings of the earth, the state of consciousness we know as mortal materialism. And that is the ruling force of the state of this earth, from which Christ-Consciousness releases us.

Now Christ never was a physical form or in one. Christ is always your name. Christ is always your Being, your Identity; Son of God, the individualization of the Infinite where you stand. Christ is that Consciousness, which is unconfined to a physical form; unresponsive to the physical forms around us; ever uncluttered; unattached; un-clinging; free; needing nothing; seeking nothing; wanting nothing, because being Christ, is all there is.

And so we climb up to that dome where we can rest in Christ awareness. What do I need? Needs are only expressed by a false consciousness. What do I want? Wants are only expressed by a false consciousness. I Am! God is **now**, **here**. And so, you see, when you are willing to rise above wanting, needing, seeking, knocking, waiting, hoping, becoming, and accept, 'Now I Am the Christ. Now I Am the Spirit,' then the woman who sits upon the beast has been defeated. You are de-hypnotized. You are not fooled into being less than the perfect child, living on the Wisdom, the Divine Food, the Truth, the Love, the perfect Presence of God where you are. You are literally then, Divine Consciousness, not formed into a body of clay. And you are free to receive from that Divine, Infinite Consciousness where you are; letting it flow; letting it grace you; letting it live Itself; not being concerned about the outer effects of the form; not how things are going to work out there; knowing that the Divine Consciousness is present, functioning perfectly where you are. Watch, behold, wait, be patient, be still, be trusting, accept. Don't let yourself be poured back

---

<sup>21</sup> Revelation 17:18

into a form. Live in your Consciousness, and then you are within, living the inner life; no longer bound by the externals.

And you are reversing the whole order of the world, because the inner is the Kingdom of God within you. And it **does** flow out into expression. It **does** change the outer effects. It **does** externalize as the good things. But the minute you step in there with the mind and try to say, "I want this or that; or do this or that; or let me use you this way or that," you're out of Divine Consciousness. You have broken the perfect continuity, by even a single, stray, human thought. 'Take no thought, be still, let, and behold, this Divine Consciousness flowing through and as you,' - transforms your world into My Kingdom. That is the glory of the Father within.

Stay out of the form. Don't try to get out of the form, recognize you're not in one. And watch that form perform the Word of the Father through Grace. Everything you do, becomes radiant with invisible Love. Everything you touch, becomes animated by this Divine spark that you let flow as your Consciousness. Seek nothing. "All that I have is thine." And in the not seeking, the not wanting, you are accepting 'I Am'. You are in the One. And the One becomes its own perfect manifestation, wherever you are concerned.

Now John foresaw, that this is what you would do. The "lamb", the Christ realized in you, as 'I Am', would defeat every mental, mortal, material temptation, so that you would insist on the purity of Spiritual living. And this is how we step out of the abominations; the false sense of life; the ups and downs; the good and the bad - the opposites. And we now walk under Divine Law, because our Consciousness **is** the Divine Consciousness governing us. There are not two consciousnesses. The false one, the shadow is no more.

As friend to friend let me say this: Until you develop that desire in you, to sit still, frequently; to practice that you are not in a body of clay; that you are Spirit; that Divine Consciousness is governing you; and then to feel the experience of it, again and again and again, until you are sure that this is the truth, until you do this, you will continue to have your ups and downs.

When you do this, you will notice the difference, usually very quickly. We must come to a place where we are not caught in mortal form. When someone knocks on your door, they don't find a mortal form behind that door, opening it and saying 'hello'. When the phone rings, they don't speak to a mortal person. You must not be caught in a mortal form. You must learn how to live in Divine

Consciousness. And that mortal form that appears, will live under the Law of Divine Consciousness. You'll find your name written in the Book of Life from the foundation of the world.

Now I know what I am telling you is difficult. I can assure you I am not a master of it. But I also know, that as I work on it, it gives, it yields, it opens. And I know it can be done, because I witness it, not only in myself, but in the few others, who are able not to be caught in a mortal form. They're the ones, who can walk on the plane and bless every occupant of that plane; every occupant of that automobile; every occupant of that business; every occupant of that room. They are not in mortal forms - *consciously*. And that brings Divine Law where they are. *Be that One* - that is walking with God.

Well, we have about five more weeks, I think, to graduation. And so, on your way home today, Infinite Spirit is everywhere, and Infinite Spirit is where you are. Let the two become one in your Consciousness and watch how beautiful it is.

See you soon. Thank you.

*Class 20: Through A Glass Darkly*

*Class 21*

*Come Out of Her*

*Class 21: Come Out of Her*

## **Class 21: Come Out of Her**

*Revelation 18:4 - Revelation 18:21*

*Herb:* Welcome to all our world travelers, and to those of you who have been here the last few weeks. We have a continuation of the concept of mortality and materialism, which has been under a ceaseless attack by the Spirit. Just about every kind of picture has been painted of the world of materialism and mortality to us, to make it degrading and undesirable. And for those of us who have not caught the point, it continues. The purpose is, to make us aware that in our desire to perpetuate and to improve a material life, we are playing into the hands of deception. This may sound so strange to the world, but knowing that God is all, that God is Spirit, that Spirit is all, it should not surprise us any further to know that as long as we live a life unaware of our Spiritual identity, we are being deceived; we are living in the world, not of the Father.

The only difficulty seems to be, that we still have a mortal body and a mortal mind, and they won't seem to cooperate with us. They're determined to go on right on doing what they've been doing, and to improve themselves as best they can, and to disregard the voice of the Spirit. And so Spirit, which can never return void, presses on with another angel, another revelation, another earthquake, another rain of hail - meaning, Divine Wisdom continues to permeate through the density of human thought, removing all unlike itself. And we have these strange inner feelings of walking in the beginning of a New earth, in a New form, in a New life - things that we can't quite identify.

Now Paul had this inner conflict as we did, and he was very frank about it. He said to his disciples, "Don't think for a moment that I'm not troubled by duality, I really am, but I press on to the higher things." And in one of his epistles to the Philippians, which I have here to read, he makes some statements that are worthy of our attention right now as we proceed into chapter eighteen of Revelation.

This is the first chapter of Philippians, starting with the twentieth verse. Paul says, "*According to my earnest expectations and my hope, that in nothing I*

*should be ashamed, but that with all boldness as always, so now, also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death."*

Now that's a very peculiar statement for a human mind, 'Christ to be magnified in his body either by life or by death.' You would accept then, that if Christ can be magnified in your body by death, that there is no such thing as death. But also, there is the possibility that Christ can be magnified in your body by life. And so by life or death we are not separated from the Father, through Christ. The magnification of Christ in your body is what you're about right now.

Now watch what else he has to say, "*For to me, to live is Christ. To die is gain.*"<sup>1</sup> What kind of death can be gain, except dying to that which is not Christ? And so the idea is born in us, that there is something for which to die, for there is something for which to live. There must be a dying and a burning, a leaving and a coming, a departure and an entrance. In other words, we must enter the kingdom and we cannot do it without leaving the world. What we have been seeking, rather futilely, is the kingdom of God on earth. And the reason we have not entered that kingdom is because we have been clinging to the world. And you cannot take the world with you into the kingdom.

Paul is clarifying, that in order to enter the kingdom and leave the world, you must find Christ in you, and that it makes no difference where and when you find Christ, on this side of the veil or the other, the moment you enter into Christ, you enter into the kingdom. Now he has problems finding Christ, as we do.

*"I am in a straight betwixt two, having a desire to depart and to be with Christ, which is far better. Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh is more needful for you."*<sup>2</sup>

And so he is speaking to his disciples, to tell them that he, if not for them, would depart the body and live in Christ invisible, in the life of Spirit, not in the life of a mortal body, but for their sake, he is remaining on the earth as a teacher. And this is precisely what Joel did. It was not necessary for him to live here in a human body. He had attained the awareness of Christ, but he did maintain life

---

<sup>1</sup> *Philippians 1:21*

<sup>2</sup> *Philippians 1:23*

in a human body in order to make visible contact with his students. And this is what Paul is doing with his students in this epistle.

Now then he says, *“For you it is given, in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him but also to suffer for his sake.”*<sup>3</sup> And whoever has thought that you could enter into the kingdom of God through Christ by reading a book, or hearing a tape, or shaking hands with somebody who is enlightened, must see this statement, because here is Paul who is enlightened, and he’s telling his own disciples you’ve got to suffer to enter Christ. And the suffering is going to be walking the bridge between the world to which you are accustomed, the life, the body, the mind to which you are accustomed; dropping the clinging, the reliance, on the things of this world, to enter Christ, and this is a suffering.

*“And having the same conflict which he saw in me and now do hear to be in me.”*<sup>4</sup> You’re walking in the company of the greats when you find that you are moving through difficulties. No great teacher has ever told us that his was a primrose path. They have, instead, emphasized the narrowness of the way, the difficulties, the doubts that assail you, the hundred and one different things that enter your mind to tell you, “Turn back, just accept a modicum of comfort and forget it all.” Paul had that problem with his disciples, and he had it with his own personal self.

Now as you look out upon the world, caught unawares in a human consciousness, you are seeing all kinds of division. Everything is separated. There is no unity. People are separated. Objects are separated. Everything in time and space is separated. And yet God is all and God is One. So if you persist in living in the belief of separation between things, between persons, between conditions, between objects in time and space, you’re going to prolong your suffering. It’s time to step out of the duality of divisions and to re-translate all the visible’s into One Infinite unseparated invisible. To see that separation is, ‘this world,’ but unseparability is the invisible, one kingdom of God. All around you is One, and you must be aware, consciously, of this One, in order for the divisions that beset you, not to have an influence upon you.

---

<sup>3</sup> *Philippians 1:29*

<sup>4</sup> *Philippians 1:30*

Now take the word infinity, and remember that God is infinite, and God is all, therefore infinity is all. And unless infinity is the measure of that which is directing your activity on the earth, you are in the opposite of infinity, you are in the finite. And in the finite, you are separated from God. Every finite act, is a separation from God, a division. Every finite act, is not operating in Grace. Every finite act must lead to karma. And so, there is a place in your Consciousness where you consciously abide in the knowledge that infinity in God is everywhere. The place whereon thou standest, Infinity is. And wherever thou goest, Infinity is. And you are moving in the realm of unconditioned Infinity.

Without this conscious practicing of the knowledge that infinity is where you are, everything is brought into immediate focus by the senses and you're back in the time/space separations, where everything is done on a limited scale, in the opposites, in the good and in the evil, and this is what reduces us to a state of mortal lack and limitation.

Now Paul had mastered the art, to a great degree, of living in the infinite; conscious, that in spite of what appears here at this moment, infinity is functioning here at this moment. And the miracle of infinity is that it functions everywhere simultaneously. As you're living then, in the acceptance of God here and God there, you know that infinity is functioning here, infinity is functioning there, and it is the perfection of Life itself, that is now functioning wherever your eye can see, no matter what your eye can see. You're resting in that knowledge that infinity is maintaining its infinite universe everywhere. And from this, comes that mind which accepts no separations, for infinity is never separated from itself.

We're in the One, not the separations, not the divisions, not the appearances that come to the eye. There are not separated people in this Consciousness, there are only separated forms. But they all emanate out of the One, Infinite unity.

Now we go further and we find, that everything in this world is formed, not by God, but by world mind, and our problem then, is that all formations of the world mind, are not the emanations of God. Everything in the world mind, formed before us, is part of our initiation. And you can meet that initiation, by

trying to treat everything you see, live a constant life of turmoil, meeting everything and treating it, treat this over there, and treat that over here, and treat this and treat that, and keep on treating and treating and treating, and while you treat two things here, ten more pop up over there.

We have to come to a place where we get further back than treating every problem that comes into our lives. It won't work. You'll never be through with the problems. And so, your belief in the material world in which the problems exist, is being challenged by your initiation. All that is in matter must perish, and nothing of God *can* perish. And while you live in matter, in the perishables, you are living separated from the Father. So we are learning not to live in matter, not to live in the finites, the perishables.

But here we have, in spite of that, the material problems. And we try to treat them, and along comes the higher learning which says, "Don't treat these problems, they're not emanations from God. They're not really out there. They're in this world mind. Instead of treating the problems, meet the world mind. Don't be fooled by the problem that appears – that's the disguise of the world mind." And almost in a flash we see many of our past failures and the reason for them.

Now there are many subtleties in this world mind. It comes at you in a very strange way. It comes at you as good things. And you accept them, and you like them, and you treasure them. And then, when world mind comes at you with bad things, you try to treat the bad things, but you're not treating the world mind which brought them to you, and as a result, they continue to influence you and to betray you. Then when you finally get rid of them and turn around, you're willing to accept the good things, not knowing that the same world mind which brought you the evil is bringing you the good. And this is a bitter lesson in this work, to learn that the same world mind which brings evil brings good. Most of us are unwilling to go that far.

Jesus was willing. "Good Master, what can I do to get into the kingdom? Why callest thou me good? There's only one who is good – the Father."<sup>5</sup> And the reason for this is, that unless you find the middle path between good and evil, you'll continue to make the mistake of accepting the good from world

---

<sup>5</sup> *Matthew 19:16*

mind and rejecting the evil from world mind, and always, one is as deceiving as the other.

You want good health, but do you see that good health is from the world mind? It's the same mind that gives you bad health. The Father wouldn't give you good health and take it away. The world mind does. It gives you good health and takes it away. It also gives us wealth, and it also gives us poverty. The world mind gives us the world of matter, in which we have the good matter and the bad matter.

And here we are in the Revelation of John which is saying, "No, no. I know you want to get rid of the bad matter, but you've got to get rid of the good matter too, because if you don't, it'll give you good health and take it away. It'll give you a good life, and take it away. It'll give you many good things and take them away, because it is a deceiver from the first. It is not God."

Now that is the message in the 'middle path'. We who follow the middle path, we do not look for good matter. We do not look for all the things that the world calls good. We do not recognize them as the world recognizes them. Nor do we recognize the evils as the world recognizes them, but we learn to look past the good and past the evil, right down the middle to the unchanging, permanent Spiritual Reality that is there, which cannot be good today and bad tomorrow.

Now the wisdom of that, becomes apparent to you, when you have accepted the Christ as the only goal of your life. As long as you have a second goal beside Christ, a human goal, you're going to end up with the opposites of good and evil. You will miss the middle path. You will live in those things which are divided, and you will find your world is a merry-go-round of ups and downs, like a swinging pendulum, and although you seem to be getting somewhere, you'll find ultimately you'll get nowhere.

We who have lived in matter, and have seen that it perishes, have now been lifted to the place where the material world for us, offers no inducements whatsoever. That which it gives us is a false handshake. It gives us a false *sense* of life, and now our sights are on a different level; not the material, not the perishable, not the corruptible, not the temporary, for we have been taught one

of the great secrets - that those who live in the temporary cannot survive that moment which is called 'The Last Day.' All that is temporary, all that is not of God, all that is mortal must perish on The Last Day.

We're going to see some of the reasons for this and some of the confirming passages for this in today's lesson, because the Spirit is preparing us for that subtle transition, when something in us learns how to die, and something in us is born. "*Tell no man,*"<sup>6</sup> we are told, but, I speak now not to a man, but to the Spirit. And you are to find in you, that personal sense of self, that mortal being who must die. There is such a one in each of us who *will* die unless, we rescue that individual from death, by putting on the garment of Immortality now.

There is something in you that got up this morning; something in you that wanted to go somewhere; something in you that has a plan and a schedule; something in you that has desires and seeks things. And you know that fellow is not the Christ. And that fellow, although you call it 'me', is not you. That fellow is mortal mind in you, disguised as you.

And this is one of the most amazing secrets of all time. The disguise of mortal mind in you, is called '**me**'. And while you feed that **me**, and dress that **me**, and let that **me** decide everything you're to do, you are refusing to walk in the kingdom of God. You know that **me** will never be perfect. That **me** has no knowledge of God; that **me** has no desire to be perfect; that **me** is clinging desperately to this life; that **me** wants to walk in this world; that **me** wants to dress right; that **me** wants to be seen in the best places; that **me** wants to live in the nicest places; that **me** wants to have the nicest relationships, the nicest friends, the nicest domestic life. That **me** isn't Christ. That **me** is the me that keeps you out of the kingdom of God.

And that **me** comes disguised in many flavors, many of them good. When that **me** can say, "I feel wonderful today," you're happy. When that **me** says, "I don't feel very good today," you're sad. When that **me** is frightened, you run. When that **me** has courage, you stand. But always it's a **me** that is not a permanent Me. It is the counterfeit **me**. It is the **me** to which we die.

---

<sup>6</sup> Mark 9:9

Isn't that a strange teaching for scripture to tell us, that "*Whosoever will save his life, will lose it.*"<sup>7</sup> Whosoever will try to perpetuate that **me**, that material **me**, that emotional **me**, that intellectual **me**, that human mortal **me** - whosoever will try to perpetuate *that* one, will lose his life. Well that's not any news to us. We know we'll lose that life. But whosoever will *lose* that life, and that's the news, will *find* Life. As you lose that **me**, as the false light of **me** is snuffed out by your enlightened Consciousness, then the true light of Being shines through. This is the death and the birth in one.

Now I have searched and searched for that **me**, because when you find it, when you put a leash on it, when you curb it, when you control **me**, you're on the way to the birth of Christ, for that is the core from which the higher work is done. Only when **me** is curbed, will you find that tranquil mind, that Consciousness which is not touched by the world, which is unruffled, unmoved, undisturbed - at peace. **Me** can never be at peace, because **me** is mortal mind in you - totally controlled by mortal mind, maintained by mortal mind, governed and misgoverned by mortal mind. And the false prophet of mortal mind that governs every **me** on this earth, Paul called, the 'god of this world.' We're at that crossroad where we can look at **me** and know that *I* must be lifted up.

The Will of the Father is never done by **me**. **Me** has no capacity to know the Will of the Father, or to carry it out. And the Will of the Father is never done in you, until the one called **me**, has been crucified.

Now there is a time called 'the end of the world,'<sup>8</sup> and that end comes not because of the things you see in the world today, not because of the violence and the hate and the potentials of destruction that lie all about us; the end of the world comes for a very simple reason - it has already happened. The end of the world came when the crucifixion of Jesus took place. In the Spirit, that was the death of this world. The rest is simply the visible enactment of that event, in time and in space.

Nothing can prevent it for this reason - it has already happened. You will simply see it as it takes place in time. It has already taken place in the Eternal,

---

<sup>7</sup> *Mark 8:35*

<sup>8</sup> *Matthew 24:3*

and for that reason, those who are of the Spirit, who have been chosen, have been lifted to a point to see, that **me** dies in the end of the world, but *I* does not die.

And that is why we have been told to step out of **me**. For the **me** that dies in the world, is simply making us a prisoner of an unreal lifespan. As we step out of that **me**, out of the material, mortal **me**, out of the **me** who is unaware of the Will of the Father, into *I* the Christ of God, the living, incorporeal Spirit of God, who is one with God, never apart from God, then for us, there is no such thing as an end of anything.

The children of the Light are never conscious of darkness. And so the higher mysticism of the message today is, that as long as you're in **me**, you are sentencing yourself to death. And when you have come out of **me**, into *I*, you have put on the garment of Immortality and you are free, maintained by the Infinite, living under the law of the Infinite, and however absurd this may seem to the world, or would seem to the world if they were able to hear it, it is nonetheless supported by the Scripture, and it is the basic purpose of the Bible.

It is the purpose of the Bible going right back to Genesis, right on through the prophets, up into the New Testament and the Epistles, right into Revelation. Completely, the Bible has one function - to take man out of **me**; to take **me** out of man, and to lift us into the Spiritual universe, where there is no such thing as an end of the world; where you don't sit around waiting for the event, for somebody to press the button, for somebody to light the fuse, for one nation to get angry against another nation. We're not concerned at all about these things, for they all happen in the mist. And though the world will witness them in the mist, we have been given a two thousand year advanced notice. And only now, has that notice been read, so that we can understand it.

Gradually, each of the prophets has added more and more to the intelligence of the world about Spiritual matters. But what they were laying basically, was a foundation, so that, when a truth was announced, it would not come as a bolt from the blue, but you will find authority for it in the Scripture. They were laying the foundation of authority, so that as a Joel came along, to tell us that death is only an experience in mortal mind, that there is no good and evil, because there is no matter to which good or evil can exist, we could look at

him and say, "Well, where do you see that in the Bible?" And he could say, "Well, over here and over there." And we could then thank him for clarifying that message.

And so you're going to find that all through the Bible, many hints, many great truths, many important revelations were made, but they all fell on deaf ears. There's hardly anything in the Revelation of St. John that you won't find in Isaiah, Ezekiel, Daniel and Jeremiah. It's a composite of what the prophets taught. It's a composite of what Jesus taught, but the world simply wouldn't listen. It simply had no idea that they were teaching us, that **me** must die; that mortality is a myth; that matter is a mental image, and that life *is* eternal. There is no end to life because life is God.

Now a few hippies come along, a few flower children come along, a few L.S.D.'ers come along, and they stumble into a new universe, by accident it would seem. They smoke something or they put a needle in their arm and they lose material consciousness. They see a new world, they don't know what it is, and they marvel at it, and they refuse to give it up. They come back to this one, and they want to go back to the one they just saw. And that's how we come into the brink of a New Horizon. The early ones who were frowned upon, who know nothing about what they have done, accept that they do not like this world, and they're perfectly right. Neither does the Christ.

They become those who accidentally open a way, and now you can't persuade them, that there's anything in this world worth having, compared to what they have already seen in another world. And yet, even they don't know that the world they saw is as unreal as this one. They changed from one falsity to another. They changed from a bad illusion of good and evil, to a very beautiful illusion. It still isn't the reality. The only reality is perfection - unchanging, infinite perfection.

And the fact that it is attainable in this life, is repeated and repeated throughout every Biblical prophesy. Isaiah said, "*Depart ye from Babylon. Depart ye from the Chaldeans.*" And lo and behold there comes the same statement from Jeremiah, "*Depart ye from Babylon. Depart ye from the Chaldeans.*" Back in Genesis we're told that we will all come out of Egypt, and the Assyrians will come out of Egypt and unite with the Egyptians, and then a third part will be turned into

Israel. And all of these would seem to be names of geographical locations, but always it's the same story – come out of Egypt, come out of matter; come out of Babylon, come out of matter.

They weren't talking about places at all. They were talking about levels of Consciousness, states of mind. Minds that were immersed in Egypt, were in the prison of the body. Assyria was a little higher, came into the mind. And then Israel took it out of body and mind, into the soul. Always, these early prophets, with all their blood and thunder, and all the seas and the ships that sunk in the seas, and all the armies and all the attacks, were talking about the conflict that goes on in a man's thought. The sea was always the sea of mortal thought, and the ships were always those truths, on which we sail through the sea of mortal thought.

And even now, in the Revelation, we find those strange words, "*Come ye out. Come ye out.*" Come out of what? "*Come out of her,*"<sup>9</sup> it says in this eighteenth chapter. Out of the material world; out of the world that is not your Father's kingdom; out of the life that is not your permanent life. And suddenly it dawns on us that when Isaiah said, "*Depart ye from Babylon,*" he was saying exactly what Paul was saying when he said, "*Come forth. Come out and be separate.*"<sup>10</sup>

They were telling us, "Ahead there is a collision, a road. Two cars will bump. You're in one of them. Stop! Detour! Get out! Don't continue in that direction, for that's where the collision is." They were saying to the entire world, "You are moving to an end, to a place where there is no world. There is a collision ahead. You are in Babylon. Come out and be separate." And they were telling us to come out of the world mind; out of the world mind, which is the father of all evil, and the father of all death, and the father of all limitation and lack. Come *out* from the world mind.

Out of nowhere a boy stumbled into Immortality House this week, and he had a strange problem. He had no idea of how it started and he couldn't believe that anyone would believe he had this problem. He didn't know where to go. His problem was that his mind was being controlled by a group of so-called friends. The worse condition they could bring upon him, the better they

---

<sup>9</sup> *Revelation 18:4*

<sup>10</sup> *2 Corinthians 6:17*

felt. All they wanted to do was to control his mind and control his actions. He was actually under a total state of hypnosis. And in that state of hypnosis, they wanted him to know that they were doing this to him, that they were controlling him. And he did know it, but there was nothing he could do about it. And so he wandered in here, he found our name in a telephone book. He wanted to find somebody who could take him out of the control of other people's minds. And he kept repeating, "I know you won't believe this, but right now as I am talking to you, the things that I am saying to you, I'm not saying. Somebody else is saying them through me." And he kept repeating, "I know you won't believe this."

And he had come to one person who definitely would believe it. A very strange thing had brought him to somebody who would believe it, that he was under a state of hypnosis. Now that visible state of hypnosis, in which his mind was controlled... well, it's witchcraft, it's black magic, mental telepathy for no good purpose. And yet those who were controlling his mind, were doing something that is happening to everyone in the world anyway. In this case, it was volitional. They specifically wanted to control his mind, and were doing a good job since 1967. This poor kid's been wandering around under hypnosis, not doing things that he wants to do at all. But you see, we all have been doing that, without realizing it. We've all been wandering around controlled by a world mind.

Come out means, awaken to the fact, that if you're not in the one Mind of God, you're being controlled. Your actions are being controlled; your body is being controlled; your ups and downs are being controlled. You are a slave within your own mind to a world mind, just as this boy was, to a few false friends who wanted to control his mind. And this is the nature of living in a human mind, in a **me**.

As strange as it sounds to us, it is the condition of the world today. Nowhere do you see the mind of God functioning men. All the so-called evils you see, are the out-picturing of the world mind. And when you are willing to accept the good of that world mind, and not the evil, you're only fooling yourself. There is no such thing as good without evil, or evil without good. The same world mind that controls this human race, also gives the human race its pleasures, its joys, its beauty. It's all of 'this world'. You see the mistake then of

trying to leave the bad and find the good. You are deceived by the same world mind, which gave you the bad.

Now let's say you had a heart attack. You know it's not of God, so it's of the world mind. Now you want to get rid of the heart attack and have a good functioning heart. And then you do. But is that the heart that God gives you? You're only in another concept now, called a good heart. And you'd rather have the good concept than the bad, but the Spirit says, "Why settle for a concept? Why settle for the good heart instead of the bad, when the good heart has got to end, too? It is not of God. God didn't make an imperfect heart, or a heart that could die, or a heart that could falter. Do not be deceived by the good heart."

Do you see, then, the deception of the world mind? It will feed us good to pacify us, so that we will be willing to stay in the good, and then be destroyed by the evil. 'Come out of the world mind', is the meaning of, "Come and be ye separate. Depart ye from Babylon." Now the minute we catch that truth, 'come out of the world mind,' we know that we can only be in our complete Self when we are in the mind of God. When the mind of the Father governs me, then I do not have a heart that can falter, a heart that can be imperfect, a heart that cannot fulfill its function. I'm not under the law of the world mind. I come out from the great deception that there is good and evil. I'm in a completely different realm. I'm in the middle path of Spiritual Reality.

Now find your tranquil mind, and you will see that the way to coming out of the world mind, is to find *your* tranquility, your inner peace. While you are pursuing with your mind - thought, you are not in your inner peace, and it is only this tranquility, this being able to rest in the knowledge, that here where I am, the fullness of God and I are one. Only with this, can you stand against the invisible activity of the world mind. Tranquility, inner peace, is never attained in a material consciousness.

Now the secret of this boy coming, hypnotized, ruled by people who have not his interest at heart but their own, is that he represents, not a person, not an individual, he represents the world mind. And if you try to meet his problem on the level of his person, you have been deceived by the world mind in you. You can only meet that boy's problem, if you will see he is not the individual who is there, he is world mind made visible. If you try to meet his

problem in the flesh, you must do so in a human mind, which itself, is nothing more than a reflection of the world mind, and you will be doomed to failure.

And so if you have been trying to meet your own human problems on the human mind level, you have failed to notice who is bringing that problem to you. You have not identified the source of the problem, and you cannot remove it, until you identify its source. The source of every problem, is not the *visible* source; not that which threw the spear at you; not that which pulled the trigger; not that which told the lie; not that which caused the pain; these are not the causes of our problems. These are only the visible, apparent causes. There is no visible real cause of any problem. Every cause is in the world mind. And that mind is presenting its problem to you, and the problem is the disguise, the decoy. And if you will try to meet the problem, you're overlooking the *cause* of the problem, and you're stuck with it.

You don't have a bad heart. It isn't something you ate, or the exercise you did, or old age. That's the false cause. And so when a doctor prescribes, don't do this or don't do that, on the assumption that this *is* the cause, often you find you still have the problem. Now whatever your problem is, if you are trying to remove the cause of it, you're going to fail, until you remind yourself, that the cause is never what it *seems* to be in the visible world. There is no visible cause of anything. The cause is *always* in the invisible, and that which appears as the visible cause, is the result of the *invisible* cause. And if you don't get your axe to the root of the invisible cause, your problems are continuously magnified, in spite of all your effort to remove them.

'Come out of her' is the great insight of Scripture saying, "Come out of the world mind, and you won't have to worry about the individual problems that beset you." And the way you can think of it easily is this way: the trunk. You have many clothes, and they're all a certain fashion, and they're all packed in a trunk. And one day you awaken to realize, that the world of fashion has gone by you. They've got new things now, and all your old clothes, even if fashions return, they will not be the same as your old clothes. You're going to get rid of them. Now you can get rid of them one at a time. You can take them out and one at a time; you can get rid of the old garments. You can get rid of everything individually. Throw it out and throw out another one, and then

throw out a third one, and go on and on and on. Or you can take the trunk and throw them all out in one.

oooooooooooooooooooo End Of Side One ooooooooooooooooooooo

Now your problems are like that. They are all in one trunk. And if you take them out one at a time, you'll find that you never end with them. And the way to get rid of the problems is, take the trunk and throw it out. Take the container which contains all the problems and throw it out. And that container is the world mind. That's where they are. Instead of taking all of the evils in your life and trying to treat them individually, day in and day out, with new truth, with new affirmations, with new understanding, with new logic and reason, 'come out and be separate' means, lock them all up in the one trunk called world mind.

Don't differentiate between the heart attack and the germ, between the lack or the limitation; don't be drawn into whether it's the left side of the lung, or the right side. All evils on the earth are the one world mind. And it will always come to you in the disguise as a person, a condition, a thing, a lack, a limitation, but it's always the same one world mind. And the amazing thing is that when you stop and recognize it, "If this is evil, it *must* be the world mind because it isn't God's mind," then you have found your adversary. You're not stuck pursuing a false cause or a false result. The minute you recognize your adversary as world mind, something happens.

World mind tells you you have arthritis. World mind tells you this and that. Did you recognize world mind, or did you recognize the arthritis? Now let's recognize world mind, let's just face our problems, any one or ten with the knowledge that world mind is trying to present a lie to us right where God alone is. And I am coming out of world mind and 'be separate'. I am not accepting what world mind is presenting. It is not of God. And that little me that we spoke of earlier, that's the fellow who is accepting it.

Now find that little me, that **me** who is accepting "I have arthritis," that me who is accepting I have another kind of a problem; that **me** who said I'm losing my vision; that **me** who said I am getting old; that **me** who said I lack this and lack that; that **me** who said my domestic problem is getting the best of me. Who is that me? Why, that's the stooge. That's world mind appearing,

calling itself **me**. That's who it is. That **me** is world mind, individualized as myself, and it never was me. That perpetuation of the lie, right down to me, must be caught and understood.

It is the eighteenth chapter of Revelation.

*"After these things I saw another angel come down from heaven having great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory."*<sup>11</sup>

Now you can be sure no angel came down from heaven. This is the angel of inner revelation; John receiving within the Divine impulse, the Divine intelligence. Open to the higher Self, he receives this angel; Divine thought enters his consciousness, as it will and does everyone who is able to remove the barriers to the ever present Spirit functioning in their inner Self; the Father within.

And now he is lifted higher because of this inner intuition, and he sees what we have been discussing:

*"The angel cried mightily, with a strong voice, saying Babylon has fallen; has fallen."*<sup>12</sup>

Babylon is the world consciousness, the state of the human mind on its cosmic level. Why is it fallen? Because the last words spoken by Christ Jesus at the crucifixion were, "It is finished." And that is when Babylon fell. That is when the world consciousness was rent open. And that is the effects you are seeing all around you today. It is finished. Christ Consciousness has *overcome* the false sense of the world.

And John is being lifted to that place where he can see, Yes, Yes! The crucifixion of Jesus was not what it appeared to be at all. It was the death of a false sense of self which is the birth of Christ Consciousness on the earth. This wasn't a *man*, this was Christ Consciousness infiltrating the universe, breaking through the crust of human thought. "It is finished." The world consciousness

---

<sup>11</sup> Revelation 18:1

<sup>12</sup> Revelation 18:2

has no existence in Christ, and now you are feeling the tidal wave, the effect of that event.

Literally, in this so-called twentieth century, we are just getting the tidal waves of that event, in time and in space. And John is privileged to see it and to remind us, that this is the meaning of "It is finished" -- "Babylon has fallen." Those three last words of Jesus on the cross, "It is finished" are the same as here spoken, "Babylon has fallen." The world consciousness has no power. It is exposed as an illusion, as a false god, an invisible disguise has been pierced. And John is bringing to us, the realization that we can come out from under the evils of this world.

*"Babylon has fallen, fallen, and has become the habitation of devils, the hole of every foul spirit and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird."*<sup>13</sup>

Now you see, these birds, they are the human motives, the human thoughts, the human ways. You can see that this human cage is filled with much corruption. In the visible world, it seems to be heightening today. It is reaching what you may call the 'climax of folly.' And that climax of folly will be the *end* of it. For it is fallen. And it is just a matter of time before that which is fallen appears to us fallen. This is what John beholds in the Higher Consciousness, which is coming through to the earth today as the visible, tangible, degeneration of this world.

*"For all nations have drunk the wine of the wrath of her fornication."*<sup>14</sup>

As you live in the material consciousness, in a material world, in a material body you are drinking of the wine of the wrath of her fornication. "*Be ye perfect,*"<sup>15</sup> says the Father. Now you try and make that human body perfect; see how far you get. You cannot do it. You cannot make temporary organs perfect. And the only way you can be perfect as the Father and fulfill that command, is to accept your Spiritual Self, to get out of that cage. We who live in the material world, are in a state of infidelity to the Father. We are not perfect and by maintaining a consciousness in the form, we are rejecting the perfection of our own Being.

---

<sup>13</sup> Revelation 18:2

<sup>14</sup> Revelation 18:3

<sup>15</sup> Matthew 5:48

You remember, when Paul said that, “When you are in the body, you are absent from the Lord.” And that’s what he was saying, in reverse when he also said, “And when you are out of the body, you are present with the Lord.” You cannot be in the body consciousness, in the material world, in the material mind, and be in the kingdom of God, too, under the government of God. Now let’s translate that into the word ‘Life.’ You cannot be in the material consciousness, in the material body and be in the kingdom of Life. Then where are we? If we’re not in the kingdom of Life, where are we? We are in that place that says, “When the Spirit comes upon you, the dead will step out of their graves.” That’s where we are.

Wisdom is to accept that you *can* be ‘perfect as your Father’ only in a Spiritual form. And because matter can never become Spirit, when you are told to “Be perfect as your Father,” it must be because you *have* a Spiritual form. Not something you are going to *become*, but something you learn you *are*. Come out from the belief that you are in a material form, because you’re not. That’s the world mind’s disguise, which has made you believe you are in a material form.

And so we are all in the cage of unclean spirit.

*“All nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication. And the king’s of the earth, have committed fornication with her,”* meaning Babylon. This is the state of mind of the world. *“And the merchants of earth have waxed rich for the abundance of her delicacies.”* We have accepted the good. We have tried to avoid the evil. *“And I heard another voice from heaven saying,”*<sup>16</sup>

and again remember ‘a voice from heaven saying,’ is always the *inner* voice; don’t visualize somebody up there coming down on wings; the voice from heaven is always the voice of God within you, within John –

*“Come **out** of her, my people.”*<sup>17</sup>

Come out of Babylon. Come out of the world mind.

---

<sup>16</sup> Revelation 18:3-4

<sup>17</sup> Revelation 18:4

*"That ye be not partakers of her sins and that ye receive not of her plagues."*<sup>18</sup>

You see, all of the plagues of the world only occur in the world mind, and in matter, which is the creation of the world mind. Matter is not an emanation from God. It is a creation of the world mind. That is why it is not supported by God. That is why this year, around this world, one million people will die of cancer. Do you think that one million bodies were created by God to die of cancer? Surely you can see that they are *not* God's creation. They are in the world mind - matter - created by the world mind.

What about the rest of the billions? Are they different? Were they created by God, but the one million who die of cancer were not? You will have to go a long way to find one human body that God created. All human matter is a world mind creation. It is not an emanation from God; it is not under the law of God. And we are being enlightened to see, that because God did not create human matter, that God is my Father, I cannot *be* what I appear to be. I cannot be human matter. And as long as I maintain the belief that I am, I am not under the law of God; I am not walking in the kingdom. I am walking in the illusion of a self that never was created.

The veil is lifting. "Come *out* of her." Now that's been repeated again and again. It's the title of our talk today. "Come out of her." These are the four words we want to remember. That as long as we are in Babylon, in mortal mind, in world consciousness, I and the Father are separated by that world consciousness. And apart from the Father, I use up that little substance I have and they pronounce me dead; they pronounce me sick, they pronounce me suffering.

But out of the world consciousness, when I come out of her, when I take no thought, when I rest in the tranquility of that mind which knows, in truth, I and the Father are one, perfect, unseparated Spirit. I and my neighbor are one, perfect, unseparated Spirit; I and my husband; I and my child; I and my mother; I and my father; I and everyone who has ever walked the earth or whoever will are one, unseparated Spirit. Then I am out of the world mind -

---

<sup>18</sup> Revelation 18:4

because it tells me just the opposite. It tells me I am separated from everyone, and I'm not. I and the Father are One and the Father is all. I and All are One.

And as I live in this Consciousness, the world mind cannot find a target in me. And it cannot broadcast to me, its lies about sin, disease, and death; about lack and limitation; about pain and sorrow and grief. Nothing that the world mind brings to that one, who is *out* of the world mind, who is *in* the Consciousness that I and the Father are one Spirit, that I and the universe are one Spirit, *that* one is free; that one can face the firing squad; that one can face anything on this earth, because everything on this earth is the world mind; that one consciously walks in the kingdom of God on earth in the *New* earth, in the Invisible reality of Being, between the good and the evil, in the middle path of Truth, not in the changing good or the changing evil, but in the *permanent* Truth. That's where your practice must be.

*"For her sins have reached unto heaven. God hath remembered her iniquity."*<sup>19</sup>

Every evil on the earth is a separation from God. That is the meaning of 'God hath remembered her iniquity.' When you accept evil, you are denying God's presence, and that is your separation. And evil is accepted only because you are in that chain of broadcasting, called the world consciousness, individualizing as a **me**.

Now I'm going to keep poking at that little me, because that fellow is the one who accepts the appearances; that little me says, "Yes, there it is;" that little me someday won't get up in your bed in the morning. Instead *I* will be there; that little me will suddenly awaken to find *I* says, "Sorry me. Your days are over. *I* am living this day, not me, *I* am walking forth, for *I* walk in the kingdom. *I* walk in oneness with the Father. *I* have come *out* of the world mind. *I* have *overcome* the world mind. *I am* walking in God's day. *I am* walking in Reality, in Truth, in Spirit, in corporeal form no longer, for *I* am Spiritual Being."

When that me is pushed aside and *I* takes over, then you're in the New earth. You are fulfilling *all* Scripture. You're in the *one* Mind, not the shadow of a mind. You're in Reality, not the counterfeit. And you'll find those aches and pains aren't in Reality.

---

<sup>19</sup> Revelation 18:5

*“Reward her even as she rewarded you. Level unto her double according to her works. And the cup which she hath filled, fill to her, double.”<sup>20</sup>*

This sounds like an eye for an eye, but it isn't. The double chastisement here is, the duality of the world mind. Every time an error occurs in your life that you accept, that's what you feed back into the world mind. And so *you* experience the error and you perpetuate the belief, and that adds the error back to world mind, and now there's an individual error and a collective error, so that the individual karma and the collective karma are increased. This is the double chastisement.

When you break the circuit for yourself, you see, you break it for the collective world mind too. That's how you do your world work. You reduce it double, just as you can increase it double, depending on where you are in Consciousness. And a Consciousness like Joel's, which can stand in Truth and overcome the world mind, reduces it double *constantly*. And that is why today, invisibly, the Consciousness of a Joel, is magnified thousands of times. That is why two or more in My name; that is why one with God is a majority; that is why ten can save a city. The compounding of that Truth in Consciousness in the invisible overcomes much of the world mind, and finally through it, comes the Christ, which is now taking over the earth.

The roots are all there emerging, blossoming forth. You'll see them at first as the evils of the world made manifest, because Truth drives evil into visibility. The more Truth is expressed, the more evil will appear, until the climax of folly is reached. All of the evil you see is the outer expression of Truth in Consciousness cleansing the collective temple of man's mind. There's a great deal of housecleaning being done in the invisible.

That whip which he took in the Temple, was a Cosmic whip. And all through the consciousness of man there is a cleansing, a purification now going on, and all of the uncleaned, all of the caged birds are running for cover. We call them, pollution of water, antagonism between nations, we give them all kinds of names, but they are the cleansing of the inner temple of the world consciousness. And they will be followed by the raising up of Christ in you.

---

<sup>20</sup> Revelation 18:6

*“How much hath she glorified herself and lived deliciously.” Still speaking of the world mind: “So much torment and sorrow give her: for she hath said in her heart, I sit a queen, I am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.”<sup>21</sup>*

The world mind thinks that it is impregnable. The mind of man thinks that it is the king of the roost. So did Jerusalem in the days of Jeremiah. And here is the same phrase; she thinks that she is no widow, Jerusalem fell. And so is world consciousness today, it is falling, but it doesn't know it. It is still trying to perpetuate these very inadequate and inefficient institutions which mock the perfection of the Father. When you see corruption in priests today, do not be surprised. When you see disintegration in the fiber of all human life, do not be surprised. It is the Word, in the invisible, casting out all that is unclean.

No matter where you look today, there is a different level of consciousness operating on the earth then there was say, thirty, forty years ago. Today there seems to be less respect for Truth, less respect for the eternal realities, less respect for the Soul and the reason for it is, that the end of time has reached it's climax. In time, there is a place called fullness, and the time of fullness has arrived.

It is clear and will be increasingly clear that the mind of man is incapable of running this earth. Man has thought he was capable, but his incapacity to run his own world, is becoming increasingly clear. The comedy of errors increases day in and day out, and there will be a moment, when man will know this. He will no longer respect his own laws and institutions. He will begin to see that, “Thy Will be done,” is totally different then man's will be done. He will understand that he has been glorifying himself. He has been living in the delicacies of human existence. He has been living deliciously, and he has been living with a great deal of injustices and inequalities, tramping on the oppressed, hating those who are not of his like household, his own color, his own politics, his own nation.

For it has been, my country, my way, my idea, myself. All has been separation. All has been the absence of love. None of it is of God. And this is the end of it. You are going back to the days of Rome, when all was degeneracy. You

---

<sup>21</sup> Revelation 18:7

are seeing it all around you. You are seeing the repetition of the days of the Christ, in the form of Jesus who stood and faced the Roman Empire. That is what is happening again. And always when it happens, there is a New Spiritual force coming into manifestation.

Don't look to the year 2000 before that happens it will be time no more. Don't look to science and don't look to religion. You will find that they are both sides of the same coin. The same mortal mind that gives us evil, gives us science, and gives us religion. And the world is looking to these things you know. Don't be fooled. There is only one answer and Paul gave it to us. When you are absent from the physical form, you are present with the Lord. When you are in the physical form, you are absent from the Lord. Don't look to religion, don't look to science, don't look to anything but your invisible Spiritual Self. You are the church of God. You are the Christ of God, and only the Christ of God in you, survives that which lies ahead.

You see that is what scripture is telling us: "*Don't put your faith in princes,*"<sup>22</sup> don't put your faith in men. "*Henceforth, know ye no man after the flesh.*"<sup>23</sup> "*Cease ye from man who's breath is in his nostrils.*"<sup>24</sup> Religion also, it makes no difference. They are all mortal mind made visible. Some look good, some look better, and some look worse, and none are of the Father.

You can see God never made any of the religions of this earth. God never made any of the machines that science boasts about. God never made any of the physical bodies that will ever die. But God made a perfect universe of His Spirit. And that Invisible kingdom here and now, can be lived in, by the child of God called Christ, the only begotten; which each of us is in our Reality, and which each of us is not, in our world concept, called the human race.

Come out of her. You see that little me, who wakes up in the morning with a big schedule ahead, that's who must come out of her. Now it is no more easier for me to say this, then it is for you to hear it, believe me. And it is no more easier for me to do it, but it must be done.

---

<sup>22</sup> *Psalm 146:3*

<sup>23</sup> *2 Corinthians 5:16*

<sup>24</sup> *Isaiah 2:22*

Jesus came out of her. Jesus came out of the me called Jesus. Do you see that? He came out of me. Paul came out of me. John came out of me. He reached the place where he could say, "You can crucify the me, because it isn't me." And he was out of it, before it was crucified. Why, he could listen to the Father's voice which said, "Thou art my only begotten, and that's not a me, that's I - I am."

That's where Life is, behind the veil of world mind. Outside of the me and as long as there is a me there is no Life there. There's the pretense, the deceiver, and that deceiver pretending life is there, is Babylon. Christ in you, has overcome the illusion of a self that dies. "*Christ in us, the hope of glory,*" is ever present as our Identity. And if you live in Identity, if you accept Identity of all of those who come to you, regardless of what face they are showing forth, if you live in their Identity and your Identity as the One Invisible perfect Identity, you have come out of her. For you Babylon holds no terror.

Identity is the key. The moment you cease to recognize Identity and accept appearance you are back in Babylon. You are throwing away four thousand years of scripture and you are back in Babylon that instant. There is no mortal, there is only Christ Identity. Whether it wanders into your house as a boy under hypnotism, whether it is a servant who is out to get you for something you have done, whether it is a person who for some reason or another is not very friendly towards you, pray even for that so called enemy, by recognizing only God is, and I need no other shelter. Only God is. I will not entertain separation or belief in another being on this earth.

When you dwell in correct Identity, every law of God falls into place for you. The unbelievable miracle of Identity always functions as infinity where you are. You are pressing the right button when you live in Identity. Not only yours, but mine, his, hers, its. Identity is the key for the kingdom of God on earth. And if you want to walk in that kingdom here and now, impervious to the fears of the world, you must walk in the Identity that all on this earth are the invisible Christ. There are no exceptions. It doesn't matter who you would like to exclude, they cannot be excluded. The one you hate the most, is the invisible Christ. The one you love the most, is the invisible Christ. And who says you hate this one and love that one? That little me, - me must go.

Always, me says I need a raise, I need more money, I don't have the clothes I want, I am lacking this or that, me, and me denies Christ, which is the allness of God where you stand.

*"Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her."*<sup>25</sup>

The end of Babylon in one day. It's pretty strong language. In four thousand years we are just beginning to catch the meaning, that matter isn't God's creation. And at that moment when the Consciousness of Christ bursts through this world, so that the unbalance occurs, that will be the day. The day in which world mind is no more. Now when world mind is no more, what goes with it - its creation. What is its creation - this world. What goes - this world goes, when world mind goes and it's going, and get out of her. Nothing can really be clearer than that and there is no need to panic, there is no reason to run for the nearest exit, the timing is perfect.

We are being prepared beautifully. No haste, no hurry, just abide in the Truth of Being. And every time you stumble, pick yourself up and smile. Because every stumble is helping you to learn how to abide deeper. Every error is a blessing. Don't worry about them. You reach higher, because of those errors, and you know it's true. It prevents you from being smug and complacent and settling for less than you need, to come out of Babylon.

*"And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with [Babylon], shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning."*<sup>26</sup>

Well we're all the kings of the earth? The false powers that we have accepted are the kings of the earth. In a moment, the unreality of matter is exposed and clarified and accepted. That exposure is the smoke of her burning. And there will be those clinging, wanting to hold onto what they cannot hold onto. But if you let go before, you won't be wasting your time trying to hold onto that which must go.

---

<sup>25</sup> Revelation 18:8

<sup>26</sup> Revelation 18:9

*"Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come."*<sup>27</sup>

He repeats, 'in one hour'.

*"And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more."*<sup>28</sup>

No one at that point, will have any matter, that is the last thing they will want. They won't have much time to think about it, but they will see that matter never existed. It was never supported by God, and that's the reason it was both good and evil. The illusion, the deception, the mist, the veil, that kept us out of Eden, is being lifted. And now there is a whole list of things, the merchandise, the gold, silver, stones, and it goes on and on and on. It just about names, everything that is available in this world. Cinnamon, odors, ointments, frankincense, wine, flour;

*"...all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all."*<sup>29</sup>

In other words, the total eclipse of matter is seen by John in this inner Revelation. In one hour, so great riches has come to naught. Just think, thousands of years of man's efforts to secure material things, and in one hour come to naught. You see the change of Consciousness from matter to Spirit? Matter vanishes and reemerges a New earth. Does that sound like something out of Jules Verne to you? Well it is. It's far more miraculous than anything Jules Verne ever dreamed of. It's the end of the world and a beginning of a New earth and a New Heaven. In the New Dimension called the Fourth Dimension of Consciousness; in which you walk in a body that at last, is no longer subject to all of the evils of the world.

Now they are stressing in one hour, they are stressing, come out of her, because that one hour comes quickly. In other words to be forewarned is to be forearmed. He is giving us the way to Life eternal and is showing us that man has accepted instead, the way to destruction, though he need not. And instead

---

<sup>27</sup> Revelation 18:10

<sup>28</sup> Revelation 18:11

<sup>29</sup> Revelation 18:14

of settling, as we have in the past, for momentary first aid kits, we are now going forth, with perfect Reality, the ultimate Truth, no in-between steps.

We want to live in Christ as the disciples learned to live. We want to live in the Realm where the disciples live now. We want to join those who have gone before us into Reality. We have departed from the world consciousness called Babylon and walk now in the fourth heaven, the fifth, the sixth, the seventh. One with God. We are all moving towards the first Resurrection.

*“And now a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.”<sup>30</sup>*

We are talking about your false consciousness. We are talking about the false way in which we have worshiped not God, but a deceiver, called the God of this world. They are preparing us for a great moment in our lives; the birth of Christ. *“The peace that passeth all understanding.”<sup>31</sup>* The knowledge that I have found 'the secret place', where, end of the world or not, whatever illusions fall at my right or my left, and in whatever quantity, it will not come nigh my dwelling Truth, my dwelling Spirit.

And always, the little me inside of us, puts his head down and lets the words come and says, “They’re not going to kill me. They’ve still got me to reckon with. I’m still going to wake up tomorrow morning. I’m still going to run this body. I’m still going to run this life.” And this is the first time that I am facing you with the fact that me and Babylon are one and the same. Don’t think of it as the world consciousness out there, it’s the world consciousness in you, called me. That’s all that me ever was.

Now further things are predicted, that this me will become empty and shallow and useless to you. That all of the negative qualities you have experienced which are in me, will be exposed. That every lie about God you have ever heard, thought or felt, is only in, me. Everything you have ever said and wanted, was denied to you only by me. If not for me, all that God had for you, would be in your experience. Only me has stood in your way. The Babylon

---

<sup>30</sup> Revelation 18:21

<sup>31</sup> Philippians 4:7

and the me, are one and the same. The collective me and the individual me, are the anti-Christ. You may not like me of you, to be called anti-Christ, but the moment you begin to see, that Christ isn't me, you know that me, must be anti-Christ. And then you have the real problem where it really exists; in the false sense of self, which makes a divided or a dual consciousness in you.

The death of me, is the birth of Christ. So when Matthew tells us through the words of Jesus, that if you try to save your life you will lose it. He is telling us if you try to save me, you will succeed in saving me, and that will be your death, because me will die anyway. But if you can lose me, you will find your life. When the false candle is blown out, no longer will the world be ruled by a false candle, but by the Light of the Glory of God. And you don't have to wait for the world; Come out of her.

That is going to be the end of the eighteenth chapter. And when you try to isolate this me, you are going to find it very illusive. You can't put your hands on it. It seems to be that, you can't find that me. But you are going to have to. And if you are wise, you won't try to find it, you'll let the Father reveal the Father. And in the presence of the Light of the Father, the darkness of me will dissolve.

Now this is a hard lesson for me to give. Mostly because, if you are not familiar with this illusive thing called me, you are going to be chasing after something you can't see or find, and you are going to feel frustrated. But Christ in you is ever present, and if you will just stand still, abiding in the awareness of Christ in you, Christ in you, will show you the way to crucify me and be born of the Spirit.

No matter what I say it's too weak to emphasize properly, the crucifixion of me that is necessary in every person on earth. But when you have found some measure of that, you'll know why. You are closer to the kingdom than you ever dreamed possible. You'll discover the Infinity of Being is no longer just a word, or a possibility, but a glorious ever expanding exalted realization. The many Mansions open up, the minute me is no longer there, in its finite, limiting, sense of life; me and Babylon must fall.

Next week we hope that there is less of the me here, but whether there is or not, be sure that the Spirit of Truth in you never fails, no matter how it might seem to me outside. The Spirit of Truth in you, is the activity of the Holy Ghost, which is now, rising into new prominence, just before the end of Babylon.

The word "withdraw" is an interesting word. You are to learn how to withdraw from me. And at this particular point that is all I can tell you; to learn how to withdraw from me, is the challenge, of the eighteenth chapter of the Revelation. How you interpret it, and how you practice that withdraw from me, is up to you at this point. But next week, we will see what you have done, and we'll take it from there, and try to give you more definite outlines on to withdraw from me.

Thanks again.

*Class 21: Come Out of Her*

*Class 22*

*Mystical Marriage of the Lamb*

*Class 22: Mystical Marriage of the Lamb*

## **Class 22: Mystical Marriage of the Lamb**

*Revelation 18:21 - Revelation 19:11*

*Herb:* Welcome again. We're in the concluding chapters of the Revelation of St. John. Today we'll finish Chapter 19. That will leave us 20 and 21 and 22 meaning three more sessions after this, unless something unexpected happens and we're delayed an extra week or shortened a week. We'll see how it goes.

We've been told by the Father, "Be ye perfect as your Father."<sup>1</sup> Most of us are unwilling to be perfect. We'd rather be comfortable. To be perfect involves letting go of many well ingrained habits that we have developed over the centuries, and we may prefer to play it on the safe side. But the Spirit repeats, "Be ye perfect as your Father," not perfect as a human being, because we cannot find a single human being who is perfect as God is. "Be ye perfect as your Father," would take us beyond good humanhood; beyond any kind of humanhood—successful humanhood, glorious humanhood. Our Father is not a human and to be perfect as your Father, is a command to accept the reality of your own being as immortal Spirit.

When we learn to withdraw from the me who has lived all these years in a finite body, when we learn to be willing to receive the Will of the Father, to surrender to the Comforter, to open our Consciousness to something beyond ourselves, we glimpse the meaning of, "death being swallowed up in victory."<sup>2</sup> We glimpse the meaning of transcending the mortal mind. We glimpse a New Realm, and we see why so persistently the Spirit has said, "Be ye perfect."

You cannot be both mammon and the Spirit. You cannot be both mortal and immortal. You cannot be both matter and Spirit. And so while we cling, we are disobedient and while we are disobedient, we cannot hear the perfect Will of the Father within us, leading us to a Mansion beyond our present level of awareness. This rejection of the Spirit, leaves us in a state of frustration wondering why though we seem dedicated, though we earnestly seek, we still remain unable to break through those barriers which stand in the way of our illumination.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Matthew 5:48*

<sup>2</sup> *1 Corinthians 15:58*

Freedom comes when the Spirit of the Lord enters your Consciousness, and it cannot enter the consciousness that is trying to bring the kingdom of God into this world. Hardly anyone has not been guilty of that problem. We would like to bring the kingdom of God into our living room; into our present routine; into *our* way of thinking; into our grooved habits, and the Father says, “No, you must come out of the world. I, the Father, cannot enter your world. You must enter My kingdom, and that is giving up many of the cherished things that you have accumulated in mind and in matter.”

The Father reveals that there is no power in the human mind – no power in it to receive the things of God, and that last bastion of this world – the human mind – stands there and says to the Father, “But what will I think with if I give up this human mind? Why did you give it to me in the first place?” And the Father says, “I didn’t give you a human mind. The human mind that you use presumably to do good with, is also capable of doing evil. It also beholds iniquity. It also beholds the darkness that I did not create.”

You have no human mind. And as you continue to use what you consider your human mind, you cannot be perfect as your Father. You can merely perpetuate the dream, under the belief that you are obeying the law of God, the Will and purpose of God. And so we who reject the command, “Be ye Perfect,” continue in our human thinking, convincing ourselves somewhere along the way that we are really doing the Will of God. We are changing bad things to good things. Surely that’s God’s Will – and so very subtly we accept the temptation of good. We all agree we don’t want the evil, but we do want the good, and if we can change the bad to the good, we’re satisfied.

The Father is not satisfied. The Father says, “After you have changed the bad to the good, you’re no closer to God. Instead of finite bad, you’ve got finite good. I made none of it. So you’ve got good health; what of it? You’ve got a good income; what of it? Is that making you perfect as your Father which art in heaven? How long can you hold onto it? Only until the grave.”

And so the Father is driving us to consider the Life that is eternal; that does not end at the grave – and then further, making us consider the Life that is eternal in the now – not in tomorrow, but the eternal Life now.

And so we learn, as we yield a little, that there is a new effort being extended throughout our own being by forces invisible to us. We learn that this existence must be acted upon by other existence not known to our human

senses. We learn that we must expose ourselves to a higher dimension of intelligence than our own human mind is capable of reaching. We learn that only in the manner of submission to those who have gone before us, who are no longer in the flesh, can we receive the subtle influence of the Spirit in our midst.

We begin to perceive dimensions hitherto unknown and unsuspected; an awareness that I have a Life eternal. It is already complete. It is already perfect. It is already now and here, and although I live physically for another million years, not one thing can I do that is not already complete in my eternal life.

“Be ye perfect,” means accept your eternal Life now, and even though your sense testimony cannot give you the evidence of that, learn to live from the level of Consciousness which accepts that eternal Life, living that level of knowledge which is actually a new level of faith; not the level of knowledge which is based upon what I personally know, but rather living from that level of knowledge based upon the Life eternal that is mine now, and accepting that Life to be the living Spirit of the living God.

Now when that happens...when you're living on tiptoe as it were accepting eternal Life now...you break the bond which has tied you to the slavery of the senses—the senses that limited you to what you know within this body. The breakthrough of the new level of faith, the acceptance of the command, “Be ye perfect,” lifts us into an acceptance of another life here and now called Immortal Life—a life that knows no birth or death, no age or sex; a life that is without needs; a life that is free...and with it, we learn to depart from the belief that I ever walked in a physical form.

There never was such a me. There is no such me now. That me, is not perfect. That me, is finite. That me, is subject to all the circumstances of this world. I cannot be perfect as my Father and be that me, too.

Now have we been prepared for this acceptance? We've gone through centuries of incarnation. We've gone through many movements, many movements of truth. We've gone through many eras, and now in this incarnation we've all come through certain levels of metaphysics. We've come through orthodoxy. We're in mysticism where the command, “Be ye perfect,” is accepted by your Soul; where you're willing to live in the Soul center instead of the mind center and knowing the difference between them.

In the Revelation of St. John, you'll find something about this just at the close of the 18<sup>th</sup> Chapter. A great millstone is cast into the sea. It's phrased this way:

*"And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all."*<sup>3</sup>

Now we know the great city Babylon is a city of mortality, a city of matter, but we also know that matter is mind made visible. And so therefore if the city of matter is destroyed, it is because mind, which has been made visible as that matter, has either been destroyed or changed. The change in mind, becomes the change in matter, but here it says the city will be destroyed, and so we may accept that there is an old consciousness which is to be destroyed. The human consciousness is to be destroyed, and that is the fall of Babylon for as the destruction of the human consciousness is complete, a New Consciousness appears, and a New Consciousness externalizes a New earth.

Now what is this millstone that is cast into the sea? In our present consciousness, we love the world, but now the love of God enters our heart. Divine Love makes Its entrance into the heart, into the consciousness, replacing love of the world and from it is born a New Consciousness—a Consciousness that is on the way to accepting perfection.

As the light enters, the darkness dissolves. As we become conscious of the Spirit, we recognize we never walked in the flesh. And for us who have doubted and wondered and questioned and rebelled, it goes further still. It says things we never thought we would hear—certainly things we never thought we would believe.

*"And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee;..."*<sup>4</sup>

All of the pleasure, all of the joy, in human achievement, in human talents, shall be heard no more in the material world. No harpers, no pipers, no trumpeters, no musicians, shall be heard no more in thee—literally. Why? Because the end of the material world, removes all belief that there is joy in

---

<sup>3</sup> Revelation 18:21

<sup>4</sup> Revelation 18:22

matter. We are transcending material belief. We are transcending the changeable finite.

*"...and no craftsmen, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee; ..."*

No craftsmen. Again, no joy in personal achievement of any kind. Why? Joy in personal achievement depends upon the reality of matter. When, in the New Consciousness, the unreality of matter is discovered, then all personal achievement will be empty.

*"...and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more in all of thee;"<sup>5</sup>*

And this millstone is the millstone they use to grind the corn. You won't hear the millstone that grinds corn meaning, man will no longer look for supply in matter. You will not look to material things for your supply. Well that's cutting out the world, isn't it?

*"And the light of a candle will shine no more at all in thee;"*

And that means even our sun is but a candle. In the New Consciousness, the light of the world is your own being. Nothing is finite again.

*"...and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee:"*

This is a symbol of completion, the belief in completeness—bride and bridegroom—two becoming one. Even that, will not suffice in the New Consciousness. Why? Because the illusion of completeness between male and female is exposed. There is no completeness in male and female, because there is no male and female at all. Spirit is neither male nor female. Strange isn't it? We who have disobeyed "Be ye perfect as your Father," because we had clung to our concept of what perfection is. We all have varying ideas about what we consider perfection to be, but now we are being forced to see that the Father's idea of perfection is the body of Spirit and not the body of flesh.

Something is in the wind. We are being prepared for what may be called a marriage feast—to sup at the Father's table in a different way than we have anticipated in our sense of human goodness and human perfection.

---

<sup>5</sup> Revelation 18:22

*"...for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived."*<sup>6</sup>

We've all been fooled by matter and by its parent—the mind—matter born of mind; matter made visible through the mind. These are the sorceries which have prevented us from being perfect as our Father. But if we give up these things in our New Consciousness, if we come to a place where we do not consider ourselves male or female, physical or mortal, what shall we be? Will something replace these things, these lost pleasures of the senses? Are we being told to abstain, to take up sack cloth and ashes? Or are we being lifted into a Realm of Consciousness which is the Fourth Heaven—the first invisible heaven preparing us, for that life in the Spirit on earth, as it is in heaven, in which we are no longer creatures of circumstance, but children of the Father living under Divine Law, living under Grace, walking with Him, in the Life that is eternal? Is this about to become a very distinct near possibility? Is the remoteness being removed? It would appear so.

*"And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth."*<sup>7</sup>

In the New Consciousness, in the millstone cast upon the sea of world thought, lifting us out of the sea through Divine Love, we find all of the Wisdom of the saints who have been slain by our rejection of them through the ages. Now their blood is avenged meaning, all that they have done is taking fruition in our Consciousness and we are seeing that all those rejected in the past whose words were of God, read but not accepted in heart, now become true in our New awareness of Spiritual Identity.

We're at a place now, where *I am* ceases to be a declaration of the mouth, but rather a *feeling* of the heart. We're at a place now where God ceases to be a word that we use, or a belief that we have, or an abstract term that we hope someday to meet face to face. God becomes the experience of our Soul. To us God becomes a present living fact of life. But more than a present living God, we are now coming to that beautiful Consciousness which says, "There is a total God, not a fragment, not a part-time God, not a God I turn to when I am sick, not a God I turn to when I'd like to know the truth, not a God I turn to when I want to change the evil to good. No, this is a God to Whom I consecrate my life.

---

<sup>6</sup> Revelation 18:23

<sup>7</sup> Revelation 18:24

This is a God in Whom I abide, accepting His life and my life as the One. My will is gone. My personal sense of self is gone. My acceptance of God is total, complete." And at this level of your Consciousness, you are not seeking earthly experiences. You are not seeking this world. You are not seeking effect. You are totally immersed in cause—in God. You are becoming Self conscious, and the shadow of duality is melting away. The voice of the personal self is dwindling, and the voice of the Spirit is becoming your daily companion.

Now the Love of the Father is burning in your heart and you are prepared to walk in Spirit out of the belief in form, out of the belief in matter, out of the belief in mortality, resting completely in a total trust of God. And that total trust is important, because having accepted yourself to be the child of God, the Spirit of God, you cannot distrust the Father's total presence—and so there is no bad that you want to change to good, because you have come above the belief in evil.

To believe in evil would be a lack of total trust in God. The belief in evil would say, "There's God *and* evil," and that's a fractional trust in God. If there's God *and* evil, you do not have a total God. You still are in the god of this world—the mortal mind. The moment you know that God is total, the belief in evil disappears. All appearance of evil is nothing more than cosmic television to you—mental images projected through time, through space. To you they are meaningless. Why? Because you have accepted a total God, an Omnipotent God. How can God be Omnipotent if evil exists? In the acceptance of a total God, you have eliminated the belief in evil.

Now we are among those who are now described. We come to the 19<sup>th</sup> Chapter.

*"After these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honor, and power, unto the Lord our God:"*<sup>8</sup>

Now on earth there were many voices. In Spiritual Consciousness, there is one voice. All is one, and so I heard a great voice as of much people in heaven meaning the one, the union, into one voice of many. Alleluia!

Now when they cry Alleluia, when this one voice says Alleluia, it's different than when the human voice says it. When you say, "I'm going to the store," it then takes you five or ten minutes to get there. When God says, "Let

---

<sup>8</sup> Revelation 19:1

there be light,"<sup>9</sup> (snapping of fingers is heard once); there is light. With God, the saying and the action are one. With man, the saying and the action can take centuries. In your New Consciousness, when you're saying, "Alleluia," that means you are doing the works of God. Saying in Spirit is doing. Saying in materiality is saying and often nothing more.

*"I say unto you..."* This is different than a man saying. When *"I say unto you,"* it is done. The power accompanies the voice of the Spirit. Hallelujah now, means that in your New Consciousness you are out of the human will, and the Will of the Father functioning through you as Grace, is doing the Father's works where you stand. You are doing the works that do not perish. You are Divinely guided. Your human stumblings are over. *"And the grace and the glory and the honor"* mean that these works are, not temporary, but everlasting.

*"For true and righteous are his judgments:"*<sup>10</sup>

We were originally told that our judgments must be righteous beyond the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees; beyond the righteousness of a human mind. And we couldn't conceive how you could be more righteous than a human mind—especially a Pharisee human mind, or a brilliant human mind, or a great scientific human mind, or a genius human mind. But only *His* judgments are righteous, because we, even in our highest brilliance, are still functioning from the finite, are still functioning from one incarnation, from one span, and the Father who seeth in secret, seeth all at once.

Now only Christ in you then, is capable of righteous judgment, and the Christ Mind and the human mind are not the same. He who hath not the Son hath not the Father. He who hath not the Christ Mind, hath not the Mind of the Father, and on the mistaken belief that I in my human mind, can receive the intelligence of God, we all flounder on the wreath of ignorance. I in my human mind though my name be Einstein, Though I be the founder of a great religion; I cannot receive the Word of the Father. Only the Son of God receives the Word of the Father, and that is Christ. But Christ in me can receive the Word of the Father and unless I find Christ in me, I wonder this earth in mortal ignorance, striving to change the bad to good; to ward off the problems; to find a measure of comfort in a world that is not my Father's kingdom.

---

<sup>9</sup> *Genesis 1:3*

<sup>10</sup> *Revelation 19:2*

Christ in me, is the method of communication from Father to Son and to give honor, glory, power, to the Father, we must first be willing to be worthy to receive that Consciousness which is called the Christed Consciousness. You have no faculty to do the Will of the Father until, you have opened yourself to the Christed Consciousness; until you have surrendered all desire to be a better human being – a healthier, more successful human being – and have come into the complete withdrawal from the personal need, into the acceptance, that you are the living Spirit called, child of God, living in a Spiritual form though your senses know it not, and that you are ever under the Grace of God in your Spiritual form here and now.

You are approaching the great discovery of the kingdom of *Is*; not will be, not tomorrow, but here now. We are finding that the Kingdom of God is all that is here. And only when we have sacrificed the false sense of life, the false sense of self, the false sense of mortality, the false belief that there is safety in matter, protection in matter, wealth in matter, life in matter...only when these have been erased, when we have crucified ourselves to this world, only then, are we as children again, walking once more, not outside of Eden, but in the kingdom of perfection on earth – perfect as our Father which art in heaven.

In every heart, there is a place that knows this is true, and yet in every mind there is a fear that says to the heart, "Can't we put it off a little longer?" And that's perfectly fine. All those who wish to put it off a little longer are entitled to do so. The only problem is, that there is a Divine time table, and it waits for no man. It says, "You may do whatever you wish. You have perfectly free will to serve mammon or to serve God. You can listen to the voice of your personal self instead of the voice of the Father. You can walk in the world. You can be a great success. All of these things are here for you to do, if you wish to. You can also walk in the Spirit.

Just around the corner is the end of an age, which we have called the end of the world. When the seesaw tips the other way, when that which we have externalized in this mortal consciousness, is changed by the New Consciousness that has been born on earth, and the fact that then all matter will dissolve and disappear, might be of value to know right now. It might help you in making your decision.

And so death can come or it can be swallowed up in victory. We can die to the material self before it dies to us. We never had that option before. We

weren't aware of it. We have it now, because Christ in us, is releasing us to God; releasing us from false concepts.

The love of God, the power of God, the presence of God, being accepted in your Consciousness, then all other powers meet that Truth in your Consciousness; that God is present and God is power and therefore, that present power functioning here and now, beyond the level of my sense consciousness, is nonetheless here doing Its job...and that which the senses are bringing me, I can reject, for I am now in that no-man's-land, where I am willing to go beyond my knowledge, beyond my level of human understanding, into the level that accepts not the world that I am conscious of, but the kingdom that God is conscious of. Here, I accept the kingdom that God is conscious of, instead of the world that I am conscious of, and now I am in the highest possible level of faith.

I can see why the Master could say, "*I can do nothing of myself, but I know right here the Father is doing the works,*"<sup>11</sup> and I can walk humbly behind him and say, "Me, too." I know right here the Father is doing the works, although all of my senses testify the opposite, and so that is the Alleluia Consciousness, which has surrendered what it sees, what it knows and says, "No, I don't see God, but God is here. I don't know God aright, but God is here. I am crucified unto my sense consciousness and resurrected unto the Lord." That's a big leap for us, but actually, many of us have already experienced quite a large portion of that leap.

Our knowledge isn't where our faith is, but our faith is there, and whereas one day long ago, it might have been considered a blind faith, now, that faith has eyes. It is a faith that has been rewarded by the Father who seeth in secret. It is a faith that soon will become an unshakable faith; a living conviction, deeper than the ocean, because as the Prodigal turns home, the Father is running out to greet him – and the assurance that you need, is not long in coming while you stumble.

And as the Everlasting arms gather you up and you find your faith was true, that in which you had faith is here, there is a Spiritual universe, called the kingdom of God. It is perfect; it is the only power; there is no power of evil; there are no physical forms; there are no material forms; there are no mortal beings. This becomes deeper ingrained in you, just as the opposite had been

---

<sup>11</sup> *John 5:30 and John 14:10*

ingrained in your consciousness of yesterday. Just as firmly do you know in the New Consciousness what you believed to be the truth in the old.

It is a process of unconditioning, de-hypnotizing. You know someday, you actually will walk in a form that has been called an astral form. You won't be in the illusion of a material body at all, and then you'll wonder, "How could anybody have believed in a physical form? Whoever heard of such a silly thing?" Nobody will find it possible to convince you then. You'll hardly have a remembrance of one. And then you'll pass into your Spiritual form. You'll find it hard to believe you had an astral form.

But the Christ says to us, "I'm not going through these processes. Live now in the Christ Mind which knows I am in the Spiritual form now. I am in the body of the Soul," and then death is swallowed up in victory. And then you are living in a New set of laws—not man-made and certainly not in the fears of this world.

If you examine your motives you will discover, that much of what you do is conditioned by that fear of being ready for the unexpected, but you cannot receive the Word of God, if you're imprisoned in fear of the unexpected— anxious to move in the old routines. To watch, to be awake, is to throw off every shackle of concept—not to be pre-committed, not to be foresworn, but rather to be, free to be chosen by the Father.

And so we learn that one of the prerequisites to freedom is the willingness to remain completely uncommitted to everything on this earth, committed only to Christ in the midst of you; Christ in the midst of mother; Christ in the midst of father; Christ in the midst of brother and sister; Christ in the midst of your neighbor. That is the only commitment the Spirit acknowledges—the commitment to Christ. Why? Because any other human commitment, prevents the freedom for the unexpected; for the magic of a Divine impulse, leading you to an unseen, unsuspected, Realm of Consciousness.

If we limit God to our finite sense of things, we are in duality. These who are shouting, "Hallelujah!" have stepped out of the limiting God to anything; they have released God. They are saying, "Thy Will alone be done."<sup>12</sup> They have no will other than the Will of God. They have no purpose other than the

---

<sup>12</sup> *Matthew 6:10*

purpose of God; no desire other than His desires in them, and they do not rationalize by saying, "Well, certainly God would like me to do this or would like me to do that." Instead, they abide in the Christ of their Being, letting the Father within do the works.

Now that is this level announced here in the first part of the 19<sup>th</sup> Chapter; the complete submission of selfhood to the Spirit of God that indwells you, letting that Spirit of your being be moved totally by the Will of the Father. Then you are permitting the Infinite to govern your being. You are accepting God as infinite—infinite Mind, infinite power, infinite law, infinite principle, infinite Being, infinite substance, infinite activity. You are saying, "I am ready for the Holy Ghost."

And so these are the chosen, who have surrendered to the activity of the Holy Ghost. Between them and God, no longer is there a separation caused by the existence of a human mind. Mind and body is no more. One Divine Consciousness, One Divine Mind, is all there is in this New level. Separation is gone. There is no apartness from the Father. There can be no acceptance of a good apart from the Father, or an evil apart from the Father. The acceptance of anything finite, is a denial of oneness with the Father, for the Father is never finite. The acceptance of anything that perishes, is a denial of oneness with the Father, for nothing in the Father can ever perish. They are accepting that Life is eternal and only that which is eternal is Life.

When you catch this, and are true to it, you will find the New source of power rising within you—a power which is the power of the Father within. Nothing is created of the Father that can die. Only that which is eternal is Life, and that which is not eternal is not Life and therefore is not reality. Where does that leave us? It leaves us with the necessity to make a decision: To continue in disobedience to, "be perfect as our Father,"<sup>13</sup> or to accept that there is a Life which is here, and present, and now, and that is the only Life I have. I have no life other than an eternal Life and that which I had believed to be my life which is not eternal is not my Life—or else I, too, walk in this world separated from that Life which is my Father's Life.

Now some have gone before us who have accepted and have transcended and have made transition, and they are at this moment, in the

---

<sup>13</sup> *Matthew 5:48*

invisible, doing the mighty works and they are saying, "Hallelujah. Glory and honor unto the Lord my God."

For many verses now, John brings us this inner activity in Spiritual Consciousness that is not visible to human senses.

*"Again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever."*<sup>14</sup>

They are doing the works in the invisible, which are going to come into your Consciousness and mine if we are open to them. By that I mean, there is a Joel somewhere, moving through you. There is a Jesus, moving through you. There is a Paul, moving through you. There are many anonymous ones. There are thousands, moving through each of us now, saying, "I am knocking at the door of your Consciousness. I bring you a Higher wisdom; a Higher knowledge of Self. Lay down your personal attitude toward life; lay down your human sense of mind. Come to me with no concept. Build your shrine of Christ within."

Wouldn't it be silly if there were twenty people all on their knees in the presence of God and all twenty of them trying to talk at the same time? Or even all twenty of them trying to think at the same time? Or to act on something at the same time? How much more intelligent, for them to "be still"<sup>15</sup> and "wait upon the Lord,"<sup>16</sup> and if the twenty were still waiting upon the Lord, would they not be filled by the Father?

Let's go a step further. If the Father is present where you are, should you not be still before the Father? Should not that human mind, which is the Prodigal, come home and be still, and wait upon the Lord, in trust, in confidence, without concepts, without wish, without desire, without seeking, without asking, simply content to be in the Father? That is the meaning of withdraw; empty out a way. That imprisoned splendor can never come forth, while you are in human thought. Your human thought is the separation from the Father. While you are speaking with your mind, God cannot speak to you.

To be worthy to receive the voice, we must do more than lay down a dove or a sheep or a goat as a sacrifice. We must lay down that human mind. "Speak Father. Thy servant heareth."<sup>17</sup> I'm a listener, a watcher. There's no other

---

<sup>14</sup> Revelation 19:3

<sup>15</sup> Psalm 46:10

<sup>16</sup> Isaiah 8:17

<sup>17</sup> 1 Samuel 3:9

way to be a beholder. There's no other way to bear witness to the truth, than to enter into your closet, into your Christ Mind, and wait upon the Lord.

"I have no concepts, Father, no preconceived ideas; nothing in this world that I'm clinging to. I seek and ask for nothing, but Thee. I accept Spiritual Selfhood. I am a citizen of the kingdom of God, and trusting that kingdom and its Ruler, I rest, and let the Spirit of God, do Its own works where I stand."

Now we're emptying out; we are purifying ourselves of every belief, concept, desire. We come empty to the Father. We discover the power of that emptiness, for it is filled by the Father's thought. I am lifted beyond human thought. The Father's thought fills the empty vessel of my mind.

The power grows and you are lifted above your beliefs. You are lifted into the awareness of the Christ Mind, but only because you come empty – without concept. You have no concept of good, no concept of evil, no concept of matter, no concept of form. You are without thought. The slightest wish on your part, is a thought, and then you are asking the Father to fill an old wine bottle and it won't be done. So when the slate is clean; when there's no writing on your blackboard; when you are capable of entering the Silence in a virgin Consciousness, then the raiment of your mind will be clothed by the Father's thoughts. They will be pure thoughts. They will be thoughts such as the world does not know. They will be thoughts, that can never be sensed by the human mind, and they are the thoughts that say, "Let there be light,"<sup>18</sup> and there is light. They are the thoughts that say, "Let there be supply," and there is supply. They are the thoughts that say, "Let there be health," and there is health. These are the thoughts of power, the power to maintain and sustain themselves as the activity of the Holy Ghost.

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ End Of Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

My Grace enters your thought when you are without thought, taking no thought, thinking not, and then the bridegroom cometh. And then there's a different kind of marriage – a Mystical Marriage – a marriage of the bride and the Christ, all because we have emptied out the belief that my human mind has power to think; to know God aright.

The deception of the mind and the body is revealed, exposing the false temptation to do good, to think good, to find good, to be good, which has lured

---

<sup>18</sup> *Genesis 1:3*

us out of doing bad, and being bad, and finding bad, making us think that because we're in the good side of things, we were favored by the Lord. Only on the Spiritual level of life, are you abiding in the Father and the Father in you. And this is the Fourth Heaven, the first invisible heaven—the Fourth Dimension of Consciousness.

Now from the 19<sup>th</sup> Chapter on, all is about that level and up, and about the many, invisible Divine impulses, that are moving through you unknown to your senses, which you are letting go right by your awareness, because you insist on living in the belief that what your senses know is Reality.

Now for all of our Doubting Thomas qualities, John brings us this word: You know in each of us, there's at least one Thomas. There's just about one of everything in the Bible in each of us, and we all have a latent disbelief in the presence of God. We do not believe in the Omnipotence being present, but these few now who have accepted the allness of God come into this:

*"I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: For the Lord God Omnipotent reigneth."*<sup>19</sup>

Now that acceptance of Omnipotence, automatically excludes the belief in the reality of every form of disaster known to man. In this Alleluia Consciousness, there is no belief in any evil. There is no belief in death. There is no belief in any of the things that mortal man has feared since the world began. And when you consider it, you must admit that if God is Omnipotent, we have missed the boat in believing that these evils of the world are real.

We have been tyrannized by the inadequacy of our senses to perceive that which is here. We have lived in a level of consciousness which walks through the kingdom of God on earth with no eyes—blind. We may pass a driver's license, but we're still blind. We may see buildings; we may see people, but we're as blind as you can be, because all that is here is the kingdom of God.

In your New Consciousness, in your new level of faith, you accept that present kingdom. God, Omnipotent, reigneth; that is your knowledge, your acceptance, that because God, Omnipotent, reigneth, all that denies that Omnipotence is a lie, because the Omnipotence is the fact. And if you have ever

---

<sup>19</sup> *Revelation 19:6*

needed any Biblical authority for it, you have it; 19:6 of Revelation: "God, Omnipotent, reigneth." This is the Word of God.

Now when you have accepted that, you have opened out a way for something Higher than the mere level of faith acceptance, in the truth of it, and that's what follows. It is the acceptance of the Omnipotent presence of God where you are, that enables you to be taught by God, and if you have patiently climbed up the ladder of Consciousness and wondered why your progress was slow, it is because, until you sup at the table of God, at what is here called the marriage feast, you are not being taught by God...and there is no other way to learn Truth. You won't read it in a book. The minute it's spoken, it's no longer the Truth. You must receive direct revelation from the Spirit of God within you, and that is the Spirit of Truth which John announced, would come into the world as the Comforter. When the Spirit of truth, the Comforter, comes unto you, He will tell you all things and that is the marriage feast.

Now if you have not made your acceptance of God's Omnipotent presence and your accompanying loss of belief in the presence of any form of evil as being real—for it is the very opposite of God's Omnipotent presence—if you have not done both sides of this double-edged sword, you're not ready to be taught by God. You haven't cleared out a way. You're not purified. Your temple is still over-crowded with human thought, human belief, human fear, human doubt. You're still lingering in human concepts. That division of consciousness prevents your presence at the Mystical Marriage.

Now you've known about this. You've known that you had to prepare a fit habitation for the Lord in your Consciousness. You've known you had to purify. You've been through the, "I say unto you... you have heard it said of old, but I say unto you." You've been through all that has been called, the cleansing of the temple, and if you have not accepted it, and have taken the whip to every false belief, and finally the whip to every human thought, you are still lingering in human thought, taking thought...and Divine thought will not share your mind with human thought. It isn't going to put a few patches on that old garment.

Now when you're in the virgin Consciousness of no concept, a child again, accepting only the presence of God as reality, then comes this:

*“Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honor to him: for the marriage of the Lamb has come, and his wife has made herself ready.”<sup>20</sup>*

Now those of us who have let ourselves be free so that we can be chosen, are called the wife of the Lamb, and that is the Mystical Marriage in which your Consciousness is wedded to Christ. This Mystical Marriage does not take place between two people, even though the Song of Solomon is symbolic of it, where male and female are used only as symbols, to show you what takes place within yourself. You might say the male and female within you, are joined into one and as Jesus put it about his mother, “You are being made male.” This takes place in an individual, not between two individuals—this Mystical Marriage, and you now come to sup at the table of the Christ.

You are Christed, and there is another phase of it in which, the wife is given the golden wedding garment. The wife is given the robe, and that robe is the New awareness, which separates you from the old consciousness of mortality. And wearing that robe of the New Consciousness, you enter into oneness with the Lamb who is one with the Father, and then I and the Father are one. “*Thou seest me, thou seest the Father,*” and you join the first born who, though appearing on earth in a mortal form, could rise through these levels of Consciousness to the awareness which is being reborn of the Spirit, leaving the divided consciousness of a mortal being; finding Christ within which knoweth the Father, for it is the Son of the Father; resting in Christ with integrity; seeking no earthly experience; confident that the presence of the Father in me, is the only Law I need acknowledge, and that He who seeth in secret, expresses in me, as the activity of the Holy Ghost; the full, complete, total expression of God in Christ, accepted, as your normal inheritance as the child of God.

And there being no other Consciousness save this, now the thoughts of God become your thoughts, and this is your daily bread. The thoughts of God become your activity and “as the Father worketh hitherto, you work.”<sup>21</sup> There is a rhythmic One expression. There is no Infinite interpreted by the finite you, but rather, the Infinite expressing Itself as you, and this is the marriage feast, called the Mystical Marriage.

It is here that we walk in the Father and the Father in us, and all power in the world, all pretense of power, all other powers than the Father, are seen to

---

<sup>20</sup> Revelation 19:7

<sup>21</sup> John 5:17

be a nothingness; without power. Here you're not concerned about a mortal body although you appear in one. You're not concerned about sight or hearing, for you have eyes to see that the world cannot see. You "take no thought for your life, nor what raiment ye should wear" because your raiment is no longer the clothing that adorns the mortal form. Your raiment is your own golden wedding garment, the body of the Soul.

It is for this purpose that we have been trained and are being trained by the Invisible Consciousness of Christ, lifting us, preparing us, for this feast of the Mystical Marriage in which we are fed only by the Divine thought—in which all human thought is dead. We are crucified to human thought and resurrected in Divine thought while in the flesh, and it is here that you know the guidance and the power of the Spirit is upon you. "I in the midst of thee," shows Its might for all that this world would call power falls at your feet.

Surely you know that these words would not be written, unless this was the Consciousness that we are all being prepared to accept, and to live in, on this earth. Then we shall find, an end to the world as we know it, and a beginning of the New earth, where the old earth had seemed to be, for the New earth will be one heaven closer to the kingdom of God.

This change in Consciousness is taking place in all of us and in many across the globe. The marriage to the Lamb in which Christ in you is realized, and then "I in the midst of you" am the way. I perform and I perfect. I am the Light. I am the Resurrection. I, the Lamb, whom you have married, is the joining of the Infinite and the finite, in which the finite is dissolved.

Now that brings us into the middle of the 19<sup>th</sup> Chapter. I think there's a passage which at this point bears explanation. It's the one about the wind. Let's look at in John, that's John 3, the 8<sup>th</sup> verse:

*"The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh and whither it goeth: so is everyone that is born of the Spirit."*

Now as you are born of the Spirit then, you will not know where the voice comes from, or how the power of God functions through you, or what is the ultimate purpose behind this power, but as the wind which appears and shows the effects of wind, you will know that something Invisible is pushing that wind forth, something Invisible is functioning in you, and you will not try

to manipulate it. You will not try to direct it, to teach it, to ask it, to outline to it. You will let the wind blow, knowing that for every visible, there is an Invisible.

For every form, there is an Invisible Spiritual form. For everything you see on this earth, it is like that which is behind the wind causing it to be a wind, something behind everything you see, and you begin to feel the presence of that something and to experience it, and to move with it, and to know it aright...and you find you are, in the presence of Infinite Life eternal. And you can bow your head humbly to it and say, "This is your life. Live it through me. Live it through him. Live it through her. I will not interfere; I will not interpret; I will not channel; I will not manipulate. I am accepting a total God. I will not imprison a thought in my mind, with the knowledge that every thought that I imprison in my mind is a barrier to this flow of the invisible Spirit. I must give it an open channel. I must remain free in mind, un-foresworn, uncommitted. No truth becomes a permanent truth for me, for Truth is Infinite and must continue to unfold, as I bear witness to it."

You must learn the real meaning of freedom is not in locking truths up in your memory. That's slavery. It is entrusting the Truth to be ever present, ever expressing, ever knowing, what it must do where you are. You are completely unencumbered, because you are always at the feast of the Lamb—an Infinite supper. There's no last supper in the Spirit. You see what it means? Let go. Stop trying to run God's universe where you are. God is doing a perfect job. Let go. Accept the marriage with the Lamb.

Remember, too, it says:

*"And his wife had made herself ready."*<sup>22</sup>

The preparation is the complete dropping of all concepts of self that you have entertained. You come to this marriage without a concept, empty of all thought, and this remains a permanent state of Consciousness. You never take human thought. All is the emptiness which permits the Divine thought to fill the vessel.

*"To her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints."*<sup>23</sup>

---

<sup>22</sup> Revelation 19:7

<sup>23</sup> Revelation 19:8

Now you remember when you were told to “Take no thought for your life and what ye shall wear?”<sup>24</sup> That is because this new fine linen, which you are arrayed in, clean and white, is your New raiment. While you are taking thought for the things ye shall wear, you are not free and open to receive the New raiment, and this is your body, which is imperishable and does not wear human clothes. This is your incorporeal body of Spirit. The marriage with the Lamb brings you into a Consciousness of the Spiritual form.

That form is born of this marriage. It ever is present, but until you are married to the Christ, you are not conscious of it...and so you walk in a false form of a divided consciousness until the marriage—and then the birthing Consciousness of the realization that “I am pure spiritual form now and ever have been—fine linen, clean and white; immaculate.”

*“And he sayeth unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he sayeth unto me, These are the true sayings of God.”<sup>25</sup>*

And so the marriage supper of the Lamb is when the true sayings of God are flowing through your Soul into your conscious awareness. That is the marriage supper, and that is how you are taught of God. That is how the Lord’s Prayer becomes a fact. “Our Father which art in heaven, hallowed be Thy name.” I’m sitting at Your supper. “Give me today my daily bread,”—your sayings, your Word. I’m not interested in mortal thought. No mortal thought becomes of interest to you again. Even today’s manna, tomorrow doesn’t interest you, because this is constantly new, fresh—a continuous revelation from the Father. We’re not interested in yesterday’s manna, because the Father is always today, now, and so every moment of your life is a Divine expression. You will know when this is taking place, because you will feel the newness of each Mansion of experience as it comes through. The constant unfolding progression, tells you that you have found your way.

If at sometime during the course of our work, we were despondent or discouraged, it becomes clear now, that every error we have committed, every problem we have been unable to solve, were all part of the work to open out a way and prepare us for the sublime. The moment when we can say, “I live, yet not I,” I feast at the marriage supper of the Christ who doeth the works, who is

---

<sup>24</sup> *Matthew 6:25*

<sup>25</sup> *Revelation 19:9*

one with the Father; always the Father is present where I am. This Consciousness, this confidence, this awareness, is what opens the many Mansions of the Father into your experience, completely shattering all belief in evil, all belief in death, all belief in a one lifetime, which is one of the greatest blasphemies of God we could think. God who is eternal Life to know aright now, we find we are eternal Life. The husk of form no longer is a big concern. You know you will replace it whenever you must.

Now in this Consciousness, there is no concern about any of the normal worries we had entertained in the world. God is very real to us, because Christ in us, is the living Son. Christ in us says to every storm, "Peace, be still." Christ in us raises the dead. Christ in us does the miracle work, and it becomes the normal way of life, so that it's no longer a miracle. The normal way of life is His perfection expressing where you are.

In the marriage feast we have "the pearl of great price." We have the daily manna of God expressing, and now Spirit is our only Identity, our only form, our only Life. We're not concerned about the material appearances, for they must, as the night the day, follow the perfection of our Spiritual heritage and appear in harmonious forms. The kingdom of heaven in the midst of our being, becomes the expression of those things in the world which are the added things. The continuity of oneness, expresses even in the effects of this world, as the so-called Grace which is our sufficiency in all things.

We have only one law—perfection. We have only one place—the kingdom of God. We have only one time—the now which is Infinite and continuous and never ending. And we have no fear. For He has prepared a table for us in the wilderness of all human thought, and that table is where we have the marriage feast—the supper of Truth without end. Now every moment of preparation that you make for this event, is bringing you that much closer to the end of all inner disturbances, doubts, worries, concerns, and the final evolvment of a free heart.

There's nothing more important or more rewarding, than your knowing that as you continue on the way, doing your best to be true to the presence of God where you are and all around you, that there are Everlasting arms helping you along that way, to bring you to the moment of the "pearl of great price". When you are Oned with the Christ, the false sense of self becomes a nothing,

and you are arrayed in the fine linen, white—the perfect Spiritual body - realized.

It comes in a strange way. Suddenly, you don't feel you have a physical form for a moment and you're quite perplexed. Suddenly, you feel a new kind of freedom. Suddenly, you discover that you're not bound by time and space. Suddenly, you discover that you are all Life - everywhere. There is no life anywhere that is not your Life. You discover the Infinite oneness of Life. You begin to sense, from a different level than the five senses. You might call it the Christ sense. You might call it your heightened intuition. You might call it your Consciousness of the Infinite Invisible, and then suddenly, you'll know, "Why, I am the Infinite Invisible." That's who I always was, and here I thought I was this finite corporeal creature.

You can put that right down as truth right here and now, that your name *is* the Infinite Invisible, and that It at the moment, It, all of that Infinite Self that you are, is becoming visible right where your form appears to be. Behind that visible form is your Infinite Invisible Self, and when you are in the marriage feast, you will draw from your Infinite Invisible Self right into the visible world. You will see Grace functioning as fact, as immovable perfect power, doing the miracles of old, in the present.

*I*, your name, has ever been the Infinite Self and right where the visible you had appeared, always the Infinite Invisible of your own true being, was awaiting your conscious recognition, that like the wind, which had to have an Invisible cause, your visible, physical form, had an Infinite Invisible cause, which is your own true Self. It was always your Infinite Invisible Self, which appeared as another reincarnated physical form and will continue to do so, until you make this recognition of your Identity as Jesus did, as Gautama did and as they taught their disciples to do.

There is no other self than this one Invisible Self, which you will learn is I Am, but not as a word to pronounce, but as a total God Self to believe in, to live in, to experience, to express, to trust.

*"And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: Worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the Spirit of prophecy."*<sup>26</sup>

---

<sup>26</sup> Revelation 19:10

John fell on his knees to worship the angel and the angel said, "Don't, I was once a human being, too. I just came through it all. I'm your fellow servant." If you remember, Peter said that to Cornelius, the Centurion, and when Paul healed the cripple, he and Barnabas were called Gods, and again, they both said, "Why do you call us Gods? We're just people like you, but we have learned a great truth—that the outer form is not the inner Self. You, too, can do as we have done and so do not kneel to me, kneel to the Christ." And of course, all those who in religion, are worshiping a man as a God, have not understood this passage.

Don't kneel to Jesus. For heaven's sake, Jesus himself said, "Don't kneel to me. *"If I go not away the Comforter will not come unto you."*<sup>27</sup> Kneel to the Comforter," meaning; accept Christ as your being. We are not worshiping persons, princes, principalities, or a God apart from our Self. We are accepting that the Spirit of God is our being and this is the worship that is being taught at this moment, as the marriage of the Lamb and the bride.

The acceptance of Christ as your being, is the marriage which opens the door to the I, which has been knocking on your Consciousness and says, "Come in." I would sup with thee.

*"Then I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war."*<sup>28</sup>

And now, have been married to the Lamb, your New Consciousness is called Faithful and True, because now enters the Word of God—the Word that all men have rejected by their inability to receive it; the Word, which is the beginning and the end, the Faithful and the True. This Word enters after your marriage to the Christ and then your Consciousness receives the Living Word of God. You are in Revelation.

You have the Bread of life. You have the Bread that never perishes. You have received the Spirit of Truth. Now when the Word of God in you, is living and accepted, then you have the only witness of Truth that is possible. Only then can you say, "Now I bear witness to the Truth." Then you can stand before the Pilate's of the world. "I am bearing witness to the Truth, the Word of God is in me, living, expressing, and the Word is the only power. Thou couldest have

---

<sup>27</sup> John 16:7

<sup>28</sup> Revelation 19:11

no power over me. The living Word of God in me is the power, expressing through Christ, which I am.”

We’re not minimizing the difficulties you’re going to encounter in coming to this place, but we are also emphasizing that there is this place, and you will come to it, because it is the Will of the Father that ye be perfect, and this is the way to that perfection. You will marry the Christ and you will receive the living Word and it will show you, that it is the only power, that I, the living Word in the midst of you am, the one and only power in this universe. And you will discover that that living Word in you, is the Will of God and the purpose of God, and only then will you know the Will of God. Then His Will be done in you and then is your karmic debt forgiven, and then is the glory and the power and the honor of the Father expressing, and you are glorifying God.

Yes, it’s called the millennium. It’s the Consciousness we are all being lifted into by the Spirit of God. It is impossible to fail. There is no power on earth that can make anyone fail for it is the Will of the Father that ye be perfect.

You can not cooperate. You can let mortal mind make you run chasing shadows. You can let mortal mind paint beautiful pictures of matter, safety, and protection, that do not exist, but you’ll merely be perpetuating a dream and ultimately the dream will be broken, and you will return to the Father’s House. “Choose ye this day...”<sup>29</sup> We all have the power to choose mortal mind with its gaudy promises, or the Father within.

We’ll leave the rest of this chapter. We’ll catch up with it next week. You might look at it.

I’d like to leave you with something specific—not something out of a book, but something in your heart. We only begin to know the power of Christ when we are dead to self, and that is not a painful crucifixion at all.

Even in your moments of meditation, if you will make it a point, to not even approach your meditation until you have divested yourself of all beliefs that you may have, you’ll find right there, you have an important clue to a successful meditation. You cannot be still if you have a rippling stream of thought moving inside you, or a desire that is seeking some fulfillment, or a wish, or a hope, or a plan; that isn’t stillness. We approach meditation with a total non-self.

---

<sup>29</sup> *Matthew 6:24*

It's as if somebody had baked or cooked a beautiful dinner, not you, and they've said, "Come. Have dinner. Just bring yourself here. Bring nothing else—just you. Come here." You come to this feast of the Invisible Presence. You don't bring anything to it—no wishes—it's all been done for you. All you have to do is show up...and that's how you come to a meditation. You come prepared for the feast, ready to accept it. All you do is appear in Consciousness; quiet, accepting, knowing, the Father is pouring forth His total Grace right now. I wouldn't think of saying to my hostess, "You know, I'd like what I like for dessert. You can just throw away the one you've got there," or "I have another plan for the main course than the one you had planned." Come to the Father's feast and accept what He has prepared for you - that's all. You'll find your meditations will jump immeasurably into experience instead of frustration. Accept the Invisible feast on the Father's terms. Be His guest. And don't be surprised, because It's been waiting all this time.

Every meditation you come to with that in mind, will show you a New level of acceptance and the Infinite which says, "I have prepared a table for you in the midst of the wilderness. I have a feast ready for you. I have all that you have ever wanted. I have told you to seek me first and all things will be added. Now come to the marriage feast. Just bring an empty dish, an empty mind. I will fill it, with the priceless heritage of truth, and then you can go forth and spend it and come back tomorrow; there will be more for the Spirit is Infinite."

It is asking you to ever go forth and spend what it gives you and come back again poor, ready for more. It wishes to pour Itself through an open channel which says, "Whatever you have, I want. I'll do anything to just receive of yours." With that Spirit you will find meditation, uplifting into New Realms of Consciousness. Don't tell your hostess what you want for dinner. Don't tell God what he should give to you. You will discover the miracle of Infinity prepared for you before the foundations of the world beyond your fondest measures of hope and of dreams.

We'll continue Chapter 19 next week and probably go through 20. We're coming to that great sea of glass, where there is One Infinite Consciousness, in which you dwell. Meanwhile, please enter into this Spiritual matrimony, with the Spirit of your being, and we will witness the birth of something mighty important.

Thanks for today, and we'll see you soon.

*Class 22: Mystical Marriage of the Lamb*

*Class 23*

*Life is Never in Form*

*Class 23: Only Christ Knows Christ*

## **Class 23: Life IS never IN form**

*Revelation 19:9 - Revelation 20:3*

*Herb:* "And he sayeth unto me, 'Write: Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb!' And he sayeth unto me, 'These are the true sayings of God.'"<sup>1</sup>

The marriage supper of the Lamb, has a very important meaning for each of us. In the marriage supper we feast only upon the Word of God. The marriage of your Consciousness with Christ within, the Lamb, brings forth your ability to receive, directly from the Father, his Will, his purpose, his action, his love, his Truth, so that the Word can become Flesh in all that you do. Without this ability to receive of the Father, we are the human race living in a sense of separation. We are not at the feast of the Lamb. Now everything in our work so far has been a preparation, to enable us to reach that level of receptivity in which we not only feel the Presence, hear the Presence, know the Presence, but can as it were, stand aside, to behold the activity of the Presence living Itself where the world sees us. "I", said the Master, "have come to bear witness to the Truth."<sup>2</sup> And there is no way to bear witness except, to come to the Supper of the Lamb.

This then, is what we are faced with at the moment. All of us have marched in various paths toward what we hoped to find as the Presence of God; the Living Waters of Truth; the awareness of the Infinite Nature of Being where we stand. We have discovered now that we cannot do this of ourselves. If we limit God to what we in our finite human intelligence can receive, we are truly a branch cut off. The words, Omniscience for us, Omnipotence, Omnipresence for us, are meaningless if we still linger in the belief that through my human intelligence I can be One with the Father. We are rejecting Grace; we are rejecting the Christ teaching itself; until there comes a moment of decision, in which we know that unless that I seek, ask, and knock, only for the Christ within, I am not a Son of God in my experience, in my life, in my dedication, nor in the fruits of my life.

---

<sup>1</sup> Revelation 19:9

<sup>2</sup> John 18:37

And so we look at seek and knock and ask. We see them different than the world has seen them. We seek Christ within. We ask in the name of Christ within. We knock for Christ within. Always, we seek only the Kingdom of God and we learn that the Kingdom of God is the Lamb, the risen Christ, the Christ in the midst of our being, awaiting recognition.

Always in initiation, there is a death. And there is an individual death and a collective death. The collective death is the end of the world. The individual death is also called the first death. Although, actually, birth is the first death. In initiation we die to the self. And only in dying to the self are you able to be reborn to the Supper of the Lamb.

To serve your self is not to serve God. And really no one has to tell us when we are serving ourselves and not God. If we take just a moment's pause we can find out in an instant there, that most of our lives are bent upon serving our self or even our concept of what God ought to like. As if to say; well certainly God agrees with me that these are the things that I should do. But now we have a higher sense of righteousness achieved only when we step out of self. And those who are unwilling to make this ascension out of self, do not enter into the marriage feast with the Lamb.

And so we have many discouraged people who have followed their concept of God; who have read all the right books; joined all the right groups; said all the right things, and even done all the good things to their fellow men. But somewhere the Presence of God does not manifest Itself in their experience and it is always because they are not feasting at the marriage supper. They are still in that "tower of Babel"<sup>3</sup> called the human mind. Ever reaching up to heaven but never reaching it. Limiting God to their human intelligence. And so the stress here, in this high Consciousness of John, is that now am I and the Father One; now is the Will of the Father my will; and only now is the Grace of the Father my Grace, because there is no longer a John. John, the writer of the Gospel, is dead; Christ John is born: To feast at the Marriage of the Lamb; to receive the True saying of God, not human interpretations; to drink living waters at the mouth of the Father, not with an intermediary.

For many centuries this world has been limited to intermediaries; men who say "This is the way God wants it; to religions that say "This is the way we see it and there is no other." And even to fine metaphysicians who have seen it

---

<sup>3</sup> *Genesis 11:1-9*

their way. But that is not the feast of the Lamb. Your freedom and my freedom is never going to be by putting our faith in any prince; any one who thinks he has the way. There is no such one; the only One is Christ in you. All of our work has been to reach the conclusion within ourselves, that unless we individually, sit at the feet of the Master Within, we are listening to a false prophet and that false prophet can be external to us, or it can be our own limited human mind.

Now, I'm quite certain that everyone knows that the purpose of the Revelation of John is to bring us all to the place where we are the recipients of revelation. Where we, like John, can sit in Silence, tuned with the Infinite, listening, receiving, being fed, marching forth in His Will and purpose and under the Divine Government which is Life Eternal; not life broken by a parenthesis, and then another, and then another.

So each of us now, faces a new resolve, if we have not already made that resolve. I am here to learn how to feast at the table of the Lamb. I am here to be meek unto the Christ Within. I am here to be that pure of heart which receives the Living Water, the Pure Spirit of Truth of the Father. Knowing that all Omnipotence, all Omniscience, all Omnipresence lies in that Spirit of Truth. The Kingdom of God within.

Now in your travels you may see many wondrous sights. I'm sure you can name ten beautiful places in this world. You may have seen the Taj Mahal in the moonlight; you may have seen the hanging gardens of Babylon; you may have seen the pyramids. Wherever you've gone, you've seen beautiful things, beautiful places, beautiful people, but there is one place more beautiful than all the others. It is Your Kingdom, the Kingdom of Heaven on earth and you must learn how to live in Your Kingdom, for there is no place else that you can be a King.

Your Kingdom is the Kingdom of God, but only in-so-far as you live as the Son of God. And now in this 19<sup>th</sup> chapter, as we reject all that disclaims our Sonship, as we refuse to be mortal, mortality, materiality, a lump of clay, a passing idea. As we stand fast in Identity, we are declaring our Selves to be that Son who lives in the Father and in whom the Father Lives.

One, I and the Father; and now the entire world will approach you to declare "you are not that One" and your function is to, not by words, but by your deeds, to declare: "I Am that One." It isn't enough to make these declarations about I Am. You will find that in moments of crisis, they will not

hold you up. It isn't enough to read books about I Am. It isn't even enough to agree, I Am. We must learn to be that Pure Being which beholds no error in this world. I Am never beholds error, and just think of the thousands who are running around this earth declaring I Am, I Am, I Am, I Am, while fear is chasing them at the same time. I Am never beholds error and as long as you behold error, you are pushing that Feast away. As long as you know more than God, the Lamb's table is not for you.

Now let's look at how subtle it is to declare that you know more than God without intending to. In one instant you can prove to yourself that you have unwittingly believed that you really do know more than God. What's wrong in your life, you can think of ten things can't you? And then you must ask yourself, "Does God know about them?" And you know the answer, God doesn't know a thing about them, but you do. And there you are. God doesn't know, but you do. Isn't that the story of our human lives? We have accepted that we know what God doesn't know. Whenever you catch yourself knowing what God doesn't know, remember this; if you were supping at the table of the Lamb you would only know what God does know. Never would you fall into the trap of believing that something you know is possible as reality if it is unknown to God.

That takes a great degree of alertness, to know that God knows nothing about my grandson or granddaughter or boy or girl in a state of sickness, how can I? If God knows nothing about it how can I know about it? Except by, at the same moment, declaring that I know more than God? And you know you cannot know more than God, therefore, if you know what God does not know, what you know must be unreal.

If you know that your child is sick but God doesn't know it, you will have to come to that Consciousness which agrees that your child cannot be sick. Now that might have seemed absurd to you at one day, it might have even seemed absurd to you twenty chapters ago, but not now. Now you know that God, being too pure to behold inequity, the Son of God is too pure to behold inequity, and you in declaring inequity present, are declaring you are not the Son of God. How strange that we would cut off our own Kingdom through ignorance. For the moment you see imperfection in this world, you are declaring that you see with eyes not like God sees, not like Christ sees, and you have just made a second life for yourself, and where are you? You are in a

dream. There is no second life. The only life there is, is God. How can you see evil, how can you experience evil, except in a second life?

And now the Feast say, "come, sup with me."<sup>4</sup> If you want the Truth, here it is. But first, renounce the belief in a second life. Renounce the belief in even the possibility of error. Oh, you say, "I can't do it, my child is really sick." Fine. You can reincarnate and start all over again, the Father is perfectly willing for all those who are not ready to enter the Kingdom of God to take as much time at the moment as they wish. We are all given that opportunity to wallow in our mortality as long as we wish.

Let's suppose I change my song: Father, my child appears to be sick, and my doctor says my child is sick, and my child's temperature is high, and the poor little dear is pale and weak but, I'm sure that if You knew about this, something would be done and You're not doing a thing. I'm therefore sure, You know nothing about this and I am therefore prepared to say, that whoever knows something about this is under the impression that they know more than God. They must be wrong. I can declare, truthfully, that every medical diagnosis ever made since the world began is a declaration of knowing more than God. And it must be wrong, for the simple reason that God is all, and God is Perfect. What is there then that is imperfect? - that consciousness which is disconnected from God, which does not know the Father aright.

And so we have been limiting ourselves to these segments called human life because we have been unable to know the Father aright, whom to know aright is Life Eternal. You cannot declare evil on this earth, you cannot declare sickness on this earth, you cannot declare imperfection on this earth, and feast at the Table of the Lamb. You must purify. And there are some who have purified, who have denied themselves, who have found the Christ within which is picking up their cross. Who have crucified the sense of self which says "I know that there is something wrong, I know more than God." They have withheld their human judgment and have been led to righteous judgment. They have withheld their human will and have been led to the Divine Will. They have withheld all criticism and condemnation, and have been led to that Glory of Forgiveness in which they could see, the Infinite Invisible Kingdom of God which alone is Reality, which alone is Present, which is All that Is.

---

<sup>4</sup> *Revelation 3:20*

Now we all have this same opportunity. And there are some who are now supping at the Table of the Lamb because of it. Having denied their will, having come above the testimony of the senses, having reached that High Consciousness which can say, "Father, whatever you see, I see; whatever you know, I know; I can see no more and know no more and do no more. And then you begin to feel that Presence expressing, teaching, guiding, leading, feeding, opening the way, bringing higher into your Consciousness the Presence of the Christ.

And then lo; the Feast, the Word, the Voice, the Living Presence of the Spirit, the Freedom, the Glory, the Truth, All in One, moving through you, calling you a 'true and faithful servant'. We've all had those moments. Are they to remain mere moments, or our permanent dispensation?

Now John says, "go higher, much higher, move into that level of awareness which is Dominion; not dominion of a human being, for no human being has dominion over the fire and the flood. That Dominion which is Reality realized."

You know in India they have the fakers, presto chango and there's a banana tree and you can even go up and eat the banana. It's a kind of a magic. But there are others who can do this and there are others who will do this and it won't be magic at all. There is a level of life in which we produce our own food, instantaneously. You haven't found it in the Bible because it wasn't necessary. And when you do it, as you will someday, these words won't be remembered, but you will do it because we are really all Self-reliant. Within us is the Fullness of Being, and you will be able to do it in a very strange way. Instantly you will produce the food that you need without a garden. The external garden will be an inner garden and you will do it because you will then understand the principle of "no time". You won't be doing magic, but at another level you will merely be realizing the Presence of the Father. Yes, it will be like the loaves and fishes that appeared for Jesus, for this is the activity of Christ in each of us at a level of complete purification, when time is no more. And it is not magic, it is merely the Revelation of the Presence of every need fulfilled. It is the realization of the 'Finished Kingdom on Earth'.

That is why some can do it now. But not visibly to human eyes, you would have to be in the Spirit to see it. And this power, to manifest the Presence of God, is part of the expression of Dominion. But more, it is the revelation that

where you stand is an invisible present finished Kingdom of God. And the Lamb within you, at whose table you feast, is always walking in that finished Kingdom. That is why when you are One with the Lamb, the Lamb who walks in the finished Kingdom can reveal to this outer self, the Presence of every quality of God as it is needed. The Christ walks in the Kingdom of God as the living Son of God. And every so called miracle then becomes the fact of life. So that, whatever may have been considered impossible to the human sense of things, now becomes a normal dispensation from the Divine into the visible, through Christ. There are no limitations. There is no human mind to set up a concept, a fence, an outline, a channel. There is only Christ expressing, through one who has been crucified to self.

If we stress this overly at the moment it is because too many are satisfied with a level of what they consider truth, and they find that at that acceptance of the level, they are shortchanged. It doesn't work out as they expected. There are no levels, there is only Truth.

We might as well go all the way now and discover that the Life of God is not the life of the human being.

When you see the boys go forth to war and don't come back; when you see pictures of battlefields; when you read about these airplane wrecks; when you read about college boys who are shot by the police; when you read about these things, you must know that the Life of God has not been shot, the Life of God has not been removed. The Life of God is not in a person killed on a battlefield and that is why the person can be what is called 'killed'.

I'm asking you to face this today; that the Life of God is not in a person. There is no person on this earth who can claim that, 'my life is the Life of God' and point to his form and say 'right in here is the Life of God'. You cannot do it, it would not be true. It is important to know this because, while you are functioning from the level of a person in this form, deluding yourself even in the placid assumption that the life of God is in your form, you are pushing Life away.

We were once told not to play these tapes to just anybody, and you can see why. We're not going to leave the Revelation of St. John without the total Truth. The Christ Trust. That when you are told that Christ within you is your 'Hope of Glory', it really doesn't mean that Christ is within you at all. You can't limit Christ to within you. But gently, the Spirit is leading you to seek Christ

within you, so that you won't seek fulfillment out there, and then you must realize that Christ is not within you at all, never was.

When a child dies, what happens to Christ within the child? The Christ within departs the body? That's pretty old fashioned theology isn't it? The Christ within was never within - at all. Everything that happens to a human form, is a denial of the Christ within. For if Christ were within the form, you can be sure that form would ever be perfect.

Now then, what is being revealed to us? Christ is not within our form; God is not within our form; but God is Life. Can you accept that the Life of God is not in your form? Most people would throw up their backs and say 'I cannot'. I'm asking you to see that you must learn that it is the Truth. The Life of God is not in your form. And until you can see that, you will not be answering the Truth when you say 'Well, look who died out there.' What happened to the Life of God in that form? It wasn't there. You must face that. And that is why everyone on this earth perishes; because the Life of God isn't in their form, but they always stay in the belief that they are in the form. And *they* are not. God is Life, and if the Life of God isn't in your form, you are not in the form if you would be Life. You cannot be in that form and be Life too. I and the Father are Life. Life is never in your form and therefore, you can never be in your form. You must be somewhere else. And as difficult as this sounds, you must see that Life is God, God is All, God is not in your form, therefore Life is not in your form. And yet, you in your Reality, are the Life of God, but It is not in your form.

Try to find a place where Life is not. There is no such place. And yet everywhere you look, you can see forms that are not complete or whole, forms that will perish. The Life of God isn't there. Or, the Life of God *only* is there and the forms are not there. And you must make up your mind. Life not being in form, and Life being All, you must see that the form is never there.

This is the difficult part of the teaching. The Presence of Life means the absence of form. They are never one within the other. There isn't Life and physical form. And until you have practiced this within yourself for some time, you will be traveling under the assumption that the Life of God in me is supporting me. And you will be making the error of duality. You must come over that hurdle to the realization that the Life of God in you is not supporting you; that all there is of you *is* the very Life of God Itself. That is your name,

“The Life of God”. And that Life is not in the form and it is not the form. And then you will come above the belief in form. And then you will sup at the Table of the Lamb. I’m sorry it sounds so long and drawn out, but the world has passed it by for many centuries, always in some half truth, in some momentary truth that seems to satisfy, and always finding the Truth had really eluded them.

Whereas the fact is that only God is Life and God is not matter and therefore matter is not. Life cannot be in matter for the simple reason that there is no matter in God.

Now in the course of Revelation we have discovered; first, that mortal mind, the dragon, is the cause of all the appearance of evil in the world. And if you remember, the dragon was cast out of heaven. The highest Self of us became aware that mortal mind was a deceiver. It was actually the “god of this world”<sup>5</sup> as Paul phrased it, and as Jesus phrased it “a liar from the first.” And as mortal mind was cast out of heaven, the next phase began on earth; at this level of human consciousness and that was to understand the non reality of matter and mortality, which are the two delegates of mortal mind. Mortal mind manifests through our belief in matter and mortality. And so on earth we began to understand that matter is not of God and mortality is not of the Immortal Father and these two liars were then exposed. And so those were two phases of the warfare.

But there was still a third victory to be attained. And the third victory was this: Even though we had some knowledge of the non reality and the non power of matter and mortal mind, there was still that belief in us, while mortal mind had been exposed, there was still that remaining belief in separation from God. So thoroughly had we been conditioned through the centuries, that we still had the belief that God and I are two. And so the third warfare, the final victory, is still to come in these remaining chapters. And that victory must be in our Consciousness. We must know that the invisible deceiver is the world mind. It’s method of deception is through physical forms, material forms of this world, and our belief in the reality of that which dies.

And finally, the last illusion, or as Paul put it, “the last enemy to be overcome, death itself.”<sup>6</sup> For death is born of the belief that we are separate from Life. If Life and you are One, death is overcome. And Life and you cannot

---

<sup>5</sup> 2 Corinthians 4:4

<sup>6</sup> 1 Corinthians 15:26

be One while you are in a sense or mortal, material form. Nor can you fill that mortal, material form with Life. And so the awakening from mortal mind, materiality, mortality, and separation from God; all these, are part of the crucifixion releasing you from every idea, every belief, every concept, every form, every graven image in the mind, that has persuaded you that the Life of God is not your only Being, until all beliefs in everything unlike God fall away and you stand revealed as the Life of God.

Now when we talked about those who someday will manufacture exactly what they need to eat instantly, it was the same as saying, if someday you are going to discover you are the Life of God, you don't have to wait for that discovery. Now I Am. Now is the Kingdom of God. If the Life of God is All, it is now. Now are you the Life of God. Now are we the Sons of God. Whatever ye shall ask in My name will be given. Seek, knock, ask for My name. And so when you accept that all you could ever Be, and all you ever were, in spite of what it appeared, is the pure Life of God.

Then you are on your way to stepping out, becoming separate from the world of illusion; you are awakening from the dream; the myth of a mortal, material, self, that must keep reincarnating and reincarnating in the flesh; ever suffering the opposites of good and evil.

Life I Am; and though the world denies it, though the senses deny it, though every appearance deny it, God declares it and therefore it is so.

To uphold that you are Life, is to reject all that denies It. Instead of flowing with the tide of human opinion which says, 'there is sickness', no, God is Life, Life is All, there is Life and that which you see there as sickness, is not there. I Am Life, my neighbor is Life, Life is All there Is. That Life which I accept to be my Life is the Life of All that appears on earth. Just as the illusion of form camouflages that Life where I stand, the illusion of form camouflages that Life where everyone stands, where a forest grows, where a river flows, where a mountain rises, there is the Invisible Life. And all around you everywhere, Life is singing Itself, clapping its hands, and your recognition of It, your acceptance of It, is the Consciousness of Christ. Your rejection of all that denies It, is the integrity that stands on the Consciousness of Christ. And this makes you fit to sit at the Table of the Lamb. He who does not deny Christ as his Identity, that he is the Life of God, that all around him is the Life of God as far as the eye can see and beyond, he sits at the Table of the Lamb. And he is fed only, the Word of

God. And that Word is the Power of God. And that individual is being prepared for the Judgment Day. For in that Judgment Day, only those who have feasted at the Table of the Lamb, are bidden to enter the Kingdom of God.

Always the world has tried to turn away from the message of Christ, hoping to just take a smattering of It. Always the theologians of the world have given us the great pretense that human morality is fulfilling the Will of God in full. And their judgment day is some reward in some far off place. Never has there been a willingness to stand and face the facts that we have all been through many, many, many lifetimes.

There was a day in fact when your Father stood with you and said, 'Son, I've made you a King in My Kingdom and it is your Kingdom, but you're going on a long journey now. I'm going to send you through your Kingdom, right from the roots up. I'm going to send you through your Kingdom seven times seven, and then seven times seven again. I'm going to send you through every "day" of your Kingdom. You're going to appear in forms you never knew you had. You're going through seven heavens and the first is a very, very low heaven, you won't even be a human being, or an animal, you're going through material self; you're going through the mineral stage, the vegetable stage, the animal stage, and one day you're going to arrive at the "fourth day", it's called "earth day." And in that fourth day, you are going to have what is called a human body. You won't remember a word I've said. You're going to think you and I have nothing in common. You're going to think there is no God perhaps. You're going to wonder what your purpose is in that 'earth day'. But try to remember that "I" can never leave you. And always seek "I", ask for "I", knock for "I". For "I Am" always there and "I" will answer. "I Am the Way,"<sup>7</sup> and when the world tells you that there is evil, again seek "I" and I will show you my Garden, where only perfection Is. I will take you into the Infinite Invisible. I will take you by a way called the Christ. Always you will be My Son. And if you will remember, that nothing can change you from being the Life of God, you will finally come to that Seventh Heaven of Pure Being. Where you step out of all false sense of life into the One, returning to your Father's House. That is your journey and you will always be a perfect Soul in that journey. If you let yourself fall down to a mental being, you will find yourself in the process of reincarnating more than you wish. You will be in what is called the bottomless

---

<sup>7</sup> John 14:6

pit. The reincarnating human self, ever returning to mortality, because it cannot rise into accepting It's Immortal Self."

Now in the twentieth Chapter, here comes an Angel with a key to that bottomless pit. And He has a chain. And John sees this Angel come down from Heaven with a key. And the bottomless pit is the reincarnating mortal self; that belief in matter. And the key, is going to be the testimony of Jesus Christ, who said 'I am come to bear witness to the Truth.' That will be the key and the chain will be your link to the Infinite. The chain will be the action of that testimony. The testimony of the Christ in *you*, is the key to the bottomless pit of mortality. Christ in *you* is the chain to the Infinite Father. Christ in *you* shows us that the bottomless pit of material selfhood, of life span after life span after life span lived in a sense of apartness; this continuity of the lie about God is broken by the testimony of Christ which bears witness only to the Father. And so Christ in you, just as Christ in Christ Jesus bore witness to Truth, releases you from human judgments, unrighteous judgments, those beliefs which are dictated from the level of the senses. And then you too are riding on the white horse, called, Faithful and True.

Way, way back in Revelation there was a white horse,<sup>8</sup> and we all rode that white horse and as we rode out with our armor, with our spear, even wearing a crown of victory, we rode out with the belief that we were going to conquer matter. We went out to conquer. But there is nothing out here to conquer. The minute you go out to conquer, you are denying the Allness of God, what will you conquer, God? And so this fellow on the white horse, our old consciousness, he went out to conquer, because he believed in duality. He believed there was God and himself and God and three billion more, and God and a forest, and God and an ocean, and God and planets, and God and everything else, but there is only God. He wasn't denying himself; he accepted the evidence of the senses. But now wiser, having received the Word, illumined, you ride on the white horse of Christ, the Faithful and True. Because Christ alone has risen above the belief in a world that must be conquered. Christ in you has no world to conquer. Christ in you is all there Is. The Allness of God is upheld by Christ in you. "I" have overcome the belief in a world. "I", says the Christ, "know that there is only the Kingdom of God in which I live." There is no dual universe, there is no world of human and physical and material effects. The illusion of "this world" does not hypnotize the True and Faithful Witness

---

<sup>8</sup> *The Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse refer to Chapter 11 of this book*

on the white horse called Christ." And so on his vesture, on his thigh is written, "King of Kings, Lord of Lords"<sup>9</sup>- Christ in you. Because only Christ in you knows God is All; King of Kings - the Father, Lord of Lords - the Son; Father and Son - One, the beginning and end - One, All One. And this One you must accept to be the One that you are.

Now then, we are in a form, in appearance, but Christ is not in this form, the Life of God is not confined to a form, the Father within is not confined within, the Father within is also without. The unlimited Life of God, the only Life, is not confined to form, is not within form, and until you are practicing that Life which is not within form, until you are a Son of Solitude, one who lives in the Silence, until you can feel the actual Substance of that Life. Until you are willing to live above the level of your mind, released unto your Soul, you will not become aware of that Life, which is the Life that you are.

We do not feast at the Table of the Lamb with the human mind. We feast there, through the activity of our Soul, and that activity is not performing for you, while you insist on dwelling at the mental level. Your surrender, of the mental activity, your deep contemplation, your release of the thinking mind, with periods of Silence, not for the purpose of seeking some good in this world, or asking for good in this world, or knocking for good in this world, but simply to rest the mind, which releases the pure undiluted activity of your Soul.

Only through Soul activity does God feed you His Truth. And only through Soul activity do you realize the Life of God, I Am.

oooooooooooooooooooo End Of Side One ooooooooooooooooooooo

*"Then I saw an angel come down from heaven having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand."<sup>10</sup>*

Now the bottomless pit we know now, to be this reincarnating mortal self. Going in and out of life and death in repeated cycles trying to find who we are and why and what we're to do. But there is a key to this reincarnating self, and the key of course, is the testimony of Christ Jesus on earth standing before Pilate saying, "I have come to bear witness to the Truth," not to what men see or feel or hear with their five sense minds. Not to evil and suffering and all of the disasters that culminate in death on earth. No, I haven't come to bear witness to

---

<sup>9</sup> Revelation 19:16

<sup>10</sup> Revelation 20:1

these; I've come to bear witness to the Truth. You see, that Truth will become the great chain in the hand of the angel, for that great chain will link us with God, with the Infinite. The angel, come down from heaven, with the key, which is the chain to the Infinite, is the Christ in you, your Hope in Glory. Through Christ in you, instead of moving into the death and life cycle again and again and again, you move up and out through Transition; out of the bottomless pit, linked with the Infinite, One with the Father.

*"And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the devil and Satan and bound him a thousand years."<sup>11</sup>*

Now you know that Satan is mortal mind. And here they are all linked together; Satan, the serpent, the devil, all the mortal mind, the world consciousness. And now Satan is bound for a thousand years on earth, by the testimony of Christ Jesus. For one thousand years and that's how we are going to arrive at an idea about what is called the end of the world.

Now it is not generally known that crucifixion of Christ Jesus on earth was the binding of Satan on the earth. For at the moment of crucifixion, mortal mind was limited, controlled, fixed to a certain area. After crucifixion Christ Jesus went further into the High Consciousness and there in the Invisible behind the veil, once more taught his apostles who had joined him, and the saints, and the spirits, leading them all into the understanding, that there is no separation from God. I and the Father are One. In heaven, on earth, everywhere.

This testimony, in heaven as on earth, is where the real first resurrection took place. When all those who had made transition, but in spite of it still had lingering memories of mortal days, of material days, Christ in them was lifted to the point of total freedom so that they, for these first thousand years after the crucifixion, behind the veil, could learn the fullness of the Spirit. This teaching of the Christ message to those behind the veil, was the binding of Satan on the earth. For now after these thousand years, these Spirits, these Angels, these Apostles, were then equipped to turn to the earth and from behind the veil, to teach you and me; the message of Christ. And so it is said:

---

<sup>11</sup> Revelation 20:2

*“And cast him into the bottomless pit and shut him up and set a seal upon him that he should deceive the nations no more. Till the thousand years should be fulfilled, and after that he must be loosed a little season.”<sup>12</sup>*

Now you see then, that after the thousand years of Christ teaching in heaven, by the transcended Christ Jesus, Satan on earth would now be loosed a little season. And that loosening is what you're witnessing in the world today. Wherever you're seeing violence and hate and corruption, and disaster and disease and death, you're witnessing the loosening of Satan on the earth. For as the activity of those enlightened Spirits reaches earth, in increased measure, we witness this house cleaning in which, mortal mind on earth becomes more violent, more destructive, because it is being cast out of the temple. There will be a day called 'a fullness of evil' that will be when Spirits' activity is at its highest measure and in this world it will be sort of unbearable. But that 'fullness of evil' is a signal for the end of the world.

Now you see, God is not in the flesh. And therefore, the flesh is perishable, temporary, something we should not and cannot cling to. God is Infinite and Infinity is All there is. Flesh is finite. We are not in these forms. And invisibly, Spirit is working to show us by the raising of the world consciousness, that the end of the world for us, is the beginning of the New Heaven and a New earth. Why a New Heaven and a New earth? Because the earth that we have, the heaven that we have in our concept are not the earth and Heaven of God. This is the world consciousness, the world mind concept of heaven and earth. The temporary shell, it must perish.

I've been told about a group working on earth who are trying to prevent the end of the world through their meditations. They are really mistaken. If they succeed in making spiritual contact, they will hasten the end of the world. We are not here to prevent the end of the world. It is the Will of the Father that ye be perfect and you cannot be perfect in this world. And that's why John says, "If a man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him."<sup>13</sup> This is not the world created by the Father, this is not My Kingdom. And there are many boys all over the world who have turned away from religion, because they have not been taught this Truth. And there are scientists who believe they have all the answers, and we look to them for answer, don't we? But stop and think, there

---

<sup>12</sup> Revelation 20:3

<sup>13</sup> 1 John 2:15

is no Life in form, there is nobody in those forms that we call scientists, and we are looking to them for answers, nobody's home, nobody's there.

We have learned that the only inhabitant of earth is the Son of God, Christ, and Christ is never in a human form, Christ is never in anything finite. And for you to realize Christ in you, you must empty out a way. The imprisoned splendor can never express when you're in the mortal mind, in the concepts of this world. That is called nakedness or ignorance; the belief that we can make this mortal body Spiritual or Christ-like. We are learning to grow into Self and out of concepts by following the Master. And you will do well, if at intervals during the day, even for only for five minutes, if you will learn just how to meditate in a different way perhaps. Not a you trying to make a contact, you can go on for another thousand years failing in that. But rather a resting in the Word, in the Knowledge that I Am not in this form, I Am the Christ of God, and Christ is not in this form, Christ is free, unconfined, unbound. And the words Omniscience, Omnipresence, Omnipotence, are in Christ, not in a me. There is no me. There is no me to make the contact. And so my advanced way, my better way of meditating, is to relax in the Knowledge that here, not in a form, but here, I stand in the One Consciousness, not the Consciousness of God and the consciousness of me. The One Consciousness of God is here, and in It I rest. Quietly, confidently, in total Trust. There's nothing to do, but to know, the Father is here. I'm not in a form; I'm simply conscious and let the Father within do the work. Let Spirit be Itself, just rest in the Word.

Now, while you're doing this if you have a goal, an object, a purpose, a wish, you are making a mistake. That would be the activity of a second mind and it would be instant separation from the very God, the very One Divine Consciousness which is the source of All Life. So don't make that mistake. Don't have a little idea tucked away in the back of your mind that you're trying to get something. Your seeking, and your asking, and your knocking, is simply the giving away of all belief of a personal me. The moment you have given away that idea and come without that idea to the Spirit, quietly and easily, effortlessly, resting, seeking nothing of this world, nothing, 'only you Father, to be in You, to know You and I are One'. This is all.

Ah, then it comes you see. Then you are joined, the illusion of a separate self dissolves and the One is revealed as the Substance of All that Is. You rest in that Substance. You feel the joy of Oneness. Doing nothing of yourself. And from this you know, it wasn't the making of a contact, it was the removal of a

self that never was, and the contact never really was broken, it was revealed as the permanent dispensation. Sonship is the Oneness with the Father and when you're out of this false sense of self, out of this false sense of form, that Sonship is realized.

Try this, five minutes a day. You'll like it so well that you'll want to do it more often, but do not go in it with a desire, just a resting, in the knowing, that God is the One Divine Consciousness here and now. All I need do is be here, free of the form, outside of a form, totally unconfined to form, to mind, to concept, to a world.

That is the Life that is mine. That is the fact of Being. I won't know it if I stand in a form. My Soul knows it. Everything that I could possibly seek while in the form, is already mine while in the Soul. And as I learn there is no form, lo and behold I stand revealed in the Kingdom of God now. All that the Father hath is mine now. And the sense of form is part of the veil obscuring that Truth. I don't attain the Allness; I learn to drop the sense of form which denies the Allness. I don't attain Immortality; I learn to drop the false belief in mortality, for I never was less than Immortal Self. All that the Father Is, I Am, and all that says I'm not, I learn to drop, because what I Am, can never be changed.

Your new name, the Life of God, is not a word called, I Am. It is the pure Being, the Living, the Knowing, the Trust, the Confidence, the absolute unwavering acceptance, that the Life of God, I Am. And there is the quality of God in you that will enable you to reach that level of confidence, comfortably. You won't have to strain; you won't have to borrow integrity. Be patient, there will come a moment when you will simply know and accept. Don't think you have to prove anything to anyone and don't feel guilty if you don't feel it yet. You can't make yourself feel something. But there will come a strength in you, that enables you to say, "Yes, I know I Am that Life and now I am prepared to live It, to accept It," because to behold Truth means to accept Truth. To be a beholder means, to be an accepter, to be a witness means, to accept that only Truth exists and all else is appearance without form, or substance, in Reality.

This form that will die, never contained your Life. And it has been reincarnating in this bottomless pit for centuries, always in a new appearance, because, it did not contain Divine Life. And only when you know Divine Life is you, can you know that you therefore, are not the form. And then the key to the bottomless pit for you has been delivered, received, and accepted. I am the

Divine Life; the form is not "I". And now Divine Life alone, which is complete in God, is my accepted Consciousness. I seek nothing, I need nothing, I want nothing. Divine Life lives in the Kingdom of God on earth and therefore, that is where I am. Now I'm ready to behold, not inequity, not darkness, but to see through the eyes of the Father, all that is around me. To see the universe as God sees it. Not as mortal mind sees it, not as individual mind sees it, but as the Soul receiving Christ sees it. Out of form, walking through the world in form, but living out of Soul. Out of body, and remembering that my Soul is never less than Infinite Being.

The Infinite Being that I Am One with, is my own Soul and then this finite appearance called form is in the Garden of Eden, One with the Father, manifesting the Divine Consciousness, and not the human.

You see, we're giving the universe back to God. We're actually trusting Him with it. Now surely you feel the Spirit flowing. It is telling us, that as the mortal sense of self steps aside, which is crucifixion, the Spirit reveals Itself as the Power, the Presence, the Love, the Truth, and you are in the Eternal. You're building all your tomorrows, simply by resting in what already Is. What is it you need? I Am here. What is it you want? Do you want more than I, the Infinite? Is it something you seem to be lacking? Abide in Me, you will bear fruit richly, be patient. My substance is forming right now. You learn this Living Presence, is the Source of All there Is. You're in the bosom of the Creator and you are Its' Son. There's nothing to do. You are living in the Kingdom of Heaven on earth, in the Presence of God, and the Presence is living in you, you are One.

This is the angel with the key to the bottomless pit and as you abide here, you find the reincarnating self, will not have to show itself again. For I take you into another Mansion of Self. A Mansion where no mortal can enter. We are now controlling Satan on earth, we are now exposing that there is no power in the mortal mind when, you are dwelling in the acceptance of the Spirit of God as your Identity. All Power is in your Identity. It needs no defense against this non-existent world. It needs no defense against this non-existent form, you simply abide and the Miracle of Life expresses in all Its' perfection all around you.

Now, what do you know that God doesn't know? Think about it. Whatever you know that God doesn't know is your dream; your dream about something you think is real, but be sure to know that it cannot be, if God knows

nothing about it. You know all about this world, but God doesn't. You know all about death, but God doesn't. You know all about human life, but God doesn't.

The next level is to learn what God does know, as you drop what you have thought you know. As your knowledge decreases, God's knowledge in you will increase. This is the meaning of John the Baptist; "I must decrease while He increases."<sup>14</sup> As you deny more of your knowledge, more True Knowledge will descend into your Consciousness. This is a difficult thing for the world, but it becomes less difficult when your understanding is there. And as you feel the signs that follow, you will see the key to the bottomless pit is, "I of mine own self can do nothing."<sup>15</sup> I can do nothing that God cannot do. How can I do something if God cannot do it? God cannot kill, how can I kill? God cannot steal, how can I steal? God cannot become famous, how can I become famous? I thought I could, but if God cannot do it, I cannot. If God cannot see something, I cannot. If God cannot hear something, I cannot. I'm reaching the point of real total human extinction and finding Life waiting at the end of my human ego. As my human ego is crucified, I Am born to Self. Being begins where ego ends.

The broad way is not for he who would walk in the Kingdom of Heaven on earth. What the world calls extinction becomes Infinite Eternal Life. Real Life. It is the very opposite of extinction and the path to It, is the extinction of the total human ego, with all that it embodies.

The human ego constitutes Satan on the earth, the dragon, the serpent. Right in the midst of what we had called me. But it's a black serpent, it has no life and no power, once it is recognized. When I am rid of this human ego, "I" stand revealed. Then you are in your new name and a new body. A body that literally is the Christ body. It's not the body of the mental universe. And you're in your Christ Life. You remember, the broad way that leadeth to corruption, that's the one we've all been living in our reincarnating bottomless pit. And this narrow way, gets narrower and narrower and narrower, before it gets fuller and fuller and fuller.

I'm very well aware that there is a place here, where we are all very uncomfortable, and it is uncomfortable because, it's like, well, you drive a certain kind of a car and you step out of it and now you're driving a different

---

<sup>14</sup> *John* 3:30

<sup>15</sup> *John* 5:30

kind. Or you're used to a certain piece of equipment and now you're learning about another kind. There has to be an interim when in your learning process you are uncomfortable. When you drop out of a five sense world, it isn't comfortable at all. This is part of the persecution in My Name; this is part of the denying yourself and picking up your cross. This is all part of growth, vertical growth into New Mansions. That capacity to accept the change and the discomfort that goes with it, while you're learning the New Way. Maybe it's a dark night for you, but you can't go on forever confined to a five sense world and still believe that you have not built a universe of graven images. Because every image of the five senses is engraved on that brain and these are the graven images. These are the idols; these are the tombs of the mind. It's not comfortable to rise out of a tomb, or to go through a crucifixion of the senses, and of all of our conditioned beliefs, and it's more difficult still, when you're trying to do it. Let One do it who knows how; "I in the midst of you am mighty."<sup>16</sup> Give Me the job, come unto Me, "I" will give thee rest. Don't try to do it with your brain power; you'll be wasting your time. Let your New name do it; "I" in the midst of you, for I Am everywhere, I know the way." Seek "I", ask "I", knock on "I", don't do it in your human sense of self. And then when you give this job to "I", let "I" do it. Stand aside. That's how you release yourself to your Soul and you watch your Soul sup at the Table of the Lamb. The true sayings of God, the Word.

One more word of caution: As you're doing this, if you're still conscious of being in a form, you only think you are doing it. As long as you retain the belief that you're functioning out of the form, you're just going through some kind of a mental calisthenic. It's only the absence of you in the form, that makes possible the Presence of the Father.

Now this is one of our tougher lessons. But we can't go through all of Revelation still thinking that we're walking in a body of clay. We have to be sacred with the sacred text. We have to not shrink from what it says.

Maybe that's about it for today. I feel that by the next two lessons, if we will faithfully work at a level of ourselves that we have not had to do before, that we will receive much Invisible aid. We will even feel the Dominion of "I" in our midst, taking total control of the world around us; over our forms, over our

---

<sup>16</sup> *Zephaniah 3:17*

lives, demonstrating the Divine Image and Likeness, instead of a limited human self.

We're somewhere near the beginning of Chapter 20, but we've said much that's in the text of 19 and 20 and if you'll kind of look it over you'll see that the explanation of much of it has been given. So I think we'll still get by with two more lessons.

Thanks very much.

*Class 23: Only Christ Knows Christ*

*Class 24*

*New Heaven, New Earth*



## **Class 24: New Heaven, New Earth**

*Revelation 20:2 - Revelation 21:2*

*Herb:* I'm going to ask you now to see yourself within yourself, just to see yourself in a room, any room that's familiar to you, all alone, just you, doing something in a room, writing, sitting at a desk, cooking, whatever you wish, but see yourself in that room. And now let's accept, temporarily, the discovery of science, that man is made of atoms and that this world is made of atoms. And now translate this view of yourself in that room, so that you see yourself not as a physical being, but as a configuration of atoms. And see everything else in that room as made of atoms, so that there is no physical self there, no material forms there, just different shades of gray, different shades of white, different shades of beige, all made of different kinds of atoms, and that's all that is in the room that you're seeing yourself in.

And now this is what science says you are. The furniture is made of atoms, the floor, the ceiling, the body, and pretty soon you're a faceless person. You're simply atoms. And now what is going to make you function? Where is your future? Where did you come from? What is the source of these atoms that are you, according to the best minds of science? Where is this going to lead you?

Now the surprising thing is that science cannot tell us the source of the atoms that comprise this world. And so we have atoms without a source and that makes you, you might say, illegitimate; you have no source. You simply are there as atoms. And around you is a world of atoms and you're connected. You're not separated from the world of atoms, so that every action of the atoms in the world causes in you a corresponding reaction. You're tied like a marionette to the atoms of the world. You have no control over yourself or your destiny. You don't know where tomorrow is coming from, because whatever moves in a world of atoms will move through you eliciting a response from you.

This is the nature of the bondage of man. Each of us, a form of atoms within a world of atoms, completely at the mercy of that which is the source of these atoms, and that source is not God.

The Master, therefore, called this 'the sleep,' and appeared as Spiritual Consciousness among us, to show us what to do to step out of a false world of atoms in which we are empowered by forces we cannot see, into acts we cannot prevent, always at the mercy of that which is beyond our level of understanding. So that if, in the atoms in the center part of our form, there is a diagnosis called cancer, somebody comes along and cuts into those atoms to take out that which is called cancer. And science now then contradicts its own diagnosis that we are made of atoms and now prepares to operate on atoms, and you can see how ridiculous this is. You can see that no matter what you cut out of those atoms in a form, it is still at the mercy of the rest of the world of atoms, which is forcing its way into that form and you're never getting at a cause, you're always treating an effect.

And, ultimately, the same form of atoms moving through time receives more impulses from other atoms. It becomes thinner or fatter, bigger or smaller, always older and, ultimately, it passes out of the picture. And eventually another little form of atoms begins and it has a new name, your reincarnated self. And you begin the parade again. Always tomorrow brings into today some more atoms and your body gets a little bigger and you're said to grow. And your brain receives an impulse of atoms and you have sensation. And your complete understanding is based upon, not the intelligence of the Father in you, but the sensations of atom meeting atom.

The sleep continues. Now you take an individual like that and you make him President of the United States. You take another one and you make him the Premier of Russia, and you take another one and you make her the Queen of England. But what have you got? You've still got bodies of atoms. And you can make leaders all over the world, but according to science they are still bodies of atoms, and bodies of atoms have no free will. All they can do is to move about within the world of atoms and so the illusion of free will, movement wherever they wish, is all within this atomic world. And you know by now, that this atomic world is not your Father's Kingdom. This world of atoms and those atomic forms in them called people, represent a state of bondage - a sort of in-between world, between the Kingdom of God and the outer, visible, physical world.

Now look at yourself again as a form of invisible atoms and you will see that you are acted upon day in and day out by invisible forces that are beyond your level of understanding or perception. There's really nothing you can do but react. So we must come out of the belief that God is in these forms. God is not in the atom. Behind it, above it, even more invisible than the atom itself is the True Self. And this mist of atoms, which is mentioned in the second book of Genesis,<sup>1</sup> this is the mist, these invisible atoms which are the sum and substance of everything around us. The air invisible, but what is it? Hydrogen atoms, oxygen atoms, nitrogen atoms – atoms that never are separated from each other. And so you're breathing atoms with organs that are made of atoms. Your heartbeat is a movement of atoms.

And then one comes who says, "But *I* am not made of atoms. I'm not subject to the laws of atoms. You can't put a match to me and burn me. You can't fissionize the atoms causing a radiating fire across the universe and burn my form, for I am not a configuration of atoms. *I* am the Source behind all that you have discovered in your world of science, as an atomic world. Behind it all, am *I*, and my name is Christ. Not born of woman, not atoms, but free. Free of the mist of the world".

And so this one says you must be reborn from this world of atoms. For as long as you continue in the belief that God is in these forms, you will come to that point where the form, in its death, not having been created by the Father, must pass into a formlessness to return again to the same kind of form. And so on earth, there is a Christ in the form of Jesus – the same Christ who had appeared in the form of Buddha. The same Christ who had appeared in the form of Krishna, the same Christ who has appeared in all who are illumined. And this Christ, in the form of Jesus, trains a few disciples and then says, "I must leave you now," and departs.

This is not a form of atoms and the disciples are trained that they are not a form of atoms, and across the earth there is a morning light – a morning light called Prophets. And then there is the blazing noon day light of the Christ, and then there is the evening light of the disciples and the apostles – all bringing light to the darkness of man who is in the mist of atoms. And there is a reunion

---

<sup>1</sup> Genesis 2:6

behind the veil of atoms when the apostles and the disciples rejoin the Master. And this is the “one thousand-year period,”<sup>2</sup> when Satan is bound on earth.

Now as the disciples are trained, they leave their concept of a body, of flesh made of atoms, and they lose their sense of being separated from reality. As this body of atoms that we inhabit moves through time and space, it is ever seeking something outside itself. Its food is external. Its experiences are sought in the outer world. It is ever seeking God, and never finding God, because there is nobody in that body of atoms. No Self is in there. No life is in there. Sensation and animation have been accepted as life, and they are not.

God is not in human flesh. Human flesh is made of atoms. God is not in atoms. And, therefore, we who walk under the belief that we are in these forms are ever seeking God and can never find that Father because the “we” who are seeking are not here. We are not in these forms at all.

Only God is here. Only the Spirit of God is here. And the only self that is here is the Self that is God. And while the false dream consciousness created by atoms, created by the father of atoms, the mortal mind, seeks a God. There is no one to seek it, and the finding is impossible. And so Jesus steps out of the belief that he is form, that he is atoms, and discovers the One Self that is God, is his only Self. “I and the Father are One,”<sup>3</sup> and this is the hypnotism of the form of atoms – seeking God.

It is a false self to begin with, and it must be “*unselfed*.” And that is the problem we face. The “*unselfing*” of you in a form is the rebirth and the realization that *I* am the Invisible Spirit which is not in this form. And this form is but an appearance, a mental image, which has fooled the world.

Now that is stepping behind the atom, above the atom, into *My Kingdom* and until you do that, all of the concepts that you entertain while in this form of atoms, are separated from the Father and have no real substance or life. To “*unself*” is to be reborn, regenerated out of the belief in the mist of the world of atoms, out of the belief that God resides in a human form, out of the belief that you, being the Child of God, can reside in a human form. And so you

---

<sup>2</sup> Revelation 20:2-3

<sup>3</sup> John 10:30

dwell for awhile, seeing this form, until you have the feeling that all it is, is a passing picture in this moment.

It will fool you because in the next moment it will be still there, and in every succeeding moment it will continue to be there always slightly different. In 30 days, it's a little different; in 30 years, it's quite different. It's a succession of images with such lightening speed, that no human eye or mechanism ever invented can register the changing images of your form, and as you become aware of these changing images that are called form, which change every second, but with a speed you cannot see, you begin to feel the nothingness of the human form.

You can understand how it was not a creation of God, how it is simply an image in time and an image in space passing right at this instant into yesterday, into tomorrow, becoming lost. So that one minute from now that which you are this instant is all gone, and each succeeding moment is the same, until there's no more form. Then where are you?

We are to learn that we are right where we always were even though the form is passing through. We are not in the passing form. We are the One Consciousness of God. We are the Divine Consciousness, and this form that is passing through had a beginning, just as it will have an end. And it had a beginning before this beginning, too. If you could see each form that you have been in in time, lined up one running into the next, and then into the next, you would see that each form, represents an out picturing of the rising sense of Consciousness within you.

That rising Consciousness out pictured the forms. They started in the material world as minerals. You rose up to the vegetable level; you rose up to the animal level. You have risen to the human level and now though we would stop, something very strange is happening - another level. But this level is a very special level. It isn't just a better "you." Just as each level was a complete change from mineral to vegetable, from vegetable to animal, from animal to human, this is a complete change, and this is the unexpected. This is that beyond the ken of science and religion. That this complete change is the development of a completely new species, and that species, although momentarily called Spiritual man, will have another name when you are in it.

Momentarily, we call it, Christ, but it will still have another name when you are in it.

This next species is the preparation you are going through at the moment. When there were “7,000 who had not bowed to Baal,”<sup>4</sup> that was the preliminary announcement that there are those who are withheld of this generation, as seed for the next. They’re called “the remnant.” They are those who have found the Consciousness of the Spirit. It is like a fruit bush. The fruit it gives today is not all that it will give. In 30, or 60, or 100 days, there will be more fruit and then again more fruit. And there are those on this earth today who are the fruit of this generation, who are ‘the 7,000, who have not bowed to Baal,’ who are those who will be the seed of the new species. And that is why there is an end of the world.

The end of the world is the beginning of a new species which is not human. Where did Christ Jesus go? Not human. Where did the disciples go? They were not human. Where did the Masters go? They are no longer human. They have formed a new species. They are not in bodies of atoms, are they? But rather they have been reborn of the Spirit. Once we sent these bodies to the Jordan, to wash in the Jordan. Now you can see how ridiculous it would be to send a body of atoms to wash in the Jordan.

Now we have to send this body of atoms to a different place to wash in the Spirit, for when Christ enters in, then something happens. When Christ enters in, this body of atoms receives a new light, a new Source takes over instead of the world mind, which is feeding your body of atoms, for atoms are nothing but world thought appearing invisibly as atoms, and they are completely under the dominion of world thought. And this world thought is the serpent. And so we are told to “cast out the serpent,”<sup>5</sup> to cast out world consciousness which moves the body of atoms unknown to itself. And although it has the idea of being free, it is as free as a character in one of your dreams.

That character in your dreams may do all the moving around, but only within the dream. So with these forms – they’re free. They can get on a plane today and go to Alaska. They’re free to do that, but only within the realm of an

---

<sup>4</sup> 1 Kings 19:18

<sup>5</sup> Revelation 12:9

atomic world, only within the three-dimensional universe. And you know how much dominion they have over that three-dimensional universe. But those who have had the touch of Christ, the beginning of the light, the awakening from the sleep of human atoms, begin to realize that I could never have been in a form that was not God-created, and I am not form. I am not form subject to death. I am not form subject to disease. I am not form subject to human limitations. That is not God's creation and, therefore, it is not mine.

Now if we are the fruit that are to be the seed of a new species, which is the basic idea behind the Christ teaching, then we must be prepared to attain a level higher than our own present level – a level which is capable of stepping out of that which can die, which can be diseased, which is subject to mortal or karmic law. And putting on the “garment of immortality”<sup>6</sup> means stepping out of that which is mortal, stepping out of deadness.

Christ entering in is the quickening, and this is the stepping out of deadness. The quickening of the Spirit, releases you from the belief that you lived in that form. And when you are released from that belief, you no longer have to seek God, because the separation only existed when you lived within that form of atoms. That was where the sense of separation was harbored. When you stepped out of the belief in living in that form, you found there never was a separation. The only sense of separation was when your whole focus was based upon being a body of atoms, finite, limited, dependent on outside sources.

And now comes a great big word – something you may never have heard before or considered. And that word is *self-existent*. You are moving into a realm of self-existence. Self-existence means, that you are dependent upon no thing in this world – not for life, not for sustenance, not for breathing, not for air, not for water, not for food, but Self-existent meaning: Self-contained.

Christ is Self-contained, and you can never be Self-existent in a form – only outside a form. So the disciples had to wait. They were not yet Self-existent, but when they were lifted up, brought behind the veil, out of the atomic mist, all remnants of separation or sense of separation, all remnants of mortality, were cut away by the Sword of Truth. No longer were they separate

---

<sup>6</sup> 1 Corinthians 15:53-54

individuals. No longer were they in the mist subject to the karmic law of this world. And this took place for 1,000 years.

You, too, will spend a thousand years that way and it will be “as one day in the Father’s house.”<sup>7</sup> As we pass from the mist, out of the sense of form, out of the sense of separation, behind the veil, into the Spirit, we simply become invisible to human sense. And the second coming of Christ for you, will be when you do this and are received again in the Invisible, by he who walked the earth teaching in the visible. You will find that in this invisible training through Christ, you will be prepared to serve in the Father’s house.

Now, as you know, we’re in a very different level of this teaching than where we were 20 weeks ago, but these last four chapters of the Revelation all take place out of this world, not in what mankind has called the millennium, but in a different millennium – in a millennium that takes place only in heaven, in Spiritual Consciousness. This is the first millennium in the Invisible where, through Christ, all are trained who have made their transition out of flesh. And as you remember last week, that is where the first resurrection begins.

And then, then, after this thousand years, these same spirits are permitted, through their new training, their complete knowledge of the absence of separation, their total acceptance of the Allness of God, to now train us who stand still in the sense of flesh, to burn through our concepts by Divine Love that we may understand that “flesh is grass.”<sup>8</sup> That only through the Soul can God be received to lift us out of our world of the mind into our world of the Soul.

And that is what you have been feeling these last years – the inner activity of those who have gone before you into the Kingdom, whose influence is seeping through into your Consciousness, ever burning away the remnants of material consciousness of sensation, of false sense of self, burning away that atomic mist, which alone creates the sense of separation from the One Perfect Self. Now you’re in the mystical path where you no longer depend on your sense mechanism to lead you to Truth. You realize that all Truth is beyond the reach of the five senses of man. You cannot marry Truth with your five senses

---

<sup>7</sup> 2 Peter 3:8; Psalm 90:4

<sup>8</sup> 1 Peter 1:24

and those five husbands, those five senses, must give way to one husband. That one husband becomes God. You marry God. You become the “bride of the lamb,”<sup>9</sup> and so all of this is part of the preparation for these last few chapters here – the capacity to feel yourself ‘unfleshed,’ as pure Consciousness, unconfined, living in the Father, the Father living in you.

We must go through this complete purification in order for the Spirit to descend, to lift us, to guide us, to feed us, to teach us, to awaken us, to open our eyes to the Kingdom of heaven on earth. And so looking here at the Revelation, we find certain things which are slightly beyond the normal religious teachings.

*“[And] I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the Word of God, and which had not worshiped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ one thousand years.”<sup>10</sup>*

Now the “souls beheaded for Christ, beheaded for a witness of Jesus”<sup>11</sup> are those who had maintained an integrity toward truth, and thus having discovered they were not bodies of atoms, they were not bodies of flesh, they were not living in forms, they were free. They were the Child of God. They were pure Spirit. They were completely under the government of God. They were not subject to karmic law. They refused to harbor the belief in a material self.

They gave no power to matter or mortality and so these are called “souls beheaded as a witness to Jesus.”<sup>12</sup> And so not having the belief in matter or mortality, they did not have “the mark of the beast in their forehead or their hands.”<sup>13</sup> And in this Consciousness now, John sees them. John sees them behind the veil, learning from the Christ that there has never been a separation from God. They are learning that God is truly all there is.

This little body of atoms doesn’t believe that God is all there is. He believes in every wind storm that rises, in every germ that invades the human

---

<sup>9</sup> Revelation 21:9

<sup>10</sup> Revelation 20:4

<sup>11</sup> Revelation 20:4

<sup>12</sup> Revelation 20:4

<sup>13</sup> Revelation 14:9-12 and 2:-4

skeleton. But these 'behind the veil' having made transition through fidelity to Christ, learning to be teachers, are long past the belief that there can be a separation from God. And knowing that, they know as we are one with the Father and can never be less, always the power of the Father is in the midst of us. The wisdom of the Father is in the midst of us.

Every error that occurs, *every* error without exception that occurs, must be a lie, because God never being separate from yourself, there is no place where error can occur. So we learn how to become "souls beheaded as a witness,"<sup>14</sup> too. The beheading is the removal of the belief in matter, the removal of the belief in material power, and the "throne"<sup>15</sup> is the new understanding.

In your new understanding, you sit on the throne knowing that every error is occurring only in a body of atoms, and that error is being projected by a world mind into that body of atoms, which, believing it is separate from God is accepting the error. And this 'second self,' this false sense of self, is both the cause and the effect of its own false belief in self. It is really a dream consciousness called a mortal being, and we are stepping out of those dream consciousness' now. We can feel that *I* never was a dream consciousness. I have ever been the living child of the living Father.

Now this is all part of the first resurrection in heaven that John is witnessing now, but the rest of the dead live not again until the thousand years were finished. This *is* the first resurrection. Now we are the rest of the dead. It is only after the first thousand years of training behind the veil, received by those who have made transition, that the impetus and impulses of them are sent to us to redeem us.

And so the first thousand years after Jesus were the training in heaven, and the second thousand years now is the training on earth from those behind the veil. And we are considered, then, the second. We are considered 'the dead' meaning, we are mortal.

*"Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection:"*<sup>16</sup>

---

<sup>14</sup> Revelation 20:4

<sup>15</sup> Revelations 20:4

<sup>16</sup> Revelation 20:6

To be Christed, to accept identity, not in the form of flesh, but in the Spiritual Self, is the participation in the first resurrection. On such, the second death hath no power. Now that second death, which hath no power on those who participate in the first resurrection, brings into mind one question. What is the first death? And what is the second death? And we find that the first death we are living now. This is it – not awake to Christ within; we are dead to Christ. The second death is when we die in these atomic forms because we have not awakened to Christ. Whoever takes part in the first resurrection awakens from this first death to Christ, and him the second death does not touch. Is that clear – that the second death, which is human death, does not touch those who have awakened to Christ.

Now there's more to the second death, but we'll hold that a moment. And those who have awakened to Christ, who have taken part in the first resurrection, on whom the second death hath no power, they shall be "priests of God"<sup>17</sup> and of Christ and shall reign with him a thousand years. Now that's the future you can look forward to.

A priest of God is one who receives the Word of the Father, receives the Light and, therefore, is not in darkness. As you make your transition, spending your thousand years with Christ, you will be following the disciples who did exactly that. Now this is not a path that you choose, although it may seem so. It has been chosen for you.

If you are the fruitage of this generation, this is your path. If not, you will return to do it later. There is no taint, no sense of guilt. There is no personal evil in being prepared to accept Christ or not being prepared, any more than there would be for a berry on a tree to have blossomed or not to blossom. Each has his time, and only you can feel whether it is your time or not. And if it is your time, there's really nothing you can do, except follow the Will of the Father, accepting Christ, rejecting the sense of a mortal self in a physical form, which science says is made of atoms, and feeling the invisibility of your Being, the Christ Self, accepting it, and then trusting it, rejecting all else. If you're prepared for this, Spirit has prepared you and Spirit will do the works. Now that's where we are at this moment.

---

<sup>17</sup> Revelation 20:6

*"When a thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison."<sup>18</sup>*

Now then, as the teaching in the perfection of God behind the veil is completed, this life creeps forth into earth and as light enters Consciousness, Satan being darkness, Satan is loosed. Light in your Consciousness, Truth in Consciousness, removes the sense of darkness, removes the sense of error, removes the sense of a self that is not the Divine Self.

Every belief in a self that is not divine must go because there is no other Self. That little form of atoms about which science knows so much is not the Divine Self. The very scientist who sits in his atomic form will pass away. Now the loosing of Satan on earth is light entering the darkness of our Consciousness.

*"And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea."<sup>19</sup>*

The human race, all of it, is like Gog and Magog, going out to battle. As the false belief in life in human form spreads throughout the universe, Man is Gog, the anti-Christ, living in a land of Magog, the belief in separation from God. And so the belief in form is the anti-Christ-Gog. And from it comes its correlative belief - the belief in separation from God because we know form is separated from God. And that's Magog. And this is what holds the earth in bondage, the belief in form and the correlative belief that because we're in form, we are separated from God.

Gog and Magog holds the world in its hands and this is the loosening of Satan on the earth, captivating every human mind, controlling every human body, so that even the scientist, who knows about atoms finds that he cannot control the activity of those atoms, and he has his physical problems like the rest of the world. He, too, is under the prison of Gog and Magog.

---

<sup>18</sup> Revelation 20:6

<sup>19</sup> Revelation 20:8

*"And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the [earth and] the camp of the saints above, and the beloved city; and fire came down out of God from heaven, and devoured them."*<sup>20</sup>

And now the work for a thousand years shows forth on the earth. Revelation begins again. New revelation begins. The inner Truth begins to come through to those on earth, and even though belief in form and separation from God is prevalent all over the earth, here one out of a hundred, here one out of a hundred, here one out of a thousand receives new revelation. The fire, the work of Spirit, permeates this Consciousness of man, and suddenly Gog and Magog do not make any penetration beyond a certain level. You can stand up to form and the belief in separation from God and say, "Wait, a minute, if God is All, this cannot be true". And your yardstick is always that. God is All. *God is All, not will be, but is and always has been.*

And the hypnosis of the world begins to slide right by you making no contact in your Consciousness. Whenever you can stand in the knowledge that God is All, you are saying to Gog and Magog, "Here you cannot enter because this is the Consciousness of Truth."

And instead you are opening your Consciousness to those souls that have been 'beheaded as a witness to Jesus,' who lived behind the veil,<sup>21</sup> right here on this earth, teaching, leavening our Consciousness, opening the whole world consciousness to the New Truth, the New Age, the New Species, the New Self, which is man of Spirit, living in the Father, one with the Father, free, eternal, deathless, perfect, the Divine image and likeness, and not the human counterfeit.

*"[And] The devil that deceived [them] was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever."*<sup>22</sup>

Now fire and brimstone is God's love, and the 'torment of the beast,' the torment of Satan, is that when you have accepted the love of God within you,

---

<sup>20</sup> Revelation 20:9

<sup>21</sup> Revelation 20:4

<sup>22</sup> Revelation 20:10

Satan has no place to hang his hat. The belief in good and evil has no place in you, and that is its torment. It finds no outlet in your Consciousness.

I think John summed it up this way. There is a moment when you reach this level of awareness. It's in John 14, the 21st verse. This moment of awareness is where you stand unopposed.

“Believe me, that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works I do. I say unto you, he that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also and greater works shall he do because I go unto the Father.”<sup>23</sup>

“I go unto the Father.” As you have accepted the “I”, the Spirit, as yourself instead of the body of atoms, this “I” which goes unto the Father removes the sense of separation, and there is that conviction born of this awareness which comes about through the love of the Father in you, enabling you to reject the false sense of self.

Have you found that false sense of self yet? Have you isolated it? That little wriggly serpent that gets up in the morning and decides what it has to do. Remember we worked on finding that self? – putting a saddle on it or a lasso, or a collar and curbing it, holding it down – collaring that false ego. And then as you control the false ego, all of the world mind which tries to force its way through as that ego is bottlenecked – no place for it to go, and this is your “unselfing” and your rebirth.

It takes a lot of consistent and determined effort to find that false sense of self, and to hold it down, and to not let it move out, taking your whole life in its hands and pretending that it is you. But John has done that and, because he has done it, he is proving the testimony of Jesus Christ, who had also done it. He is showing that the false sense of self can be isolated, can be controlled, can be limited and finally can be denied. “Deny thyself.”<sup>24</sup>

Then you find yourself following in a different kind of a journey. You're outside of the self, outside of the form. You're not in the moment of time that is

---

<sup>23</sup> *John 14:11-12*

<sup>24</sup> *Mark 8:34*

passing anymore. You're not dying, you're not aging, you're not in the middle of karmic law. There's a different "you," and it's not in a form at all. It's a High state of Consciousness.

The old self is dead, and there is a new Self there which is the only Self that ever was there. And until you have your experience with that Self, you'll be in separated sense of self, which can never be sustained by the Father. Now this is what John is saying when he said, reporting the words of Jesus, "Believe on me, believe on the Self of God where you are and not on the self that has traveled this earth in a form."

There's a lot of inner work before you can feel that, but that's when you will change forms and change universes at the same time. That changing is an experience that will never be the same for two people, but I can tell you about an experience that I have known in which you more or less see yourself changing from one universe to another.

It's really changing from the false sense of self to the Self that you are. And the way I can best explain it at first is these two airplanes that are going parallel to each other and you're on one of them, but you want to be in the other one. And so both pilots slow down the planes until they're both going at the identical speed. And then they throw a ladder between them and you grab hold of this rope ladder. You swing out of one plane; you're hanging on the rope ladder and now they haul you into the second plane. You change planes in midair.

Now do it with universes instead. You're on one universe and there's another one right alongside of it, but you have to move from one to the other. And as you move out of one into the other and land on the other, you're not in a form. You don't come into the Father's universe as a form. You're kind of like a butterfly, just a little point of Consciousness.

oooooooooooooooooooo End Of Side One ooooooooooooooooooooo

You know how the world has been frightened by Peter's statement about the end of the world,<sup>25</sup> and we've had all kinds of fanatical teachings about the

---

<sup>25</sup> 1 Peter 4:7 and 2 Peter 3: 8-13

dire consequences, for some reason, we have forgotten to look a little ahead in Peter, where he tells us something else very important, which is related to his 'end of the world' prophecy. Here's what he tells us, speaking of the flood of Noah.

*"Whereby the world that then was being overflowed with water, perished: but the heaven and the earth which are now by the same word are here in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.."* <sup>26</sup>

You see he's telling us, he's giving us a pre-announcement of what happens after the end of the world. The heavens and the earth are held in store, so that as the end of the world of concept occurs, there is a New Heaven and a New Earth. The world of concept is the world of ungodly men and as it passes away, the New Heavens and the New Earth comes forth.

Here they are, but the heavens and the earth which are now, you see, they are in the now and not in passing time. They are eternal, by the same word, are 'kept in store.' The Word of God holds them, maintains them in perpetual perfection, 'reserved unto fire,' which is the love of God. Against the 'day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men' and then shortly, thereafter, there is this prediction about heavens and earth rolling up like a scroll.

In all of this there is always a still voice in us which says, "But what is expected of me? What am I to do? I hear it, but what am I to do?" And as that voice pops up in each of us, here is what you are to do.

As long as you are living in a mind debating about whether the world will end or will not, whether radiation will sweep the world or will not, whether all the atoms will nucleate and disappear with one grand swish or will not, those who know are saying it will. But they are also saying that whoever has found Christ before it does, will begin a New generation, and will live in the Kingdom of heaven on earth as the New Heaven and the New Earth appears.

Now that New Heaven and Earth will be the New Consciousness of man showing itself forth as the New Heaven and Earth, just as the present

---

<sup>26</sup> 2 Peter 3:7

Consciousness of man externalizes as this world. And so what you're to do is to learn from the experience of the bible teachers, who are carefully showing us the consequences of not finding Christ, and here are some of the consequences.

*"And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no [more] place for them."*<sup>27</sup>

Now earth and heaven in this context mean 'this world.' Our present concept of the world is earth and heaven and is fleeing away from this 'great white throne' which he is seeing on the other side of the veil. The great white throne is the Will of God and all those who are living in that Will with one purpose: to follow that Will. And as they live in that Will, this heaven and this earth flees from them. Meaning all sense of matter, and materiality, and mortality is dissolved.

Only in the Will of the Father are you released from the illusions of the world. This 'great white throne,' the Will of God in you, is the only way to the New Heavens and the New Earth.

*"And I saw the dead, small and great,"*<sup>28</sup>

That means the masses of people and their leaders. That means the small fry and the big fry. It means those who know so much and those who know so little. It means everyone in mortal flesh. "I saw the dead" - those who call themselves mortals.

*"small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened."*<sup>29</sup>

Now we're learning about sowing and reaping. "As you sow, so shall ye reap."<sup>30</sup> In other words, did you come to a place before death of the knowledge that you are not in a human form, but are the Christ Self invisible? That's the "opening of the book". Where is your Consciousness at the moment of so-called second death? Is it in Christ? Or is it in mortality? And you know we're getting

---

<sup>27</sup> Revelation 20:11

<sup>28</sup> Revelation 20:12

<sup>29</sup> Revelation 20:12

<sup>30</sup> Galatians 6:7; Job 4:8

very close to answering that question: "Well, what am I supposed to do?" What you're supposed to do now is this.

As long as you have two, you're not doing it. And when you have only one, you're doing it. As long as you have God *and* a human race, God *and* people, God *and* anything, God *and* you, you're not doing it. You're still among the dead because there isn't God *and* anyone. There's only God. And as long as you find something in your life that is imperfect, you're insisting that there is God *and* because being God alone means there can be no imperfection.

Therefore, when you accept any imperfection, you are denying God is the All and Only and so that's the answer to what are you supposed to do. You are supposed to be true to the fact that only God is and, therefore, there is no other one. God has no opposite and that which is imperfect is not happening except in an image in time and space, made of atoms, called the dead or mortal self.

Get yourself out of that image. And while you're doing it, get your brother, and your neighbor, and your mother out of that image. When the bible tells you "Leave mother, father, brother, for my sake,"<sup>31</sup> it doesn't mean leave home. It means don't hold them in the false concept of physical form. Take them out of the image universe. Don't think of them as mental beings. Know who they are. They're not in bodies of atoms, as they appear to be. God is All. God is not in a dying body, and so if that helps you clarify what you're to do, you are to be faithful to the Allness of God. And in your fidelity to the Allness of God, you cannot also accept anything that denies the Allness of God. That should be clear.

So you've got a constant inner prayer, a constant inner watchfulness without ceasing to know that God, being All, only perfection is. And the moment you have accepted the suggestion of imperfection anywhere in anyone, including in yourself, you are not being faithful to the One. And you're in a separated sense of life. You're back into the body of atoms. You're living in the mortal sense of self and for you the Christ teaching has not taken root, for which you are not to be condemned for there are 'four kinds of seed.'

---

<sup>31</sup> *Luke 18:29-30; Mark 10:29-30, Matthew 19:29*

But those who will be the remnant, the “7,000 not bowed down to Baal,” those who will march into a New experience called transition, they are the ones who attain 100-fold, not 30-, not 60-. But they can reach that level of Consciousness which accepts only the one, and they abide in the one Consciousness. That seems rather harsh because it says here,

*“I saw the dead, small and great, ...the books were opened, another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works”<sup>32</sup> – not what they said, not their affirmations, and denials, ‘according to their works.’*

Did we abide in the One Consciousness? Or were we in the divided Consciousness which thinks there’s something wrong around here? Could we look through the war? The disease? The disaster? and say, “God is not in it. This is in the world of atoms. This isn’t in the Kingdom of God and there’s no second to the Kingdom of God.” If we cannot, then when the books are opened, which is a symbolism for “where is your Consciousness at the moment of so-called death?” If your Consciousness is in the One, the second death does not touch you, because you’re part of the first resurrection, who have accepted there is only One, and His name is God. God is the life and I and the Father are that life. There is no other and, therefore, I am “perfect as my Father”<sup>33</sup> for we are the only One life there is. This is the purified Consciousness, which is written in the Book of Life.

*“Death and hell were cast into the lake of fire and this is the second death.”<sup>34</sup>*

Now then, if you’re not in the purified Consciousness accepting only the One as the only life, and then there is no second life. If you’re not in it this says you’re “cast into the lake of fire.” And this is the love of the Father which says, “Nothing unlike My perfection can exist,” and so we’re going to have to wash you cleaner. We’re going to have to bathe you in the Spirit a little deeper. For you, it’ll be a second death. But it’s necessary, because when you step out of this universe into the universe that is, you must be without flaw.

---

<sup>32</sup> Revelation 20:12

<sup>33</sup> Matthew 5:48

<sup>34</sup> Revelation 20:14

And the bible, the prophets, the Christ, the disciples, are giving us every opportunity to finally accept their teaching that God is All. And if in us there is still a wriggly serpent who says, "there's still a 'me,' too," don't say you haven't been told.

*"Whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire."*<sup>35</sup>

Now fortunately there is one, or two, or ten, or four hundred thousand who are in this harvest time and they are living in the Consciousness of One, making every effort to know that God is All, the Spirit of God, *I Am*, and beside God there is no other. John having been one of those, he could now say at this point:

*"[And] I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea."*<sup>36</sup>

This then is the culmination of our experience in the first heaven and earth or meaning, 'this world,' this mortal consciousness. And now John is lifted out of the belief in a form of flesh. Literally, he receives the awareness of his Spiritual form. He is walking in a form that can never die. But remember the words, "If you believe on me, the works that I do, ye shall do."<sup>37</sup>

Now you're reading your future – the form that shall never die, that walks only in the New Heaven and the New Earth. John is proving that what Jesus said is right. The world had said, "Well, Jesus did it, but of course only Jesus," and John says, "No, look, I'm doing it, too." And Peter will do it, and Paul will do it, and Joel will do it, and more have done it than there are people on this earth already, in higher levels than you and I are going into from here. The New Heaven and the New Earth – the former things have passed away.

Why is there a New Heaven and a New Earth? In your Consciousness you have out pictured this world. As you come into the Consciousness of Truth, of Spirit, of Christ, of perfection, what will you out picture? – Only the

---

<sup>35</sup> Revelation 20:15

<sup>36</sup> Revelation 21:1

<sup>37</sup> John 14:12

Kingdom of God and that is the New Heaven and the New Earth. What is it like?

Well, you've been walking in it. You've had experiences in it. You know about it. You know the body in the New Heaven and the New Earth has no weight. Man has even seen that when he went to the moon. You know the body in the New Heaven and the New Earth is not subject to disease. You can see that in our healing right here. You know that the new body does not age. You know that it is perpetually young. You know that the new body is totally, perfectly in harmony with all that God is – that it works under Infinite law.

Are these things mirages? Have we been studying all these years and not reached the understanding that this is the Truth – that we are to walk in a New Heaven and a New Earth? But you can't come into it until you go through the end of this world. You see why the end of this world is necessary?

God is All. You can't have an imperfect world. It must end. You say, "Then why did it begin?" And the question should be, "When did the hypnosis begin?" Because the old world never was. It was a belief of that man in the body of atoms. There never was this world. There is only *My Kingdom*. And the realization that there never was this world is the revelation of the New Heaven and the New Earth. That's when you change universes because you have changed Consciousness. You've been "transformed by the renewing of the mind."<sup>38</sup> You are regenerated. You are reborn into reality, and that is deathlessness.

Now who among us are going to be in this group? None of us knows. But one thing is certain. There is such a group. They are called the "elect."<sup>39</sup> And it is their function to demonstrate the Truth taught by Christ on earth as the Truth of their very own being, as John is doing here.

*"And the former things have passed away."<sup>40</sup>*

What are those former things? – every belief, every experience in the possibility of evil, of error, of discord, of imperfection, of death and disaster,

---

<sup>38</sup> *Romans 12:2*

<sup>39</sup> *Romans 8:33, 1 Peter 1:1*

<sup>40</sup> *Revelation 21:4*

every fear, every hate, every act of violence, because in the New Heaven and the New Earth, in Spiritual Consciousness, there is no material world. It isn't, because the presence of a material world is the externalized belief that God is not All.

You can never take this little desk here and make it a perfect desk. It would be perfect only if you could take an ax to it and the ax could not penetrate it, or if you could take a match to it and you could not burn it. But you cannot make it eternal, and only that which is eternal is perfect. And, therefore, only which is eternal is here at this moment. Only that which is perfect is of God, and God being All, only that which is eternal can be here. Nothing else is here except the eternal Self of God, and all that is not the eternal Self of God must drop away from your Consciousness before you experience the New Heaven and the New Earth.

John walks in it because, he too can say, "I and the Father are one."<sup>41</sup> Why, Daniel told us the same thing! when he saw the dream of the king with a "stone carved out of a mountain without hands."<sup>42</sup> And all of the kingdoms of metal, meaning the material world, were disintegrated by the "stone carved out of a mountain without hands," by Christ-Consciousness.

Now as long as you're in a form, you're not a disciple of Christ and for you New Heavens and a New Earth are just words in a book. As long as you're a disciple of Christ, you're not in a form and for you, you're in the New Heaven and the New Earth now. This is the New Consciousness in which the beginning of a new species is formed that walks in the fourth-dimension out of the veil. "All the former things are passed away."<sup>43</sup> You may find this is your experience within the next 30 years or sooner.

If we pursue the path we've been following faithfully, there's no reason why inside of five years we can't have the assurance that "I have been chosen to make a transition through the illusion of this world, through the end of the world, into the New Heavens and the New Earth, where "the former things are passed away,"<sup>44</sup> where death is no more.

---

<sup>41</sup> *John 10:30*

<sup>42</sup> *Daniel 2:45*

<sup>43</sup> *Revelation 21:4*

<sup>44</sup> *Revelation 21:4*

Surely that's the purpose of the teaching, isn't it? And if it be the Will of the Father and it be the purpose of the Father, can you not see that it is the ultimate experience for every person who walks the earth – even those who, as they say, are thrown back into the fire. We know that they will come forth again. And so the question before us is, are we two, or are we one? Are we matter hoping to find Spirit or are we Spirit accepting Spirit as our name and our Substance? It's an individual answer that each one gives, and as you answer, so is your experience.

*"I, John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband."*<sup>45</sup>

Now we have the Holy City, New Jerusalem. When you have accepted one Consciousness, you're in the Holy City. When you have no Consciousness other than the One Divine Consciousness, you are in New Jerusalem – not the old Jerusalem where you came into a church, into a temple and made sacrifices – not a physical Jerusalem, The New Jerusalem is the One Divine Consciousness of the Father, undivided, accepted as your Consciousness.

And to do that, you must crucify the old one, mustn't you? You have to crucify "me", or else there's going to be two. And the way you find the New Heaven and the New Earth is for only One to be there. Everything that keeps alive the sense of a "you" is the delayal of the crucifixion of the false or dream, mortal consciousness. And only those who are willing to lay down their false sense of life, accepting that the One Consciousness already is, can enter the Holy City, New Jerusalem.

Now, in that One Consciousness, John is at this moment, living by grace, not by personal thought, but "Christ liveth his life."<sup>46</sup> You see why it can't be done in a human form? – how it can't be done in any form at all? How you must abide in Consciousness, feeling the fullness all around you, surrendering to it, accepting Its Presence? Never denying that God is where you stand – never by any word, thought, or deed to deny the Presence of God where you stand. And when you can look through every human entanglement accepting

---

<sup>45</sup> Revelation 21:2

<sup>46</sup> Galatians 2:20

that God *is* where *I* stand, the One Consciousness is here, then automatically you know that Its opposite is not there and you have discovered the hypnosis of the senses, of the false consciousness, of the little man in the atom body, who thinks he's there, but isn't.

You're believing on the One which is the "me" that is spoken of when "You believe on me, the works that I do, ye shall do."<sup>47</sup> Now you know that every time you violate that belief in the One and Its Presence and Its Power by accepting evidence of Its absence, or Its impotence, all you're doing is preparing yourself for a little 'bath of fire.' And I am phrasing it that way so you know what the facts are.

"The bath of fire" is the love of God which will not let you be imperfect, and as the words of Jesus said to us, "Every fruit that is on the vine, every vine that is not bearing fruit, must be purged."<sup>48</sup> Let's not turn our backs on the facts, however harsh they may appear to us, for the rewards of the Spirit are worth whatever we put into attaining those rewards.

Now, next time, being the last meeting of this class, you must be prepared for some facts that can last, something you can take with you - Truth you can depend on, not just inspirational chaff, but something you can take with you wherever you are and live by. And you can prepare for that Truth.

The basis of it will be that God is the Substance of your entire being, the Substance of your only form, not the one you seem to have. That God is your Life, and that there is no "you" in the form you seem to have. There is no "you" in the complete picture of time and space.

Now next time we're going to have to move out of time and out of space. We're going to have to catch the Infinite vision of being. We're going to have to know who we are in order to be what we are, and establish a new level of awareness itself, so that we can live from that level and not from the level of things that are seen, touched.

---

<sup>47</sup> *John 14:11-12*

<sup>48</sup> *John 15:2*

As I phrased it this way to a person the other day – if you knew, for example, that the stock market is going up in 30 days on a certain commodity and you had the money, you would buy that commodity now, knowing it's going up. Now if you know that where you're going is the New Heaven and the New Earth and you know the Truth of it, you know the qualities of it, and then you finally learn that it is not a future event: The New Heaven and the New Earth has been ever here just as Peter said, 'waiting in the wings'.

It's here, it's now! Why not act from the level of "It's here, it's now"? Why not learn how to live from that level, just as you would purchase a stock that you know is going up in 30 days. If you know the New Heaven and the New Earth is present, why not live in it now? Then you'll see that only by living in it now are you accepting that God is All. When you are not living in it now, where are you living? – in the belief that God isn't All and you're trying to *attain* God, *attain* the New Heaven and the New Earth. But it is all there is, and all that is not it, has no existence, and so prepare for that.

We want to learn how to live in Reality *now*, not tomorrow, and that is a kind of faith beyond every level that we know. You're going to find this faith well explained in the chapter by Paul in Hebrews, in the 11th chapter. If you will read that and understand the meaning of faith when you come next time, prepared to see what faith means, we will be able to talk about living in the New Heaven and the New Earth. Not because we can touch it, and feel it, and see it, but because we have learned that it is here and that when I'm not walking in it, I'm walking in a dream.

That will be the culmination of the Revelation of St. John for us. It will be the 21st and 22nd chapter of the Revelation, and your preparation is not only to read those chapters, but to look at the 11th chapter of Hebrews in which Paul gives one of the most beautiful explanations of faith that has ever been given to the world. Then we'll be ready for the "sea of glass"<sup>49</sup> – the One Consciousness, which is never divided, which knows no opposite to God and which can never be defiled by the world.

Let's close with a silence today. Now if you'll take just a few more minutes, forget all about the automobile you're going to get into, get the benefit

---

<sup>49</sup> Revelation 15:2

of today's class. Don't start being a human being so quickly. Let's hold the Spirit just another few minutes.

Now the "me" that knows it's 4:00, you see, that fellow someday you're going to catch him, put a little lasso around him, because that's the fellow who doesn't intend to live in the New Heaven and the New Earth. Believe me. He's got other plans, and he's also the fellow who doesn't know anything about the end of the world.

Now each of us has that little "me". Let's leave him home next Sunday. Catch him before you leave. If you've got to look all week to find him, find him and leave him home. Sunday, next Sunday being our last class of this year, why don't we meet in the New Heaven and the New Earth? Let's all try to be present in the New Heaven and the New Earth as the One Consciousness.

Let's see if "two or more in my name,"<sup>50</sup> has a power. If you walk through this door next week in the One Consciousness and I do, and your neighbor does, we will all be gathered in the name of Spirit, in the New Heaven and in the New Earth, and it may reveal to us that which could not be revealed any other way. And so the nature of next week's message is going to depend a great deal on the Consciousness that we bring with us.

How high do we want to go? I leave that with you with the hope that we will be One in Consciousness and that the Spirit which "seeth in secret will reward us openly,"<sup>51</sup> with the Truth that we can live by, wherever we go.

For those of you who for some reason cannot be here next Sunday, I can't tell you how much your presence has meant, how grateful we all are and how the blessings and warmest wishes we have, go with you. There'll be an announcement about when classes do resume, sometime in the early part of the year. And for those of us who will conclude this Revelation next Sunday, please bring with you the highest level of Consciousness you can. Work at it. This can be a very important class.

Thanks very much.

---

<sup>50</sup> *Matthew 18:19-20*

<sup>51</sup> *Matthew 6:4, 18*

*Class 25*

*Eternal Life*

*Class 25: Eternal Life*

## **Class 25: Eternal Life**

*Revelation 21:1 - Revelation 22:9*

*Herb:* I want to bid you all a very cordial welcome today.

A very strange thing happened to a young man one day. His name was John Zebedee and he was a student trying to learn about God. His teacher was John the Baptist. And one day they heard about another teacher in the area, and John the Baptist said to John, his student, "I cannot teach you anymore. You have a new teacher. This new man will take over. I want you to go and study with him." And so John Zebedee, with his friend, Andrew, went to the new teacher, and he says, "What are you seeking?" And these two new disciples, the very first of Jesus Christ on this earth said, "We're seeking to know where thou dwellest."<sup>1</sup> And their new teacher said, "Come and see."<sup>2</sup>

And then he told them a strange thing: he said, "If you follow me, heaven will open up for you." And thus began for John Zebedee a path that begins at one time or another for every man, and woman, and child, who comes into this world. For John learned some very strange things. He learned them so well that when his Master departed this earth, he pointed to his mother, Mary, and said, 'See that man over there? That is your new son.' And then he pointed to John and said, "And that is your mother."<sup>3</sup>

So John learned his lessons very well – so well that after Jesus passed from physical form on this earth, the heir to the Christ teaching was John Zebedee, who wrote the first gospel and also wrote the Revelation.

Now the gospel of John Zebedee of the four gospels, is the only one that teaches the inner Christ. Matthew, Mark, Luke, they teach about the outer man and what he did, and where he went, and what he said, and John teaches about the inner man and the reasons behind what he did, and what he said.

And the reason John could teach this is because, of all the disciples, he had reached the highest and most profound wisdom about the Christ teaching. To you, to me, to the world today, Jesus Christ is a name in a book. To John,

---

<sup>1</sup> *John 1:38*

<sup>2</sup> *John 1:39*

<sup>3</sup> *John 19:26-27*

Jesus Christ was a friend, a fellow traveler, a teacher, an inspiration – someone whom he saw every day of his life practically. He walked with him, he trod the roads; they slept under the same sky. They talked, and from Jesus Christ he learned the secrets of life.

First he learned, that there is a strange country where there is no time and no distance, where there is no weight, where there is no material substance, where the entire government is under Divine Love, and where no man can enter in a garment of flesh. And to his intense surprise, he learned that it wasn't in the hereafter. In fact, it could only be entered in the now, and it was right where John stood.

He looked all over for it. He couldn't find it. "No," said his teacher, "You're sleeping in your senses, and you must awake from your senses. You must come to a higher Self. You must discover for yourself that there is no life in human form." Why? "Because the form is not eternal, and the country I speak of," he said, "is the life that is eternal, the life that is perfect, the life that is the Life of God, and that life you must discover is your life."

Well John had an advantage: the carpenter's son was right there with him to lead him, to teach him, to show him, to correct him, to inspire him. And so day and night, he learned the great lesson, that he did not live in a human form; that the form which was born in his mother's womb, was not his life, but a mental concept. He learned that his life was the Life of God, and the only way he could walk in this kingdom that his teacher told him was here, was to be faithful to the Life of God. And that fidelity to any one on the earth, to any thing, to any prince, to any man, to any king, to any mother or father in human flesh, was not the ultimate. Fidelity had to be completely to the Life of God, and he had to see that this life was not only his, but the life of all that are living – whether human, animal, insect, fowl, vegetable, or mineral. He learned that the Life of God is the only life there is, and it was a hard lesson.

Now to learn it further, he was told, you must enter into yourself. You must let yourself open up and blossom like the rose. You cannot live statically. You must expand in Consciousness. You must let something within you, called the kingdom of God, be your real teacher. Even *I*, out here, called Jesus, the Christ, *I* will leave you some day, but "I will not leave you without a Comforter,"<sup>4</sup> without a teacher within. And this teacher within, I want you to

---

<sup>4</sup> *John 14:18*

become acquainted with while *I* am still among you. You must learn to be “taught by God.”<sup>5</sup>

And so John learned to submit his will to this teacher within himself. John was being led to the kingdom of the Soul, and as he learned to turn within to his own Soul, he was taught directly by God through his Soul, which had direct cognition of the Father.

Yes, it was unusual for John, but his teacher had followed this path successfully and was now demonstrating that every man on this earth is destined to follow the identical path. The submission of the human will to the Soul is the manner in which John was taught by God. And as he submitted, he discovered that his ego – not just his human vanity – his complete sense of human life – was dissolving. That was part of his fidelity to the Life of God. He could not be both the Life of God and a human mind, and a human ego, and a person with a personality.

He wanted to find this kingdom where there is no time and no distance, for the great prize was, Life Everlasting. But he had to lay down the concept of that life which is not everlasting. He had to learn how to be reborn from a limited concept of life – in flesh, in form, in matter – to the truth of being, that life is eternal, and beside Eternal Life there is no other life.

And John was learning, by a very narrow path, through the within-ness of his own being. Then he learned there is no material world, that the Life of God is not in matter. He could look at every form on this earth and see that the Life of God is not in those forms – even the beautiful rose. He learned that neither the good forms nor the bad forms are God-created, that all form that is visible and tangible, that dies, is not Life Eternal and, therefore, is not the Life of God, and this was difficult.

He learned that mortality is a myth. He was being de-hypnotized from the illusion of form and matter. All of this was part of the fidelity to the fact that God is Life and the Life of God never degenerates, never suffers a disaster, never suffers a disease, and never terminates in death. He was lifting his sights above the senses. He was awakening from the sleep. This was the de-hypnosis of the human illusion for John.

---

<sup>5</sup> *John 6:45*

Finally he could say, "I am not in a form. I am the Life that is eternal, and I am that Life now. This ground whereon I stand is the kingdom of God. What the world is seeing is a concept about it." But he had been lifted beyond concept. Truly, as promised him; that heaven would open up when he had done his job well, with total fidelity of the Spirit, renouncing all else, then, and only then, did he see the New Heaven and the New Earth.

Then, and only then, shall you and I see the New Heaven and the New Earth. His path was the identical path that Jesus had trodden. It will be the identical path that you and I tread, if we are to witness the kingdom of heaven on earth.

Now John beheld it, and whereas Jesus to that moment had been the first-born, now we have another. Now we have John coming through the first resurrection passing his initiation. And what is this New Heaven and New Earth?

It is the end of all illusion that imperfection can exist. It is the awakening from the sleep of mortality. But where was John when this happened? In the hereafter? Behind a cloud? In a mythical heaven? No, his two feet were planted solidly on this earth. On this earth, in human form, appearing to people, he witnessed the New Heaven and the New Earth.

All sense of a life separated from God dropped away. He could join his Master in saying, "I and the Father are one."<sup>6</sup> He had come into the realization of his Spiritual identity. And because his Spiritual identity was Christ, and Christ lives in the kingdom of God, he beheld the kingdom of God "on earth as it is in Heaven,"<sup>7</sup> not through human eyes, but through the Christ, which was his Being and Its Consciousness could only out picture for John that which is Reality. For John, Reality had come and he had not gone anywhere at all except in Consciousness; proving the Christ-teaching once again that Jesus had brought to the earth. For later, as John did it, so did Peter, so did James, his younger brother. And in time, we will learn that the other disciples all walked through the illusion of mortality into the Spirit to join the Christ behind the veil.

The significance of John is this: he proved the teaching. He demonstrated the teaching. He lived the teaching. And whereas, Jesus had not left one word written for the entire world, by writing his message on the hearts of his

---

<sup>6</sup> *John 10:30*

<sup>7</sup> *Matthew 6:10*

disciples he made it permanent, and they, in turn, gave us the words, the understanding, the record of that which had been done. If we can accept the gospels, we now come to the acceptance that this experience of John – in the beholding of a New Heaven and a New Earth – is really the beginning of a New civilization on this earth – a civilization in which there is no time and no space, no weight, and in which life can never die.

If this is not the truth, then John's witness was unimportant. If it is the truth, then we are reading here about a New civilization peopled by sons of God, not by human beings. And how soon that will be, each of us will discover in our own fashion. For some of us, it will be so close as to be almost tomorrow. But each of us will know within our own hearts and within our own Consciousness, just when we are being lifted to this level called the New Consciousness.

Now let's look what happened to John at this point.

*"There was no more sea."*<sup>8</sup>

Now the sea, of course, represents mortal mind, world thought. And John had now been lifted above and beyond world thought – in Consciousness – so that in him, no longer was functioning the world thought. He was able to live now taking no world thought, and he had no effort involved. He had done his work. He was in the flesh, but he was redeemed. And he saw the Holy City, New Jerusalem, coming out of God, out of heaven, prepared "as a bride adorned for her husband."<sup>9</sup>

Now this is the New Consciousness of the earth that he is *pre-viewing*, 'adorned as a bride' and that means that we who have not yet seen this New Consciousness, will see it, and we will be married to it. We will be united with it. God can never marry one who is not pure at heart, without concepts. And that is the meaning of this virgin bride. The New Consciousness is married to God and not to matter, not to concepts, not to this world.

This is the New Consciousness emerging, that turns completely to the Infinite, "One-ed" with God, seeking nothing in the outer, knowing that all that is attained *consciously* in the inner, must appear in the outer. We are being taught again, that all our work is within our own Soul.

---

<sup>8</sup> Revelation 21:1

<sup>9</sup> Revelation 21:2

Whatever you discover in your Soul, will become your outer experience. If you are 'married to the bride' within your own Soul, you will be married to the Father, and this is 'the marriage made in heaven.' From this is born the truth in Consciousness. Looking outside we lose it; looking inside we find it.

Isaiah had compared the human race to a 'forsaken woman.' In another passage of the Old Testament, this human race is called a "widow." It's called a lot of other things that you can't repeat in public, but always the meaning is, that until the human race turns within to be "taught of God,"<sup>10</sup> just as John was, it remains forsaken - a widow outside the kingdom, but now the widow is no more. The world consciousness which is the widow or the forsaken woman is crucified. And as the world consciousness is crucified by your integrity to the Spirit of God, which is your life, you receive directly of the Father. You are married to God. Mary was married to God in that manner - pure Consciousness.

*"And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, 'Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, [and] he will dwell with them, [and] they shall be his people, [and] God himself shall be with them, and be their God.'"*<sup>11</sup>

How strange, to have these words and then to hear all around us that people believe that God is not here, that God is tomorrow, God is beyond the grave, God is Santa Claus behind the clouds. God is always somewhere else in the false consciousness. But here Jesus had taught that the Father within, "the kingdom of God is within you,"<sup>12</sup> right where you are.

And John is teaching again, "Yes, that's right." For now as he is no longer living in form, but has left that consciousness of form, the sense-consciousness, to live as the living Spirit - the Life of God Itself. But where else would God be if the Life of God is your life? And so here is the statement that the Life of God is your life, for God is with you. God dwells with you. God's place is with you always. And he is telling us the secret that life and God are one, and unless God is your life, what life do you have?

What other life is there? Therefore, the great conclusion is *now*, this moment and forever, God IS your life. You are living the Life of God and there is no other for you to live, and all that denies it, is the false consciousness of the

---

<sup>10</sup> John 6:45

<sup>11</sup> Revelation 21:3

<sup>12</sup> Luke 17:21

sense-mind. The eye which cannot see God, the ear which cannot hear God, the fingers which cannot touch God, are unaware of the invisible Life of God, which is the only life you have ever had, which never began in the womb, and which will never end at the grave.

And here, in words that will never die, is that statement, that when you accept the Life of God to be your life, you are following in the path of those immortals who discovered exactly that and who, after having discovered that, were faithful to it and rejected all that said that their lives were not the Life of God. Whatever about you is not the Life of God is not you.

And so, living in the kingdom of God, is not reaching out to get. It's to drop the concepts that you are something other than the Life of God. Each concept that you dropped which had told you you were not the Life of God – you were someone who could be sick, you were someone who could die, you were someone who could lack or be limited – the dropping of these concepts is the slow crucifixion that John went through, crucifying all that was not the Life of God in his life. Taking out a pair of shears and just cutting away everything that isn't going to grow into Reality.

And so you reach deep inside and you begin to see that they are telling us, that we have many false concepts about ourselves. We think we are here in a form. We think we're going to attain Sonship with God. We think some day God may be our Father. We think some day we may be in a place called Truth or Life Eternal. "No," says John. "All this is true now. NOW are we the sons of God."<sup>13</sup> Drop every belief that denies it. De-hypnotize from the belief that the form, which is not the Life of God, is you.

Drop every belief that the life you think you're living is your life, because it isn't. The life you think you're living is not eternal, and the Life of God is eternal, and right where one appears to be, the other is. And so deeper and deeper we go until we can feel, "Yes, of course, these beliefs I have about myself, are nothing more than accumulated concepts of centuries, world concepts, which I have inherited and have made mine. But right where they are, is the Life of God which *I* am, and it's not in this form at all."

The Life of God and my life are one and the same. We are one. 'Thou seest me; thou seest the life of the Father,' so said the Master, so says John, so

---

<sup>13</sup> 1 John 3:2

say you when, you are willing to abandon the concepts of the sense-mind. And you find God has never departed, God is your life. God is never outside of your self, God IS your Self.

God is never in one place while you are in another. And so you can never be separated from God for the Life of God is with you before human birth, during human sense of life, and after the human sense of life has passed. God is your life this moment, and as we hold that, rejecting all else, we are living perhaps to experience a statement of John:

*"Behold the tabernacle of God is with men. They shall be his people."<sup>14</sup>*

Meaning, they shall accept His life as their life. God, Himself, shall be with them and *be* their God. When you have done this, then;

*"shall God wipe away all tears from your eyes. There shall be no more death, neither sorrow nor crying. Neither shall be any more pain for the former things have passed away."*

The acceptance of God as your life, means you can look at all else – the sorrow, the pain, the tears – weren't they a denial of God Life as your life? They certainly were. You were hypnotized. You thought there was another life beside the Life of God and there isn't.

Gradually, this becomes so well known to you, that the very opposite begins to be your experience. Whereas before, the Life of God as your life was a foreign idea, soon the life of humanhood, the life that perishes, as your life, becomes a foreign idea. You know there is no such life. It's an appearance in the sense-mind and you begin no longer to accept the sense-mind. It's not only under suspicion; you know it will never tell you the truth of your Being.

And so you are developing this newer, higher mind – this expanded Consciousness, which is *behind*, behind the sense-mind, knowing God is my life, and the experiences of the senses will not dissuade me.

You are finding your strength in the Life of God which you are, learning never to deny it, but to deny that which is perishable, that which is imperfect, that which appears to be a human life. You're way behind it and above it, and the form is taking a new significance. It's becoming a servant of your Soul instead of of your mind.

---

<sup>14</sup> Revelation 21:3

*"He that sat upon the throne said, 'Behold, I make all things new.'"<sup>15</sup>*

The Life of God accepted, the name of God is *I*, and the Life of God is named *I*. And when you accept the Life of God, *I* is your name and that is the name of God. Behold *I*, accepted in Consciousness, as the truth of being, "I make all things new" – not just the weather, not just your finances, not just your bodily comforts. "I make *all things new*."

You are transformed, by the acceptance and fidelity to *I*, the Life of God in you. *I'm* not the same life you had 20 minutes ago, the life you thought you had. *I* am He who is eternal. *I* am He who is infinite. *I* am He who is forever. *I* am the perfect power of Divine Love. *I* am eternal, and when *I* am accepted as your Self, then "the former things pass away and I make all things new" – even your body becomes "the temple of the living God."<sup>16</sup> Your mind becomes the Christ-mind. Your life becomes a living expression of Divinity showing forth *My Grace*.

For where God is accepted, God expresses as Grace, as perfection in all things, as power, as wisdom, as beauty, as truth. Where God is accepted as your Being, in the knowledge that there is no other being, "all things are made new,"<sup>17</sup> for the bride and the Father are married. Your Consciousness is married to the one Consciousness and what is that – One Infinite Consciousness, an infinite union, one Self, and "all things are made new."

All this work is done in your integrity to Truth. The impossibles become the norm. Nothing is actually attained. Only that which was false drops away, to show you that all that you have become, in your Consciousness, you always were. God hasn't changed at all. The Life of God is not better this moment than it was a moment ago. The Life of God will never improve, but that which was not the Life of God drops away from Consciousness, revealing present perfection in all things.

John said, "That's what Jesus taught me and by George, it's true. That's what happened to me. That's what happened to my friend, Peter, and that's what happened to Paul and James, and it's happening to my disciples Iraneus and Polycarp." Everywhere one accepts the truth that God is the only life and, therefore, that life is my life; "Behold, I make all things new." The mortal passes

---

<sup>15</sup> Revelation 21:5

<sup>16</sup> 1 Corinthians 6:19

<sup>17</sup> 2 Corinthians 5:17

away. The incomplete passes away. The false passes away. All sense of imperfection passes away. Why? Because they never were here. They only seem to be in the limited consciousness that did not know God is the only Life.

We are previewing for ourselves, the New Consciousness of this earth. We're not pioneers of a New Age. We are learning that there is never going to be a New Age, that God is the Allness, and ever was, and ever will be, and that which is called the New Age is merely the dropping of the false sense of life.

The newness, is a wondrous, almost unbelievable newness. It is not a newness that is static, for in a moment of insight you will see and feel a newness that is Infinite in scope - unchanging newness, so that every moment, is a constant newness unto Infinity. In Spirit, there is never stagnation of any kind. And that is why we were told never to cling, never to store in barns, never to seek yesterday's manna, because Spirit is ever new. And the 'many mansions' of Spirit are *infinite* mansions, meaning, in Spirit, in the acceptance that Divine Life is the only life and the rejection of all mortal sense of life, you come into a newness that never stops being new.

Every moment is new. Every moment is freshly minted, because you're in Infinity, and the Infinity of Divine Life never stops revealing newness to you. So new is it, that the moment you step back and stray into a human mind again, you cut off that Infinity. It will only yield its newness to you, while you remain submissive in the One. 'Behold, I make all things new - eternally,' without interruption, provided you do not become a prodigal again and stray back into a human mind, and a human form, and a human life; provided you do not look out upon the world and witness less than *My* perfect kingdom in all; provided you do not look upon the world and accept the forms, where only *My* Perfect Invisible Self actually is.

In other words, it is your integrity to the Life of God in you, as you, and the Life of God invisible everywhere. That is the kind of love which you give your neighbor. And in your integrity to that Life - not the appearance-life - you are constantly clothed in the newness of the Infinite kingdom, so that your life is never a repetition of yesterday, but ever are you led into a continued, uninterrupted Higher expression of the Father and the kingdom of the Father where you stand.

This is how you will know whether you have subtly fallen back into the human mind or not. If today is the same as yesterday, you have. But if the

enchantment of each moment is with you, if the miracle of Divine Life is felt within your Soul, you will discover, "*Behold, I make all things new*" every single second, so that at times, you're left breathless with wonder – almost hurting inside at the beauty. When we reach that place, we know the human self has been swallowed up by the Divine, and "*All the former things have passed away.*"<sup>18</sup>

*"And he said unto me, 'Write: for these words are true and faithful.' And then he said unto me, 'It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end [and] I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life' freely."*<sup>19</sup> It is done. That means it is done for all time.

Now John had a most unique awareness at this point. John knew at that moment, and before, that he could never be greater than he already was. To bring it into your personal life right now, you would say it this way: 'What you are going to be tomorrow, and the next day, and the next day after that, and in the next hundred or thousand years will not be as great as that which you are right now'. And the reason is, that in the human level of you as you walk out into time, you're always struggling to *become* more perfect. But in the Divine Reality of you, now, you are perfect as your Father. You are one with the Father.

You *are* the Life of God, and the Life of God is in every tomorrow already. The Life of God isn't going to become something. The Life of God isn't going to be born in a tomorrow that isn't here now. The Life of God extends into all tomorrows - now. And what you call tomorrow is merely your sense of that which God already is.

God is not going to become greater than God is, but the Life of God is you. The life of you will never become greater than you are now. And if you were to walk the earth for another 5,000 years, you would not even approach what you are already now. The truth of this dawning in the Consciousness, makes you realize that my future is not in time, not in tomorrow at all. My future is in now, but not my limited human concept of now. Instead of going out horizontally into the future, I am going to take this moment of now and expand it into its Infinite Self and *now I am everywhere in all time and in all space and beyond, because the life of God is my life.* And then when you say, "me," you're not saying this fellow in this form. You're talking about *your* Infinite Self, *your*

---

<sup>18</sup> Revelation 21:4

<sup>19</sup> Revelation 21:5-6

Life, and that Life is *everywhere* now. It's in *every* tomorrow that will ever come upon this earth.

You bring to this moment the Infinity of your Being, and further, you learn to accept that because now *I* am all that *I* will ever be, all that *I* will ever be must be here NOW. And if you'll think a moment, you'll see that Jesus acted completely on that acceptance. All that *I* can ever be, every quality that *I* will ever be in the future, *I* am now, because God is my life. "Son, all that *I* have is thine."<sup>20</sup> Nothing is said about tomorrow – "IS thine."

The Infinity of God's qualities are in God's Life and that is my Life, and now all that denies these qualities to be mine now, is part of the hypnosis of the world consciousness and you let it drop away. You let the hypnosis drop away in the acceptance that all that is in the Life of God is mine now. "Now I AM the Son of God,"<sup>21</sup> and this Now is the eternal Now – not the passing now. And the Life of God, having all of the qualities of God, and none of these qualities being visible to you, you learn to have faith in the unseen.

I accept the qualities of God which are in the Life of God which is my life now. That life is undying. That life is perfect. That life knows no opposites. It doesn't know any evil. It doesn't know any sickness or pain. Then what is the sickness, and pain, and evil that *I* experience? It's my unawareness of my eternal life NOW. But the fact remains, in spite of my unawareness of it, and therefore, when *I* become conscious of it through my faith in the unseen, *I* can look at the pain, and the sickness, and the tears, and the lack and the limitation, knowing they are not part of the Life of God which is my life. And, therefore, they are no part of me. They had only seemed to be, and lo and behold, in that new knowledge, new strength lifts me above the illusion of imperfection.

*I* really do make all things new. *I* am complete in God now, and this is the fullness, the wholeness of your Being lived in now. You bring to every moment the fullness of your Being instead of the limited three-dimensional concept of yesterday. And so you practice this until it's more normal, until it feels right, until, without even striving to, you can quickly dismiss all that is unlike the Life of God, knowing it has no place in your Consciousness.

Lo and behold, it takes less and less effort to do so, because *I*, in the midst of you, do all the work. *I* go before you. Once you have accepted *I*, we're

---

<sup>20</sup> Luke 15:31

<sup>21</sup> 1 John 3:2

One. The Life of God is everywhere and that's why it goes before you. Before you speak, the Life of God shall answer, because you have accepted it as your life.

All of the concepts are being weeded out. We are moving now into a universe that is unobstructed – timeless, spaceless, perfect in every way, and we are learning to *let* the Life of God live *Itself* where we are. We're learning the great secret that, the only way to be a master is to be a servant to the Life of God. As you serve the Life of God, you become a master. John learned that. Perhaps he didn't understand it when Jesus washed the feet of the disciples, but he learned it later. He learned it later in this Revelation, when he says, he tried to thank the angel that had said to him all these wondrous things. And the angel said, "No, no get up, don't you kneel down at me. I'm just a fellow servant like yourself."<sup>22</sup> Don't worship person, places or things. Worship the Spirit of God within yourself. Be the Christ, the church of God.

We are all servants of the Spirit – never masters. And John, one of the most loving of all, one of the most humble of all, had learned the great secret of *servicing* the Spirit, in order to reach that High level of dominion, which people seek in the outer, but never attain permanently. He found it in the inner – letting Life live *Itself* where he was, as the living Christ.

But he, too, would say to us, "Don't worship John. Don't worship Jesus. This Life that I, John, have accepted which 'makes all things new' and these words which I write which are the 'true and faithful words' of the Father, there as true for you as for me." Accept the Life of God as your life and you become a New Disciple. You won't wear a robe, but you will wear a robe of truth in your Consciousness and this will be the New robe, and this is the robe of the New Disciple. The truth being God being all, God being Life, *I am that Life*.

And from this truth, comes the Tree of Life which yields all manners of fruits every month of the year. Now there's no effort. You can't go out and improve your life. If you want to, you're denying it to be Divine. You can't go out and condemn somebody else's life. If you do, you're saying it's not Divine, and you're falling prey to the appearances of the senses. So now all we have in this universe is the Life of God.

---

<sup>22</sup> Revelation 22:9

The appearances we can look through, for our fidelity is never to the world mind, to the opinions of others, or to any temporary gain we may come into, by stepping out of Truth. Our fidelity is simply to the Father, and so we remain children of the Father, children of the Light, children of the Life of God, “joint-heirs with Christ,”<sup>23</sup> denying the Life of God nowhere, high or low. And “the Father who seeth in secret,”<sup>24</sup> is that very Life that we have accepted, and It rewards us very handsomely, by living as our Being.

It is done. That’s the way it is. There is nothing to be added.

*“I am the first and the last, the beginning and the end, the Alpha and the Omega.”*<sup>25</sup>

*“He that overcometh shall inherit all things, [and] I will be his God,”*<sup>26</sup>

Meaning, I will be his Life and he shall be my Son, meaning, my Life and his Life shall be one – Father and Son, One Life. *“He that overcometh shall inherit all things.”*<sup>27</sup>

Now we are to overcome what? The belief that the Life of God is not our Life. If we overcome that belief, and accept its corollary that the Life of God is our Life, and finally go out and love our neighbor by accepting that the Life of God is his Life, we have the first two commandments, and you can’t go any higher. We are loving the Life of God, accepting it with heart, Soul and mind.

Now when you’re given something to defend, if you defend it, and do your job, you get the reward. The reward here is Eternal Life. “To know God aright is Life eternal.”<sup>28</sup> When you know the Life of God is the Life of all who walk this earth, and that Life is not in their forms, when you catch that distinction and you can be true to it, you are ‘knowing God aright’ as the One Infinite Consciousness of the universe. And in ‘knowing God aright,’ you are knowing the Life of God as your Life experiencing the *nowness* of Life.

And you are to inherit all things, and yet even that inheritance is a matter of automatic Grace, because all things are in the Life of God and that’s why you inherit them. You inherit whatever is contained within the Life of God.

---

<sup>23</sup> *Romans 8:17*

<sup>24</sup> *Matthew 6:4, 18*

<sup>25</sup> *Revelation 21:6*

<sup>26</sup> *Revelation 21:7*

<sup>27</sup> *Revelation 21:7*

<sup>28</sup> *John 17:7*

What are some of the things we're going to inherit? Do you remember the letters to the churches, the first three chapters of Revelation?

*"He that overcometh will be given to eat of the tree of life."*<sup>29</sup>

*"He that overcometh will be given the morning star."*<sup>30</sup>

*"He that overcometh will be given a white stone and in it a new name that none receive excepting he that receiveth it"*<sup>31</sup>

Now these things that you are going to inherit, will later be called the 12 stones - the 12 precious stones, in the New Consciousness, the 12 fruits on the tree that bear every month, and before you recapitulate just what you're going to inherit, let's preface it with this thought: You're only going to inherit what you become conscious of, and because your inheritance is every quality of God, every quality that you're going to inherit really means that these are your present qualities.

That inheritance, is the way of telling you, that these are your qualities now. And so when we go into an enumeration of the qualities we shall inherit, it is to tell us that now, because the Life of God NOW is our Life, these are the facts of being to which we must spend our acceptance. It is these facts of the unseen that we must learn to have faith in NOW. They are not future facts. They are present truth unseen by human senses.

oooooooooooooooooooo End Of Side One ooooooooooooooooooooo

In the acceptance of the Life of God as your Life, you were told that was overcoming the belief that you are a personal self, in form. In that overcoming, you are given to eat of the Tree of Life. Now the Tree of Life is your oneness with the Infinite force, the Substance of all things. And this is now, at present, the fact of your true existence, and that fact begins to make Itself known to you when you have acknowledged, "the Life of God, I am."

Remember that first commandment? Do you see how important it was? Acknowledge Me, My Life, in all thy ways. Honor God supremely, honor the Life of God supremely. And when Jesus met with his disciples and he spoke to them about thanking them for visiting him in jail. "Master, Master, when did we

---

<sup>29</sup> Revelation 2:7

<sup>30</sup> Revelation 2:8

<sup>31</sup> Revelation 2:17

visit *thee* in jail? When did we feed *thee* and clothe *thee*?" And the Christ said, "if you do it to the least of these my brethren, you do it unto me."<sup>32</sup>

Accepting the Life of God in all, as the only Life, is one of the conditions making possible the activity of the Tree of Life in you. Deny God anywhere, and you lose it. Accept God everywhere, as the All and Only, and you are "One-ed" with the Infinite. That's part of your inheritance.

Now the 'crown of life', which says, "We are not hurt of the Second Death", is another inheritance, and so the Second Death can come two ways: as a normal human death which is common to all flesh, or as the collective end of the world. But whether it comes as an individual or collective end, when the Life of God is your Life, you wear the crown and you are not touched by death - whether it be individually or collectively - because the Life of God is too pure to behold that which has no reality.

"Hidden manna" - one of the letters said if you overcome you will be given "hidden manna."<sup>33</sup> You can accept that as Grace - meaning, "before you ask, I shall answer."<sup>34</sup> There is no need to tell the Spirit what you need. Your 'hidden manna' is available everywhere. The Omnipresence of the Father, becomes part of your inheritance - the New Soul-body and the New name. You see, the 'white stone' you're promised is your new Soul-body.

Your New name is *Christ, I am*. And when you have accepted the Life of God, you discover you *have* a Soul-body. You don't have to go out and build one. As the old, the false, drops away, the New takes its place, and you discover what you've been doing all these years, in growing into the place where you can accept the Life of God, you have been going through a transmutation, being transformed by this acceptance, so that one day for you, 'the white dove' descends. One day for you, New Jerusalem comes out of the heaven and your New Consciousness, which is New Jerusalem, the Holy City, out pictures its New form - the body of the Soul, which is deathless, and which John is walking in right at the moment when he is writing all this; - the Soul-body that could not be kept in a tomb.

But why don't you go a step further right now and accept that there is such a body? It's not to be attained; it's not to be built. It exists. All that God is,

---

<sup>32</sup> *Matthew 25:40*

<sup>33</sup> *Revelation 2:17*

<sup>34</sup> *Isaiah 65:24*

God is *now*. "I and the Father are one,"<sup>35</sup> and, therefore, I must have a body within the Life of God which is undying now. Why not live in it? Why not step back and above this sense of body and live in your undying body? Accept the Finished Kingdom of God. That's why these so-called inheritances are given to us, so that we will have faith in the unseen.

Accept that I *am* one with the Father, and the Tree of Life, of Grace, is functioning here now. There is 'hidden manna.' I'm not going to inherit these things in the future. I inherited them the moment I became aware of myself as a Pure Being, the Spirit, the Son of God. They are the fact of my life, and unless you accept them to be, they cannot express in your Consciousness. The acceptance is what makes you conscious of their presence. That's why I suggested you read chapter 11 in Hebrews which is all about faith in the unseen.

Faith in these unseen qualities, will make you reject their opposites when they appear. Where's the rent? Why wait for your 'hidden manna?' It's here right now. Where's the good you need? It's right here now. Where is the perfection you want? It's right here now. But become conscious of this Tree of Life, this 'hidden manna,' this crown of gold. Overcome the opposite beliefs and "lo and behold, I come quickly."<sup>36</sup>

You see, your fidelity to the Life of God, the perfection of Divine Life where you are, brings forth that which is needed when it is needed. Your ignorance of its presence is the rejection of Christ as your identity and, therefore, the rejection of the qualities of Christ. Reject them and lose them, accept them and they appear. "Acknowledge me in all thy ways."<sup>37</sup>

'Power over nations' - we were promised - well that means power over matter. That means you will have the power to break the law of karma. How? By recognizing that the law of karma has no power over the Life of God. The law of karma has no power over the Life of God where you stand. If you think you are under the law of karma, you think you are not the Life of God. And so your acceptance of the law of karma is your rejection of the Life of God.

Do you know how many people are in this world living out their karma? That's because they do not know they have a Life of God. I never heard of

---

<sup>35</sup> *John 10:30*

<sup>36</sup> *Revelation 3:11, 22:7*

<sup>37</sup> *Proverbs 3:6*

God's karma – just separate human beings, mortal human beings, fleshly material, human beings. But that's the reason for the teaching of Christ. That's the reason for Jesus coming through John as the Revelation of St. John. "I make all things new."<sup>38</sup> I take karma and shatter it with a rod of truth, says the Christ within.

And so now you must learn, that your faith in the Life of God to be your Life, is also your faith to transcend the belief that you are living out a karma. That's not you living out a karma. That's the false sense of self that you have maintained. Get rid of it. Overcome it.

*"To him that overcometh will I give power over nations,"<sup>39</sup>*

Meaning, the rod of truth to trample and shatter the law of karma.

We were given the 'Morning Star' in our Life and that is the Light, the Light of truth which overcomes the darkness or the ignorance about God. In the Life of God, which is your Life, is the "Morning Star," the Light, the transforming, Self-revealing Light. You've waited to be illumined; you *are* the Light. The Life of God includes the Light of God. His Life is the Light of all men. "*I am* the Light. I am the Morning Star, and in Me is no darkness at all." All darkness, all ignorance of God must be expelled, for it is not part of your Life.

All of our yesterdays are dropping away – even our past. What past do you have? Does God have a past? God is the Eternal Now, the now that never was yesterday, but was always now, and ever will be now. Get the meaning of that and see that you were always now and always will be now, and that which occurred in passing time as you, never was you at all. This moment in the eternity of Being is all-encompassing and all-embracing, and there never was a past for any of us.

Every belief in a past is a denial that you *are* the Life of God. The good of the past and the bad of the past never happened – not in the Life of God. Can you drop them? Can you live from this nowness on? You will learn that you will come to that place where for you there never was a yesterday. Every concept of a yesterday will vanish, because the New Country, which is opening

---

<sup>38</sup> Revelation 21:5

<sup>39</sup> Revelation 2:26

unto us, is without time. It has no yesterdays. It is perpetual and eternal youth. It is real. It is here, and it is the eternal now where time is no more.

That is part of your inheritance, but don't wait for your inheritance to fall in your lap. Don't wait for it to knock on your door – it already has. Accept it. Step out of your past. Step out of your future. Step into your perfect now, accepting the Life of God here and now. You will find many opportunities to do this, for this world will never stop pelting you with all kinds of beliefs. But they cannot enter the Consciousness which is the Life of God now. You walk through all that is unreal, untouched in your immaculate Life.

That is how you will behold the New Heaven and the New Earth. Do you see how narrow your path is, to lead to Eternal Life? Your faith in these unseen truths, brings them into prominent activity in your life now.

It is said that we shall wear the “white raiment.”<sup>40</sup> Now the “white raiment” is the mind that has no conditions in it – a virgin Consciousness, an unconditioned mind.

We are not bothered by the opposites of this world. For you, all is perfection, and what is not perfection, you know to be a mental concept. You're wearing “white raiment.” You are not ‘blotted out of the Book of Life.’ And when you're “not blotted out of the Book of Life”<sup>41</sup> because you have overcome the belief that you are not the Life of God, that means you are made complete. You attain one-hundred fold. You are brought into your transitional experience. “Not blotted out of the Book of Life” means, you can come into Sonship which means, One-ship with God. Now you're going to find that these are all the foundation stones which later become those pretty little jewels in the gate or the wall of the New Consciousness.

Your name will be confessed to God and the angels. Now this is very important because, that means you will pass into the experience of Life Eternal. And as you pass into the experience of Life Eternal – not in the flesh – it is said that you will be “a pillar in the temple of God,”<sup>42</sup> and no more will you go out – meaning, that is the end of reincarnation – going out, and coming back into human form again and again. But a “pillar in the temple of God” means, you have attained the Eternal Life, the awareness of Its presence, and your

---

<sup>40</sup> Revelation 3:5

<sup>41</sup> Revelation 3:5

<sup>42</sup> Revelation 3:12

reincarnating days are over. You walk in the Eternal, in the Now. Now you have the New Consciousness, which is what we have been striving throughout all this work to attain – the Consciousness that there is only one Life. Its name is God.

There is only one Being. Its name is God. There is only one Force. Its name is God. There is only one Perfect Self; Its name is God. All is God. There is no other person, place or thing. God is the Only, and beside God there is no other, and *I am* that one. In your New Consciousness, you and the Father are that One, and as long as you stand in that One, you will not cast a shadow. You will not be in the divided Consciousness or the duality of the prodigal. ‘And all that the Father hath’ must express where you are. And so, finally, you are ‘sitting on the throne,’ and that means, because you are one in Consciousness, the Divine Will is functioning through and as your Being.

There is nothing to oppose Divine Will, *My Will* is your Will and *My Will* is being done as you. And now Omnipotence, Omniscience and Omnipresence functioning through, and in, and as that Will are the living Grace of God where you stand. Jesus did it, John did it; many before them did it. Each in turn reincarnates until the Life of God is accepted, lived in, and the inheritance of that Life becomes the law of that Life expressing where you stand.

Oh it would be so difficult if we were just starting out anew and playing guessing games, but we have these great *masters* who have accomplished what they have said we can do also.

Now, when we get to the wall we find that the building of the wall is made of ‘pure jasper,’ and all that means, you see, is that it is transparent – meaning the Father, the Law of God, is expressing through it. Whatever the jasper is showing forth, is because something else is coming through, and we become true jasper.

The way to the throne is through being a transparency to the Will of God in you. Having accepted the Life of God in you as the only Life, and extending that to the Life of God everywhere, so that now you have one continuous Life everywhere, you have what Paul called, a “continuing city.”<sup>43</sup> There is no separation. You are surrounded by the Life of God, and you let the Will of God

---

<sup>43</sup> *Hebrews 13:14*

in you, come through the 'jasper,' or the pure open Consciousness, which you have submitted to the Father. Find it in yourself.

And all of this takes place where? In that city which the Bible here tells us is "four-square," where the length, and the breadth, and the width are the same. All dimensions are identical. Why? Because that's Infinity. When you get outside of this mortal life into the Life of God-accepted, you're in the dimension of Infinity. You're in the city that "lieth four-square."<sup>44</sup>

You're out of the three-dimensional world. You're out of the world that is not your Father's kingdom. God's Life is not in the three-dimensional world. But now the Life of God being your Life-accepted, you're in the Holy City of Infinity, where Grace is the only law, and the less you do, the more is done. You become a beholder to the glory of God. Now this is the way: the effortless acceptance of the present glory of God and His Will that is being done, though it is not seen by human eyes.

*"To him that overcometh, I will give to eat of the Tree of Life. He will wear a crown. He will be given a white stone, a new body, and in it 'a name that none shall know except he who receiveth it. It will be made a pillar in the temple of God and will go no more out."*

Are these words that are meaningless to us, when we know they are Divine, given to us a beacon, as a badge, as a strength, as a fountain of courage? And so if we are New Disciples, these are words for us, for we are told, "Heaven and earth will die, but my words will never die."<sup>45</sup> And when heaven and earth died for John, he saw the New Heaven and the New Earth as you and I will.

Yes, the wall of the city has gates, and there are 12 gates, and there are 12 ways to swing on those gates and to serve God by your works. And the names of the tribes of Israel are in those gates because they are the ways of serving God. Whoever serves God is an Israelite.

And this is the New Consciousness that can never be defiled. It is a permanent fact, a dispensation without opposite. As you live in it awhile, lo and behold, as John did, you see, 'a pure river of water, of life.' Remember the 46th Psalm that there is a river? Here it is again.

---

<sup>44</sup> Revelation 21:6

<sup>45</sup> Matthew 24:35; Mark 13:31

*"He showed me a pure river of water, of life."<sup>46</sup>*

Now this is the One Consciousness expressing as you, and this has trees, just the Tree of Life though. Gone is the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil. And the Tree of Life is lined up on both sides, it says. Before you had opposites – good on one and evil on the other; now, in the Tree of Life, all there is, is perfection – not in the future, right here, in our present now is perfection, unseen by human eyes. And if you take anything with you out of Revelation, it should be, that the Life of God is always perfect and, therefore, your Life is always perfect.

Why should you have the experience of perfect Life if you're willing to accept less, or if you are willing to deny that perfect Life? And so we were given the gift of perfect Life. If we cannot accept it, that is our problem and our only problem.

Slowly, you learn to accept perfect Life. You learn to smile at the appearing iniquities. You learn not to be involved with the difficulties that beset you. You learn not to resist the so-called evils, because you are being faithful to the perfect Life and saying, "There is no other than you; I am seeing the shadows, and I will not respond." And all of this is necessary if you are to witness the kingdom of heaven on earth. And then "the pure river of life, clear as crystal,"<sup>47</sup> the One Consciousness, is the only Consciousness that you are. What else can it show forth but its perfection?

The shadow of a second consciousness is gone; the human ego is no longer there. You have been crucified to the false mortal self and resurrected unto *I*, the One, the Only.

All of this is beyond the level of the mind, deep within your Soul activity, as you let this newness of your own Being go forth, lifting you above all of your present concepts of who you are.

There shall be no more curse. Remember that curse when Cain killed his brother? That's lifted; no more brother against brother. We're lifted out of the curse of the opposites, out of the duality of the Spirit and the flesh.

---

<sup>46</sup> Revelation 22:1

<sup>47</sup> Revelation 22:1

*"The throne of God and of the lamb shall be in it. His servants shall serve him,"*<sup>48</sup>

Emphasis on serving, not dominating the Spirit within you, but serving IT, yielding to It, letting It and Its Will function your being, withdrawing from your self, as you have known your self that your Higher Self may express.

*"And they shall see his face, and his name shall be on their forehead."*<sup>49</sup>

Your forehead is your Consciousness. His face is His power. His name is His Will. His power and His Will will be in your Consciousness when you are serving and not trying to dominate the Life of God which is your Life.

*"There shall be no night there. No candle neither light of the sun."*<sup>50</sup>

The reason is simple: It will be your Light which lights your Life. All error, night is gone.

*"And he said unto me, these sayings are faithful and true. Behold, I come quickly."*<sup>51</sup>

Now remember that phrase: "Behold, I come quickly." Only when you are conscious that you are the Life of God do 'I come quickly.' The quickening is in your Consciousness that you are *My* life, and that is your sword and your buckler forever. You need no other defense, no other armor. The knowledge that the Life of God is you *is* the invitation to the Spirit. And 'I come quickly' - depend on it, "put up thy sword,"<sup>52</sup> no mental argument, no reasoning, no long-winded discussion. Just know the Life of God is your life here and now. The Life of God is the life of your adversary here and now. And behold, where I am acknowledged, 'I come quickly.'

That acknowledgement is not with the tongue. It is in the depth of your Soul. You must be living there. It's not an acknowledgement that you come into and then change back to. It is a permanent way of life, that acknowledgement. And then "I come quickly" means, Grace is where the Life of God is acknowledged without ceasing.

These are the terms of Eternal Life.

---

<sup>48</sup> Revelation 22:3

<sup>49</sup> Revelation 22:4

<sup>50</sup> Revelation 22:5

<sup>51</sup> Revelation 22:6-7

<sup>52</sup> John 18:11

*"Blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book."*<sup>53</sup>

I think we could end with Isaiah, because you will find that Isaiah said something which you just heard from John. This is the 65th chapter of Isaiah from the 17th verse on. Look how similar it is to what John just told us.

*"Behold, I create new heavens and a new earth; and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind."*<sup>54</sup>

Just think; there is no past in the Eternal Now. All that had been is gone, never was, that's why it is gone.

*"But be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create: for, behold, I create Jerusalem, a rejoicing, and her people of joy."*<sup>55</sup>

The New Consciousness was known as coming to earth by Isaiah. That was 700 years before Jesus.

*"And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and the voice of weeping shall be no more...nor the voice of crying. And there shall be no more thence, an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old; but the sinner being an hundred years old shall be accursed. And they shall build houses, and inhabit them, [and] they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them."*<sup>56</sup>

You see, one won't do the work for another. One won't live off of another. Each is Self-existent in the truth of Being.

*"They shall not build, and another inhabit, they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of the tree are the days of my people, [and] mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands. They shall not labor in vain, nor bring forth for trouble; for they are the seed of the blessed of the Lord, and their offspring with them."*

*"And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking I will hear. The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, the lion shall eat straw like the bullock; and dust shall be the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the Lord."*<sup>57</sup>

---

<sup>53</sup> Revelation 22:9

<sup>54</sup> Revelation 21:1, Isaiah 65:17

<sup>55</sup> Isaiah 65:18

<sup>56</sup> Isaiah 65:19-21

<sup>57</sup> Isaiah 65:22-25

Now, you will see the continuity of truth from the prophets of old through Jesus, through John, and then through the New Disciples - all inheriting the same perfection of Life, learning there is no other.

Now then, that becomes Life Eternal - 'knowing God aright.' And if you will look up and down this earth out beyond into the galaxies', underneath into the waters, everywhere, and know that you are surrounded only by the Life of God, which is your Life, and there is no separation anywhere in that one Infinite Eternal Life - you will discover the power of Grace.

That is the Revelation of St. John, and it is a beginning - not an ending. For as you turn to this Truth, you will have your own Revelation. You will have your own 'hidden manna,' your own 'fountain of living waters.' You will be taught by the Comforter within. You will go through different, but related experiences, all testifying to the Truth of what these great Masters taught. The Spirit of your own Being will bear witness to the truth of what they taught. This is the path to freedom, to Life Eternal, and we who have made a certain degree of effort in that direction will find ourselves well rewarded.

I'm sure there is in each of us, who have spent these 25 weeks, a stirring, an awareness, that the greatness for all of us is at hand, as a very important and inevitable realization. We would not have been exposed to this message unless we had been chosen to be exposed.

Perhaps what we do from this point on isn't even our choice, for the Will of the Father in us is *ever* functioning. But you can let yourself be receptive to that Will, conscious of it, and if you will, you can accept that *I, now*, in my true Being, am the Eternal Christ. Never shall I be more in all the human days that my form walks the earth than *I* am at this Eternal Now. And if I will accept that, that Eternal Now will accompany the appearing form in all its travels.

Keep that present tense and know that it is always the truth. God is ever *Now-ing*, for "I and the Father are always one."<sup>58</sup> With this we are lifted from the mental universe, to the Soul universe, which is the kingdom of God on earth.

On Sunday the, I think it's the 21st or 22nd, anyways, but it's the Sunday just before Christmas, we're going to have a little party here - a little Christmas

---

<sup>58</sup> *John 10:30*

party, and everyone's invited. I hope you come hungry, and if we see you then, that will be marvelous.

Also, there'll be announcements about it in the mail to you, in a week or two. Keep it open if you can. And then later there will be announcements about what we're going to do next year - which we ourselves don't know right now.

It's been a joy and a blessing which all of us have participated in, and I thank you for being here through these years. We'll be seeing you very soon.

Thank you now.